

\*WOUNDED - AS ANDIS WA\*

Standing in front of the mirror covering my bruises as my husband..uh fiancée had hit me the previous night.

It had become an everyday thing since he got demoted from work and he's getting the lesser salary than before. Last night I had suggested that I look for a job and that's when he lost it and beat me to a pulp in front of our 6 year old daughter.

Me:"Alulutho?"

"Mama" she got in running already dressed in her uniform.

Me:"Are you ready baby?"

Alu:"Yes mommy" I nodded and put on my cap then held her hand going out of our room to the kitchen.

Me:"Let's get you food" she smiled looking up at me

then I lifted her up and put her on the chair then made her cornflakes and fed.

Alu:"Hayi mama ndimdala ngoku" i chuckled lightly minding myself not to hurt my painful ribs.

Me:"Okay ke big girl" I let her feed herself then got busy with her lunchbox.

Alu:"Done mommy" she said joyfully,I smiled putting her lunchbox in her bag.

Me/?:"Now come here big girl" I lifted her up but winced and put her down.

Alu:"You're hurt?"

I forced a smile

Me:"No big girl,iza sambe"

I cleaned her face first then we walked to her school which wasn't far from our home.

Me:"Mbaa ku mama" she pouted her lips

Alu:"Mbaa bye-bye" we waved to each other as she walked inside the school premises.

.

When I arrived at my house I found my Fiancee in the kitchen having coffee.

Ludwe:"Uvelaphi?"

Me:"I..i..bendikhaphe uAlu"

Ludwe:"In that?" He pointed at the tracksuits I had on.

Me:"I'm s..sorry"

Ludwe:"Take that shit off! And come cook i'm hungry"

Me:"okay"

I quickly rushed to the bedroom and changed. When I returned I found him on his phone smiling.

Me:"Good news?"

He ignored me and continued with what he was doing, I decided to keep quiet and focus on my pots.

When I finished cooking I dished up for him.

Me:"Here is your food"

Ludwe:"Put it down" i put it infront of him then went

to clean the kitchen then Alu's bedroom and ours then took out the laundry but I stopped on my track when I found a dirty underwear on Ludwe's trouser. I marched to the lounge

Me:"What the hell is this?!" He looked at it as it landed in front of him.

Ludwe:"Hey,look i'll call you back just now" he hung up and charged to me and slapped me "Who do you think you're talking to?"

Me:"Ludwe" he had his hand on my neck.

Ludwe:"Nx" he let go and walked out.

.

.

I am Asandiswa Pretty Jones, a 27 year old woman..a wife/ Fiancee to Ludwe Sandla and a mother to Alulutho Jones. I grew up in the suburban area of Port Elizabeth with my parents Kyle Jones and Sonia Jones..well after their death i discovered that none of them was my biological parent and so,their relatives chased me out and stripped me

everything. Unfortunately i was not told who my biological parents maybe but I was told that dad had an affair with a woman which fell pregnant and went to dump me to dad, but i turned to be black and the woman was nowhere to be seen so the Jones raised me.

Anyway after my parents's death I was kicked out, I met up with Ludwe ndi ndedwa at night, he took me in and provided for me since then, I was already done with my matric but Ludwe didn't have money to send me to varsity except to clothe and feed me. Two years to our relationship we had our baby girl and moved to Mdantsane where we stay.

It had be 8 years together and for the first time our relationship sucks?. .no it's hell because he changed for the worst.

Insert 1

..

#Asandiswa

.

Two weeks later

I woke up to an unusual sound of a beeping machine, I opened my eyes..well eye because my left eye did not open and I could tell it was swollen. Last night Ludwe beat me up again but this time he was very brutal than the other times he went as far as punching and kicking me. As he is always careful about my face, last night was a different story. I cleared my throat and the nurse that was attending another patient that was on the other bed looked at me and said something to that patient then made her way to me.

Nurse: "Ms Jones, how are you feeling?"

Me: "Can I have some water please "

Nurse: "Of course " she poured water on the glass then put on a straw then helped me drink.

Me: "Thank you" she smiled and nodded.

Nurse: "How are you? " I sighed and tried sitting up "careful you'll hurt yourself"

Me: "My whole body is sore" I said with a breaking

voice.

Nurse: "I'm sorry, I'll go get the doctor"

Me: "My child..where is she?"

Nurse: "She is with your friend Lulama they came to see you last night"

Me: "Last night?"

Nurse: "Yes, you've been here for three days now"

I nodded and swallowed a lump that was on my throat.

Me: "Sister" I called out as she made her way out  
"Are they the only people who came to see me?"

Nurse: "Yes, they are the only ones "

Me: "Oh"

I said disappointed, I don't know why but I was hoping that I'd hear ukuba uLudwe had come to visit me..maybe that would have given me an idea that he was sorry for what he had done like he usually is..but I guess he wasn't. He wasn't sorry that he had beaten me to a pulp.

Doctor: "Good morning Ms Jones" the doctor greeted distracting me from my thoughts.

Me: "Morning doctor"

Doc: "How are you today?" He asked wearing his gloves and started to examine me..mostly my eye which I think was by far the most damaged or rather injured part of my body.

Me: "Not so good,my whole body is sore"

Doc: "Hang in there,I'll give you some painkillers for the pain..however I'm gonna need you to tell me what happened to you"

Me: "I..uh..I was on my way home when some nyaope boys mugged me"

He abruptly stopped what he was doing and looked at me. The way he looked at me was shocking though

Doc: "Uxokela ntoni sisi? Why are you hiding him because next time uzakulimaza"

Me: "I don't know what you are talking about "

He sighed and shook his head before applying an



ointment on my eye.

Doc:"You know Ms J ones,ihlobo ebekhala ngalo umntanakho the day you were admitted we even had to sedate her because she couldn't stop crying. Do you know what she told me when she woke up?" I swallowed hard and shook my head.

Me:"What did she say?"

Doc:"utata uyambetha umamam"

A tear escaped my left eye as the thought of my child witnessing me being beaten up,what did she do? Did she watch or cry for me?

Doc:"She saw him kicking you and punching you and here you are lying for him why?"

Me:"I..he is the only family I have.."

Doc:"No,your child is your family,if you say he's your family then what is happening now in your family? What kind of home will you give your child? She's traumatized already but you're still hung up on the same person who injured you, look at yourself,! "

Me:"But he's done so much for me.."

Doc:"Maybe he has,but that doesn't give him the right to do this to you.. Ms J ones my duty as a doctor is to report to the police any form of crime and right now I think you are in an abusive relationship and that is affecting you and your child so I.."

Me:"No,don't report him please " he laughed a little then turned to look at the nurse and signalled her to leave.

Doc:"Okay sisi I think I get you now,you love s man more that your own child,you have been abused so much that you have started enjoying being abused..fine I get it,but I will protect that innocent child you want to expose in violence in the name of love. Here's what I'm gonna do I'll call the social services and report this matter to them and I'm very much sure that they will take the child away to a more deserving and loving mo..".

Me:"No,wait! Please not my baby" I cried "I have nowhere else to go"

Doc:"What?!"

Me:"I have no home,no relatives..the only relatives I knew kicked me out of their home after my step parents died"

Doc:"Ms J ones..I..I'm sorry" he squeezed my hand and sat next to me and kept quiet for a minute or so while I just cried silently.

Doc:"Okay,there's a cousin of mine in J o'burg who stays at my parents' house kunganjani kuye ikhona?"

Me:"Anything, as long as I have my child with me please "

Doc:"Of course,please stop crying now..here have some water "

Me:"Thank you"

Doc:"My pleasure..rest now I'll have a nurse to bring you food and your medicine"

Me:"Okay"

He nodded and walked out of the ward.

..

..

#Ludwe

I was with Nosipho in my house when a knock came through.

Nosi:"Who is that babe? I hope it's not your baby mama Ludwe"

Me: "Let me go check" I stood up and wore my briefs then headed to the door to my surprise there were two police officers together with that bitch of Asa's friend.

Me:"Gentleman "

P.O1:"Mhlekaazi we are here to collect Ms J ones belongings"

Me:"Excuse me?"

P.O1:"Ngena sisi..mlandele Tolo I'll be briefing this guy about what's happening"

Her: "Okay" they walked inside the house.

P.O:"You're very lucky she did not lay any charges

otherwise I'd have loved to kick your arse,men like you disgust me..men who only have power to hit women! Your girlfriend is leaving you,you son of a bitch" he said before grabbing me by my neck "I despise cowards like you!" He clicked his tongue and let me go. Just as I turned to walk inside the friend was walking out with Asa's bag together with Alulutho's bag.

Me:"Leave my child's belongings,if Asandiswa wants to go bitch aro.." I did not even finish that sentence a hard slap landed on my face before she spat on me then left. I banged the door as they left.

Nosi:"Babe wha.."

Me:"Get out! "

Nosi;"Haibo.."

Me:"HEY MAN,I SAID GET THE FUCK OUT OF MY HOUSE!!" She quickly rushed to the bedroom and came back dressed then left.

I was angry with Asandiswa for doing this but I quickly calmed myself down because I knew there was nowhere she could go, she had no one except

for me and she needed me because she was depending on me with everything.

Me:"I guess I should let her act crazy but she will come back because she is nothing without me"

I sighed and got up and got myself a beer and turned on a TV ndabukela ibhola.

..

Short something.

Insert 2(short)

.

#Asandiswa

Lulama arrived with our belongings and left immediately after that because she had to fetch her child from school.

We spent two days kwa doctor Sonjica before we left for J o'burg. I was nervous about my journey because I did not know anyone except for the person whom we were going to stay with and naye I have only met,spoken to once on the phone and we were to meet face to face once we arrived phayana.

When we got to the bus station we found Beauty waiting for us and so we approached her and greeted her.

Beauty: "You're Asandiswa?"

Me: "Yes sisi and this is my child Alulutho"

Beauty: "It's nice to meet you"

Me: "Likewise "

Beauty: "Let me help you with your bags, let's go"

She took another bag from me then we left. The first thing I did when we got to the house was to take a long nap then some up a few hours later and searched for the bathroom ndavas a ubuso then went to the others, my eyes were still swollen but not that much I guess the ointment was helping.

Me: "Hello"

Beauty: "Hi sisi please have a seat I'll dish up just now"

Me: "Thank you, uvuke nini Alu?"

ALU: "Kudala and it hi ubulele wena mama "

Me:"Mh..aren't you tired?"

Alu: "No" she answered looking at the phone in hand.

Me:"Put the phone down Alu "

I did not want her ruining things because if the phone were to be broken I wasn't gonna be able to fix it nor buy another one for that matter.

Beauty: "Myeke sisi I gave it to her so she could play games,she was bored"

Me:"Oh okay "

She smiled and finished dishing up then we all ate.

After eating I did the dishes then we went to watch TV in the lounge..the house was not that big it was a three bedroom house with a longer,kitchen and s bathroom.

Me:"Uhm..sis Beauty"

Beauty: "Please call me Beauty"

Me:"Okay Uhm can you please help me ndenze icv?"

I was determined to get a job as soon as possible I



did not want to depend on anyone anymore,my situation with Ludwe taught me to never depend on anyone..so that is why I wanted to get a job and be able to support my child and myself.

Beauty: "Of course,let's start now siyi drafte then I'll type it and print it tomorrow at work"

Me:"Thank you "

Right after drafting the CV Beauty headed to her bedroom wayolala and both Alu and I went to ours salala..well not entirely because I was up thinking about Ludwe,despite his behavior lately I couldn't deny the fact that we have had some good times together. There was a time where he treated me like a queen and I started to question my decision of leaving him if it was correct or not.

Me:"It doesn't matter now,I'm doing this for Alu and I"

I struggled to sleep but when I finally did I woke up sekusile so I did the bed and tidied up the room before going to take a bath.

Me:"Morning"

Beauty: "Hi,Uhm uvuka sendihamba so I'll see you guys later"

Me:"Bye"

After having breakfast with Alu I cleaned around the house then watched TV, later on I started cooking, Beauty came back with my CV all done and there were quite a few copies of it.

The following week I started Job hunting leaving my CV wherever I went hoping that I would get a call..well Beauty would get a call because Dr Sonjica took my phone and told me that I'd get myself a new one once I started working, he said he did not want me to be in communication with Ludwe.

.

It was a Thursday morning and Beauty was off that day so we had just finished cleaning Sizoya email when her phone rang.

Beauty:"It's for you"

Me:"Hello?"

Voice:"Am I speaking to Asandiswa Jones?"

Me:"Yes"

Voice:"Ma'am you're speaking to Amanda Zulu from Shoprite I believe you left your CV here a week ago"

Me:"That is correct"

Voice:"Unfortunately we don't have vacancies for cashiers.. However we are in need of cleaners but I don't know if you're interested "

I have never pictured myself as a cleaner but my current situation did not allow me to be choosy.

Me:"I am interested ma'am, I'd gladly take the job"

Voice:"Very well then,please be here at 08:00 sharp"

Me:"Alright ma'am, thank you so much"

Voice:"Pleasure"

We hung up.

Beauty:"Judging from the smile.."

Me:"I think I got a job,it's not an ideal job but it will help me a lot"

Beauty: "We all have to start somewhere sisi"

Me: "True"

.

Life became a bit better for Alu and I because I even put her at school that was around Orlando and I was even able to help buy groceries around the house and that made me feel good about myself.

The following month Dr Sonjica visited and spent about a week with us before going back to East London. So my life started to be a bit better or improved I had gained a bit of weight and I was happy.

We were at the mall with Beauty and her friend Boitumelo when one of the security guards greeted me.

Me: "Hey how are you?"

Him: "I'm good, I see you're off today that's why I didn't get my tea today"

Me: "Yeah, askies but I'm coming back tomorrow not to worry"

Him:"Hayke I'm glad to hear that" I did not know his name but we got along well since we were both Xhosa's.

Me:"Alright see you tomorrow "

Him:"Bye"

Boitumelo:"Ai Asa stop entertaining bo mantshingelane"

Me:"Haybo, why? He's a good guy"

Boitumelo: "O serious? Girl that guy ke mantshingelane"

Me:"I know,so?"

Boitumelo: "Beauty speak tuu,talk to her ai!"

Beauty: "Friend there's nothing to say,we can't choose friends or boyfriend for Asa she's old enough to do that herself.. Plus I don't see anything wrong with that guy because he's handsome and had a great body"

Beauty was right,the guy was very handsome he was caramel skinned with pink cute lips and big eyes,he had a beautiful smile too and had a very

well structured body.

Boitumelo: "Ai..let me keep quiet"

We bought a few thing for the house then a few clothes for Alu, I did not want her to need anything.

Beauty: "Why are you not buying yourself anything?"

Me;"I'll buy next time for now I need to get uAlu izinto ashota ngazo"

She smiled.

Beauty: "You're a good mother yazi Asa"

I smiled too.

Me:"Thank you"

Boitumelo: "Take these and go to the fitting room"

Me:"But.."

Boitumelo: "Go..I'll pay for them"

Me:"Boi.."

Boitumelo: "O seke wantena Asa please"

I sighed and went to the fitting room.

.

.

#Ludwe

It has been two months now since Asandiswa left and I hate to admit but I miss her..I miss everything about her.

Me:"I wonder if they're safe wherever they are"

Nosi:"Yhoo ha.a ngathi ndihambe"

Me:"Huh? But why?"

Nosi:"Seriously?! All you ever talk about is that stupid baby mama of yours and your bastard..."

I did not wait for her to finish her insult towards my child I slapped her so hard that my hand itched.

Me:"How dare you insult my child!!!" I slapped her again and before I knew it I was throwing punches at her. Her cries did not touch me instead they provoked me to hit her hard.

Nosi:"I'm sorry!! "

She kept on saying those words as I hit her, when I

was finally tired I left her there ndayolala.

Insert 3

.

#Bayanda\_Zibula

He is a 30 year old guy, having two siblings who are also boys..Mihlali andENZOKUHLE and Bayanda is the firstborn followed by Mihlali who is 28 then ENZOKUHLE 27. His two siblings stay with their father while he stays with the mother of his child who happens to be her fiancé. He is a black tall man who has a birthmark on his left cheek just like his father and ENZOKUHLE, Mihlali's is on the neck peeking a little on the cheek. He is a very handsome guy who charms every woman wherever he goes, he has a great well built body with a six pack, he loves his head clean and shaved while he treats his beard beautifully. His smile is what makes almost every woman drop their panties for him....

.

I was at my father's house preparing to go to work, I had to come check on Enzo as he and dad have not



been okay lately as Mihlali told me. Apparently they have been bothered by dreams, weirdly they dream about the same thing.

Me:"Good morning"

Them:"Morning "

Me:"Nivuke njani namhlanje? "

Dad sighed and took a sip from his juice.

Dad:"Peaceful for a change"

Me:"Enzo?"

Enzo:"Same here bhuti"

I took a sit and one of our helpers dished up for me.

Me:"Thank you..but what could these dream mean?  
Maybe you should consult someone "

Dad:"Not you too Bayanda, consult someone for dreams? What if bazondixokisa? How can they know about my dreams xa ndingawazi MNA kqala?"

I sighed and chewed the remaining food on my mouth,the thing about my father is that he is too modern..yes he's a Xhosa man but he doesn't

believe in samgomas and stuff,I think it's safe to say he has neglected his roots,culture and tradition.

Mihlali: "It's a good thing ayiphumi kum this time around I have been saying this for quite sometime but akafuni nova uZibula"

Dad:"Aren't you gonna be late for work?"

Mihlali: "Hay I should go,will you be there later bra?"

Me:"No,I'll be at my house"

Mihlali: "Alright,I guess I should say my goodbyes now then"

Me:"Yeah,come here"

We shared a brotherly hug then he left.

Dad:"We should also go Bayanda I have a meeting in Midrand today"

Both me and Enzo work at Dad's company.. It is a construction company that dad owns.

Me:"Enzo?"

Enzo:"I'll be at the site namhlanje there are things I need to look phayana"

Me:"Okay,we can go dad"

We both stood up and I quickly got hold of my bags then we headed out. Victor,my father's driver was already waiting for us so when we approached the car he got the door opened for us then closed it when he saw that we have sat comfortable then got in and drove off. On our way to work we spoke mostly about work and how dad wanted to expand the business and have other branches other than J o'burg. I did not blame dad though because our company was doing pretty well and we had just signed a 60 million deal with the Cooper Co-operations.

Me:"So where exactly do you want to branch to?"

Dad:"P.E or Durban,I'll see"

Me:"Alright, I'll see you" I said getting off the elevator going to my office.. My father was the CEO and I was the COO.

Me:"Good morning" I greeted my P.A.

Her:"Morning Mr Zibula,I'll be with you just now to take you through how your day looks like today"

Me:"Bring me a bottle of water when you come in"

She nodded as she finished writing whatever she was writing on her iPad.

.

.

#Asandiswa

Months piled away as I stayed in Jo'burg and with each month passing I was slowly but surely forgetting about Ludwe after almost going back to him..it was a Friday when Doctor Sonjica or Mthunzi came by and told me that Ludwe was arrested,I went crazy and packed my bags wanting to go to East London right there and then..it took Boitumelo to slap me to realise that I was being stupid and making a mistake. That slap reminded me of how much Ludwe had beaten me like a dog and left me there without any care in the world.

I had just knocked off from work when I heard someone calling my name.

Him:"Ngicela ungimele"

It was the cute security guard.

Him: "How are you?"

Me: "I'm good and you"

Him: "Ngiryt, it's been a while since I last saw you"

Me: "Yeah, awsekho kuthi kalok wena"

Him: "Yeah kodwa ngiseduze ngila ka Exact manje"

Me: "Alright.."

Him: "Musawenkosi Zungu"

Me: "Alright, is it okay if I call you Must?"

Musa: "Yeah" he had a cap on.

Me: "If you don't mind me asking, why are you always wearing a cap?"

He chuckled and kept quiet for a while.

Musa: "Lutho..kuyashisa nje so I'm avoiding the sun"

Me: "Mum"

Musa: "So..Asah ndicela ungiphe I number yakho"

Me: "Number yam?"

Musa: "Yeah I'd like to chat more with you without having to wait until ngikbona LA emsebenzini"

Me:"Oh"

I said suddenly becoming nervous. I gave him my number then we parted ways.

Musa and I grew closer each day,we started getting closer and then we started dating. I was not sure about dating him because of what had happened with Ludwe but I could not stop living because of that and at some point I had to move on and I did.

It was the third week of me seeing Musa and he was a gentleman always making sure that I was okay. We had gone to a picnic and now he walked me home..it was a struggle though to get to the park since we both did not have a car but it did not stop us from going.

Musa:"I had a great time today,ngiyabonga"

Me:"Me too and thank you for taking me out "

Musa:"Alright, I guess I'll see you tomorrow "

Me:"Yeah"

We shared a warm hug that was followed by a long passionate kiss.

Musa: "Bye"

Me: "Bye"

He watched me walked to the house and then he left. I was surprised to see Mthunzi in the lounge.

Me: "Mthunzi.. Hi"

Mthunzi: "Where have you been?"

Me: "Out"

Mthunzi: "With who?"

Me: "Haibo, what's with the questions? "

I was stunned by his sudden change.

Mthunzi: "What's with the quest..yhe Asandiswa have you forgotten that you have a child huh?

Beauty is not your nanny, she will not babysit your child ube wena uhamba ubufebe!!"

I was shocked to hear him speak like that, I did not expect that at all.

Me:"I'm sorry"

That was all I managed to say and then I walked away. When I got to my room I found Alu sleeping peacefully on the bed and I joined her.

.

The following morning I woke up and prepared Alu for school she got ready for work.

Me:"Good morning "

Them:"Morning "

I made a cereal for Alu then made a lunch box too while she ate,when she finished I had packed her lunch on her bag then I bid farewell to the others ndahamba.

My mood changes immediately when I saw Musa and I became jolly.

Knock off time came and I called Beauty asking her if she fetched Alu or not and she said yes so I went home.

We had finished eating when Mthunzi asked to talk to me.



Mthunzi: "I'm sorry about yesterday.. I..the thing is I care about you Asa"

Me:"I know.."

Mthunzi: "And I have feelings for you..you know I though you were gonna see that but you're ignorant"

Me:"Ignorant? "

Mthunzi: "Uh..that came out wrong,what I want to say is that I'm in love with you"

Me:"What?!"

Mthunzi:"Yeah,I tried fighting my feelings for you but the more I fight them is the stronger they grow"

Me:"Mthunzi...I..y..excuse me"

I literally ran to my room and threw myself next to Alu thinking about what I had just heard from someone I have considered my brother.

.

I don't know what time it was when I heard someone patting my shoulder and shaking me.

Me:"Mhuh?"

Mthunzi: "Wake up,I need to talk to you"

Me:"Mthunzi "

Mthunzi: "I can't sleep Asa, I'm just thinking about you"

Me:"Can you not do this? Please I need to rest"

Mthunzi: "At least tell me that you feel the same way then I'll be at ease"

Me:"I'm sorry but I can't tell you that"

Mthunzi: "Sorry?"

Me:"I can't tell you what you want to hear"

Mthunzi: "Why? Is it because of that guy you were with? It's him isn't it?! Yazi Asandiswa you're ungrateful, ndikukhupha from an abusive stupid bastard who beats you up and take you here and accommodate you,feed you while you had nothing! Uyaphapha ngoku!! You know I'm starting to think your boyfriend beat you up kufanele"

I gasped looking at him.

Mthunzi: "You know what, get out of my house..if you're choosing that stupid loser of yours then fokofa apha uyohlala naye marn!!"

Me:"Okay" I said feeling tears in my eyes,I did not want to argue further

Mthunzi:"Ngoku!! Take your shit and leave this house right now"

Alu:"Mama"

Me:"Shh,it's okay"

I held her in my arms as Mthunzi banged the door walking out.

It took me about 20 minutes to pack our clothes and I had tried calling Musa but his phone was off. I put Alu on my back and fortunately I had a big towel to cover her with.

It was 02:10 am when we walked out of Mthunzi's house to God knows where.

Insert 4

.

It was in the middle of the night when Mihlali was heading to the kitchen to get himself a glass of warm milk before he went to bed. He was busy writing another song that he wished to share with his producer sometime soon. When he returned to his bedroom he heard an unusual sound coming out of her brother's room, he quickly rushed there as he( Enzo) had been having terrible dream.

Mihlali: "J esus Christ, Enzo?! Enzokuhle!!"

He called out shaking but he did not respond and the sound that came from the pit of his throat did not stop either. He quickly rushed downstairs and called Victor from the house phone.

Victor: "Come to the house, now and get the car ready" He then got to the elavator and it took him to the third floor where his father's bedroom was and banged the door but when he did not respond he barged in and unfortunately for him his father's state was exactly like Enzo's.

Mihlali: "What the hell is happening here?!"

J ust when he was about to call Victor again he

walked in.

Mihlali: "Let's take him to the car and we will come back for Enzo"

Victor: "Alright "

They picked him up and took him to the car then returned to Enzo.

Mihlali: "Drive"

He said to Victor who gave him a nod letting him know that he understood what he meant. The drive to the hospital usually takes 40 minutes but it took Victor less than 20 to arrive and both Father and Son were admitted.

Bayanda barged in wearing his pyjamas and a gown in the waiting area. When Mihlali called him he did not even listen to anything else he lost his sanity the moment Mihlali mentioned his father and brother being taken to the hospital.

Bayanda: "How are they?"

Mihlali: "We don't know yet, the doctor will be with us any minute now"

He sighed and sat next to his brother.

About five minutes later the doctor arrived and the Zibula brothers simultaneously stood up eager to find out about the well being of their father and brother.

Bayanda: "How are they doctor?"

He cleared his throat.

Doc: "I..I'm sure you'll find this weird but both your father and brother are fine, their temperatures were a bit high when they were brought in but they are fine now"

Mihlali: "Yimpambano kodwa Lena"

Doc: "You can go see them if you want"

Bayanda: "After you"

The doctor led the way.

Doc: "They're both here"

Mihlali: "Thank you"

He nodded and left.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I woke up coughing terrible with my nose blocked and a bit of a headache. Last night we walked around for a while and then it started raining so hard that I couldn't continue walking any longer so I walked inside some yard and asked for a place to sleep, fortunately the woman was kind enough to let us in her house with our bags.

.

I got up and made the bed then tidied up before going to the kitchen.

Me: "Good morning ma"

Her: "Dumela ngwanaka okae?"

Me: "Ndiyaphila mama enkosi unjan wena"

Her: "I'm fine, how did you sleep?"

Me: "Very well ma thank you"

Her: "I'm glad, so tell me why were you walking

around like that with a child? In that time"

I narrated the story for her and she was shocked and felt sorry for me.

Me:"And now I have to find us a place to stay..but first I need to call my boss"

Her:"Judging by what you told me I doubt you'll accept any kind of help now"

Me:"True,I'd rather do things my way and not depend to anyone"

Her:"Alright,I have a backroom that is empty,one of my tenants moved out two days ago. You can rent it if you want "

Me:"I'd like that very much ma,thank you"

I called my boss notifying her why I wasn't at work and she understood. I then moved my bags to the backroom and put it the then ndicela ubeka amanzi ovasa and bathed both Alu and myself then we went to the mall. I got us the cheapest bed I could find,stove,kettle,plates and pots with a few groceries that were gonna last us the remaining



days of the month.

Me:"Now that I have exhausted our savings I'll start again next month"

Alu:"Sizohlala apha mama?"

Me:"Ewe baby"

Alu:"Okay"

Me:"Are you okay with that?"

Alu:"E.e"

She nodded and laid on my chest, I squeezed her a bit before kissing her forehead.

Me:"I love you "

Alu:"I love you mommy"

.

Later that day I cooked and we ate then slept. The following day I bathed Alu then myself and we both took a taxi and it dropped her at her school then I went to work. Lunch time came and Nadia came looking for me.

Me:"Yes?"

Nadia: "Your security boyfriend is looking for you"

I smiled and walked out of the shop and went to find him by the door.

Me:"Hi"

Musa:"Hi..wait what happened to your voice?"

Me:"Long story,how are you "

Musa:"Better than you obviously, where were you yesterday "

Me:"Out,looking for a place to stay"

Musa:"Why? What's wrong with the place you were staying in?"

Me:"We're no longer welcomed there"

Musa:"Since when?" He asked clearly concerned.

Me:"Since I refused to be Mthunzi's girlfriend.. Look let's not talk about this okay? "

Musa:"But.. "

Me:"Please"

He sighed clearly disappointed but forced a smile and put his arm around my shoulder.

Musa:"Let's go eat then"

We walked to the tables then sat down and had our lunch. I noticed that he was hiding himself because he'd tense up sometime then pulled his cap to cover himself some more.

Me;"Why are you hiding yourself?"

Musa:"What? I'm not hiding myself "

He defended himself.

Me:"Right" I coughed again and he quickly looked up.

Musa:"We should get you to the doctor"

Me:"I don't have money now,I'm sure the fever will go away"

Musa:"I'll pay,please your cough is terrible and it could be contagious to your child"

Me:"Fine but I'll have to pay you back,I don't want to trouble you"

Musa:"You're not troubling me,I offered"

Me:"Thank you"

Musa:"A kiss would be nice you know"

I giggled and got up and kissed his cheek but he gently held my arm and kissed me fully on the lips.

Musa:"Ngyak'thanda"

Me:"Ndiyakuthanda nam"

He smiled revealing his beautiful perfect white teeth.

Musa: "You should get back to work bangaze bakxoshe"

I nodded and got up.

Me:"See you later?"

Musa:"Of course love"

I smiled and walked away.

When I knocked off I went to find Musa,as I approached him from behind I noticed that he was on call.

Musa:"It's coming along very well..relax she doesn't

even have a clue about my I identity..

Hahaha..okay..no she's new in town, well not that new four months new.."

I cleared my throat and he quickly cut the call and turned to look at me.

Musa:"Babe..hi" he said nervously.

Me:"Is there something I should know about you?"

Musa:"I..babe.. "

Me:"Speak truly "

Musa:"No..look let's not talk about this now I will explain everything to you just not now"

Me:"Why not now?!"

Musa:"Because it's not the right place or time!" I looked at him "Please.. Right now let's go to the doctor"

I sighed and walked with him as he took my hand. We went to the doctor then I hurried to Alu's school to my shock her teacher told me she left with some kids. I panicked and started crying praying that nothing had happened to her,I then rushed home

and was relieved to find her there with my landlord.

Me:"Alu!!"

I quickly picked her up and hugged her tightly.

Me:"Baby I was so worried about you..how did you get home?"

"She came with me..my name is Msizi..I saw her here this morning, ngihlala ka room 6" said a young boy who was about 9 years.

Me:"Oh..thank you boy"

Him:"It's a pleasure Aunt,we will come back with her everyday if you don't mind"

Me:"That would be lovely..but how do you travel?"

Him:"We have a transport picking up to and from school"

Me:"Oh..okay"

I said my goodbyes to the boy then headed to my room and changed Alu and cooked,ate then we slept..but my mind was accupied with the phone call Musa was having in the afternoon, what was it

about?

Insert 5(short)

.

#Asandiswa

The following days were going great for me and I was healing from the fever I had. It was a Sunday morning and I was not going to work so I was at home doing laundry for both me and Alu..speaking of her she was slowly but surely adapting to our place to a point where she made a few friends around the yard.

I had Jung finished hanging out the clothes when my phone rang.

Me:"Hello?"

Musa:"Unjani babe?"

Me:"I'm good and you?"

Musa:"I'm okay..just missing you "

I smiled,he had a way of making me smile without even trying..the little things he did and said always

warmed my heart.

Me: "I miss you too"

Musa: "Really.. Then how about i take you out..with your child of course I think its about time I met her"

I was reluctant, I don't know why..maybe it was because I did not know where our relationship was heading or if he was gonna be around for a while or not. The last thing I needed was to confuse my child with different men.. I just didn't wanna expose her to that.

Musa: "Please .I'd love to meet her"

Me: "Okay..I'll pick..Uhm I'll come over then we will catch a taxi together"

Me: "Alright then let me get us ready"

Musa: "Bye beautiful "

Me: "Bye"

I hung up with a smile plastered across my face. I then called out for Alu who came in running, she was more than thrilled when I told her we were going out.



Alu:"Zon'thengela enye ijean mama?"

She asked as I dressed her up.

Me:"When I get paid sweetheart"

She smiled and pecked my lips.

.

An hour later Musa arrived wearing a ripped jean with a long sleeved maroon T-shirt and an adidas sneaker AND a CAP.

When I saw how good he looked I suddenly doubted myself ...feeling like I was beneath him.

Musa:"Hey,what's wrong?"

Me:"Nothing..I'm just experiencing a bit of headache "

He looked at me under his cap and shook his head.

Musa: "Why do I feel like you don't wanna go all of a sudden?"

Me:"No..it's not like that"

Musa:"Let's go then" he looked over at Alu who was

behind me then took a few steps forward before crouching down.

Musa:"Hey you"

Alu:"Hello?"

Musa:"Unjani?"

Alu:"Fine thanks and how are you?"

Musa:"I'm good,what's your name?"

Alu:"Alulutho J ones"

Musa: "Oh..Mina ke igama lami ngiwu malume"

Alu giggled.

Alu:"Uyaphosa alikho igama elithi malume"

Musa smiled and looked up at me then back at her.

Musa:"Okay Miss smarty..call me malume"

Alu:"Okay malume, are you going with us? "

Musa:"Yes..and I think we should get going so that we don't be late"

Alu:"Yes and I hate being late"

I chuckled as Musa picked her up then we left.

.

After a wonderful day at the mall we returned home and Monday came then it was work,work and more work.

What I noticed on Wednesday was that Musa was wearing a dirty shirt and same as Thursday so I asked him about it.

Musa:"Uh..I might have overspent that day"

Me:"What? But why would you do that,I told you it wasn't necessary for you to take us out"

Musa:"I just wanted to do something nice for you"

I sighed and took his hand.

Me:"I know but don't ever do that again,do you even have food kengoku?"

Musa:"Sasa I'll be fine"

Me:"Look,tomorrow bring a bag of all your clothes I'll wash them for you. Ndizaknika iR200 then you'll see what you can buy"

Musa:"No..I won't take your money "

Me:"But M.."

He put his index finger on my lips.

Musa:"Shh..look babe I understand that you're trying to help but I'll never take your money, don't worry I'll make a plan"

I sighed and nodded I don't know why he was being difficult.

.

The following day he indeed brought his clothes with and I took them home and washed them for him then gave them back to him with a few containers carrying food.

Musa:"Ngizokshada wena yazi"

I smiled and shook my head.

Me:"Warm the food before you eat it oko ndikufake efriji imini yonke"

Musa:"Alright Standwa sami..ngyabonga"

We hugged and kissed then separated.

..

.

A couple of week passed and my relationship with Musa was growing stronger everyday,I had visited him where he stays for a couple of times and yes we have had sex.

.

.

#Zibula\_House

Things have been great in the family and the dreams have stopped so life was good.

Mihlali got off the elevator carrying a laptop and a bag.

Mihlali: "Morning family"

Enzo: "morning,going somewhere?"

Mihlali: "Yeah,apparently I have a photoshoot I knew nothing about until an hour ago all thanks to father"

Him: "Pleasure son" Enzo chuckled at their father's sarcasm.

Mihlali: "But dad how could you make decisions about me without informing me?"

Him: "Well for starters you're in the entertainment industry instead of a family business and Zungu wanted you to be the face of his magazine"

Mihlali: "Will you talk to me next time? Please"

Him: "Okay..I'm sorry son I didn't think you'd have a problem with it"

Mihlali: "I don't..but I could have had other plans namhlanje ndingakwazi kuya"

Him: "Well I checked your schedule "

Mihlali: "Amen" he said defeated then stood up after taking a few bites on his food.

Enzo: "Go make us money for change"

Mihlali: "Fuck you idiot"

Him: "Language!!"

Mihlali: "Have a good day too father!"

He yelled leaving the house.

.

At the studio in The Link' building,the boss walked in a hurry and as usual everyone was busy with their work but they all looked at him as he walked in,it had been a while since they last saw him.

Him:"Peter,take me through what you've done but hold on for an hour or so before I get done with this" he walked to the studio "I'm sorry I'm late"

Mihlali: "You should be,it's been a whole hour ndilapha"

Him:"Ngyaxolis a..can we begin?"

They did the shoot and he stayed through the whole process because he wanted it to be perfect.

Mihlali: "I should get going,call me when you need me"

Him:"Will do..but before you go"

Mihlali: "Yes?"

Him:"Uh..do you perhaps. Never mind I'm sorry..thank you again for agreeing to work with us"

Mihlali: "It's a pleasure and it will be beneficial for me as well"

The two guys shook hands and separated.

The rest of the day he spent it at the office looking through the work his workers have done on the megazine.

Just as he was about to leave an e-mail came through inviting him to a gala dinner with a partner, he sighed and called his female friend who agreed to be his date.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I have seen Musa quite a lot since we had been intimate and what I was seeing was no coincidence or someone looking like him..it was him. I have never felt so betrayed in my life. I shoved the paper on the dustbin and wiped my tears before getting back to work.

After work as we were leaving he came wearing the



clothes he liked to wear with a cap again,I chuckled with tears threatening to Falk from my eye sockets,was he that ashamed of me that he'd rather hide or disguise himself.

Musa:"Sawubona babe"

Me:"Get lost" I said calmly.

Musa:"Sasa.."

Me: "Not another word from you Musa..just go!!"

He sighed and took off his cap and I heard a few gasps around us.

Musa:"Sasa ngyaxolisa"

He tried touching me but I yanked him off then left. I don't know what hurt the most,the fact that he lied about his identity of the fact that he was two timing me..or maybe he wasn't.. Maybe I was just a shag..but why hold on for such a long time?.

Insert 6

.

He paced around his bedroom not knowing what to

do..he ha tried calling Asa several times and he even went as far as going to her house but she refused to let him in..he groaned frustedly and took off his clothes before going to the ensuite bathroom and took a long cold shower. When he was done he lotioned his body and got dressed to his three piece slim suit and went downstairs with his laptop bag and a tablet in hand.

Helper:"Good morning sir,your breakfast is ready"

She greeted politely to her boss and took his bag away as he sat down. He took a few bites from his food and stood up,he was hungry but he just did not have an appetite as his mind and heart were at Asandiswa.

Musa:"Could you tell the chef to prepare me a steak today"

Helper:"Of course sir"

He took his bags and walked to the garage where three of his cars were parked,he went to the Land Rover as he had taken its keys and drove himself to work.

Musa:"Good morning "

He greeted his receptionist like he usually does and headed to the elevator after she greeted him back. The elevator took him to the 12th floor where his office was.

.

Lunch time came and he locked his office and drove straight to the mall.

Musa:"Majita"

He greeted his workers..it was his security company and team that was working in the mall hence it was easy for him to pose as a security guard. Going inside shoprite earned him stares as he was well known. He spotted Asandiswa talking to Beauty and Boitumelo and she seemed like she was crying and that alone pushed him to walk fast to where they were.

Musa:"Sanibona"

They all looked at him and Boitumelo was the first one to gasp and scream almost causing a scene.

Boitumelo: "Oh my word! Musa Zungu!"

She exclaimed unable to contain herself as he saw the famous Musa who charmed every woman.

Musa: "Sasa" he called her softly "Ngic.." He grabbed her arm as she attempted to leave..this time he did not speak he walked away with her, exiting her workplace.

He put her inside his car and went to his side and started the car and drove to his house.

Once they were both seated comfortable on the couch Musa took a deep breath before turning his body to face her.

Musa: "I..uh..ngyazi ukuthi ukwatile and with good reason and I'm sorry that you're angry. It was never my intentions to hurt you but believe me when I say that it was for a good course"

She chuckled

Asa: "A good course"

Musa: "Yes, I mean you were interested in me but not what I have which is something I can never say

about my past relationships.. Look babe ngiyazi ukuthi awuhlangene with my past relationships kodwa I have been hurt,used more than I could count so lento engiyenzile was to find someone who can love ME"

She sighed not knowing what to say.

ASA:"I..I don't know what to say"

Musa:"I'm sorry for lying to you about my identity"

ASA:"I have heard your reasons..so I understand "

Musa:"Ngyabonga" he kissed her hand and smiled.

Musa:"Ngiyak'thanda"

Asa: "I love you too"

He pulled her to a tight hug and then let go before giving her an intense passionate deep smooch.

Asa: "I..Uhm..I have to go to work"

Musa:"Of course but let's have lunch first then I'll take you back"

He stood up and took her hand to his and led her to the dining room where they were served lunch.

Asa:"You have a beautiful house"

Musa:"Ngyabonga"

They had a peaceful lunch with a light conversation and Musa taking interest in his girlfriend's dreams and ambitions.

After lunch Musa took Asa back to work then drove to the office with a smile on his face..he was happy that she understood why he did what he did.

.

.

#Asandiswa

When Beauty and Boitumelo came to see me,they wanted to find out about what really happened the night I left Mthunzi's house and I told them everything..just as we were about to go have lunch Musa arrived and took me to his house. I did not need another explanation than the one he told me because he was well known and by the look of things he was rich too so it's no secret that girls would throw themselves at him just for his money

not because of love.

When knock of time came I was surprised to find Beauty and Boitumelo awaiting for me.

Boitumelo: "Our with it girl..where did you meet him? When? How?"

Me:"Really? "

Beauty: "Yes, really we want to know how you met the most wanted and rich hunk girl"

Me:"Okay..Musa is the security guy"

They started laughing.

Boitumelo:"O mama!!"

They stopped laughing as they saw that I was serious.

Beauty: "No way..Musa is YOUR Musa? The security guy?!"

Me:"Yeah and I only found out the truth about who he is a few days ago"

Beauty: "Wow!"

Boitumelo: "Wow indeed friend..so have you been to his house? Which restaurant did he tak.."

Me:"Were you even listening though Tumi? I just told you that I found out about him few days ago and besiqala uthetha namhlanje "

Boitumelo:"Mhmm girl you have hit jackpot there..that guy is loaded, like he comes fourth on the most rich people in this country "

Me:"I have never looked at his pocket yazi..ndithanda yena MNA not his money and our relationship was not about money"

Boitumelo: "I know girl..but still"

Me:"Okay..I should get going Alu will sulk if I come back late"

Beauty: "Okay babe..see you around and please greet Alu for me"

Me:"Will do..bye guys"

We shared hugs then separated.

When I arrived at home I helped Alu with her homework and started cooking, I chuckled as I



thought of Musa giving me his clothes so that I could wear them for him..in all that act he made everything look real. Just as I finished cooking he called.

Me:"Hey"

Musa:"Standwa,unjani?"

Me:"I'm okay and you?"

Musa:"Not so good,ngikhumbula wena babe "

Me:"I miss you too"

Musa:"I'm glad to hear that kusho ikhona ukuthi you won't protest when I invite you to come sleep over tomorrow "

Me:"Because I miss you,I won't even attempt to protest"

Musa:"Thank you.. Ngyakthanda uyezwa"

Me:"I love you too"

He blew a kiss then hung up.

.

.

Just as he finished talking to her on the phone, he went through the photos that his photographer sent him and sighed..he saw the resemblance but he did not understand was why would she live in such a condition whereas her family was living comfortable.. In fact living the best life.

He took his car keys and drove to the Zibula Resident.

Him:"To what do we owe the pleasure?"

Mzikayise Zibula asked.

Musa:"Baba..I don't know if what I am about to ask you won't offend you but I have to"

Mzi:"Okay..go on"

Musa:"Do you perhaps have another child out there?"

Mzi:"No, I don't"

Musa:"Oh okay"

Mzi:"Why do you ask?"

Musa:"No I just happen to see someone who really looks like you..well I saw the resemblance when I went through Mhlali's photos"

Mzi:"Hay ndoda inoba kukfana nje kwabantu"

Musa:"Hay ngiyezwa"

He bid farewell to the Zibula family then drove to his house.

Could it be just a mere resemblance or was there more? He asked himself as he had a night cap then went to bed.

The following morning the country woke up to news of Enzokuhle Zibula being involved in a car accident.

Insert 7

.

It has been four long hours for the Zibula family as they waited for an update from the doctors but none of the doctors had gone to them as yet and that was killing them. Bayanda was the most frustrated one as he was the impatient one in the family,his father was just silently staring into space hoping that his

son was gonna be okay..whereas Mihlali had his head bowed down.

As soon as the doctor appeared Bayanda looked at him with hopeful eyes..hoping that his brother was okay.

Bayanda:"Finally!" He exclaimed and both men got up from their chairs and looked at the doctor.

Bayanda: "How is my brother doctor?"

Mzi:"Doctor, how is he?"

They asked simultaneously.

Doc:"Unfortunately... "

Mzi:"No!" He shook his head and stumbled back as shock overwhelmed him.

Doc:"Sir..are you okay? You need to calm down"

The doctor said to Mzikayise who was now sitted down panicking. The doctor managed to calm him down and they gave him some water.

Doc:"Your son is out of danger..for now,however he needs to be operated and right now we do not have

any qualified surgeons around"

"Then get one!"

A voice said coldly behind the doctor startling him..it was Mzikayise's younger brother,Malibongwe.

Doc:"We are trying to get her sir but she's a very busy woman "

Mali:"THEN FIND ANOTHER ONE! IS SHE THE ONLY BLOODY SURGEON IN THIS COUNTRY?!!"

Mzi:"That's enough Malibongwe marn"

He said calmly yet firmly as his brother clicked his tongue and greeted his nephews hugging them.

Mali:"I saw the cover of the magazine. You really are a Zibula son,jonga ndimhle njani ubuyofuza bani?"

Mihlali: "Eshee"

He said as they all shared a laugh.

Bayanda: "Still cocky as ever tatomncinci"

Mali:"Yinto yakwa Zibula mfowam..you know it too"

He wasn't lying,the Zibulas were known to be cocky and arrogant..but mostly to be dangerously dark handsome men.

Later that day the doctor returned to them to give them an update about finding a surgeon and they were not happy because it was a struggle to find an available one.

Mali: "Maybe I might have a solution..let me make a few calls"

He stepped away from them and made a call.

Him:"Zibula" he answered the call.

Mali:"Damane..Uhm I'm calling with regards of that favour you owe me"

Him:"Yes?"

Mali:"My nephew Enzo was involved in a car accident"

Him: "You want me to find out who did it?"

Mali:"No,No,No..Uhm the doctors say he needs to go to surgery but they haven't been able to get one so,I was wondering if you know someone who can

help? "

Him:"Yeah,Of course..my brother's wife is a qualified surgeon so I can talk to her and fly her in"

Mali:"T'd really appreciate that man"

Him:"Alright I'll speak to her and get back to you"

Mali:"Alright "

Him:"Speedy recovery to your nephew"

Mali:"Thank you"

He hung up and returned to his family.

Mzi:"And?"

Mali:"I'm still waiting for a response"

Mihlali: "I hope whoever it is comes through"

Mali:"Me too sonny"

He said sitting down next to him.

Minutes later a call came through.

Mali:"Yes?"

Him:"She'll arrive around 19:00 I'm sending the jet

to fetch her emtata"

Mali:"Thank you man .thank you so much"

Him:"You once saved my wife's life man so I'm just helping where I can,good luck"

Mali:"Thank you" they hung up "A surgeon will be here at 19:00"

Mzi:"Thank you"

Mali:"We're brothers Mzikayise don't thank me"

Mzi:"Normal people usually say it's a pleasure"

Mali:"So ndise abnormal mna? "

Mzi:"Khayothenga ukutya Bayanda"

He said facing his son ignoring his brother's question, Bayanda chuckled and left.

.

It was 19:04 when Dr Gibson arrived and was taken to the patient and they immediately took him to the theatre.

Her:"Good evening"



She greeted the family.

Mali:"More like morning..how is my nephew doctor?"

Her:"The operation went well and now we will have to wait for him to respond to some of the medication we have given him but other than that I can say he will be fine"

Mzi:"Thank you so much"

Her:"Pleasure.. You can go see him if you want but only for a few minutes"

They all stood up and followed her.

Mali:"Your husband is very lucky "

Her:"And very unkind especially when you look at his belongings"

She said opening the door for them and they walked in.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

We were having breakfast at Musa's house..Alu and I spent the night here and of course she slept in a different bedroom than ours,she did not have a problem with it especially with the TV and was very thrilled because she got to watch cartoons.

Musa:"So babe..when you were young what did you wish to be?"

Me:"A lawyer..I had always wanted to become one but..when my parents died.."

Musa:"Your parents?"

I sighed and looked at Alu who was eating moving her head around.

Me:"Not my real parents,but I have always known then to be my parents until they died..anyway the dream of becoming a lawyer died with them because after their death I was kicked out like a dog with nothing except the clothes I was wearing at the time"

Musa:"I'm so sorry babe"

I sniffed and quickly wiped my tears.

Me:"It's okay "

Musa:"Manje awusafuni ukuba wummeli?"

Me:"Even if I wanted to,where would I get the money? Who would feed me and my child if I stopped working?" I sighed and took a sip on my juice "I'd love to study further and become a better person one day but.. I can't.. Maybe won't I just have to accept the life I'm living"

He looked at me with pity visible in his eyes,I took off my eyes from him and continued eating. After that he drove us to school and work then wahamba.

.

As I got busy with work my phone rang and it was an office number.

Me:"Hello?"

Voice:"Hello,is this Asandiswa Jones?"

Me:"Yes ma'am this is she?"

Voice:"I believe you have applied for the p.a job

sometime ago"

Me:"A job?"

Voice: "Yes ma'am I'd like you to come for an interview tomorrow.. Is that okay?"

Me:"Ye..yes..that's okay,just tell me when and where"

Voice:"I'll send you the address just now"

Me:"Okay"

And she hung up,I was wondering about this job,I don't remember applying for a p.a job anywhere but I was going to go for the interview and gladly take the job if I got it.

When I knock off I met up with Beauty,she was alone this time.

Me:"Are you okay?"

Beauty:"Yeah I'm fine..just a bit worried about you"

Me:"Me?"

Beauty: "Yes,I mean you seemed a bit comfortable around Musa and that worried me"

Me:"Why?"

She laughed a little.

Beauty:"Asa you don't seriously believe that Musa is into you right? I mean girl you're out of his league.so just don't be too comfortable around him..I mean he could only be interested in one thing,your cookie and he'll go back to the people who are in his league.. Or maybe he was not interested in you just that he wanted to get closer to someone and he used you as a bait to be closer to that person..I'm just saying"

I won't lie what Beauty said made sense in a way,I mean the guy was rich,wearing expensive designer clothes..he had expensive car so obviously he was used to girls wearing designer clothes,girls in his league. My mood suddenly dropped as I left to the taxi rank

Insert 8

.

#Asandiswa

That night I did not speak to Musa at all, yes he kept on calling but I did not pick up the phone..not because I didn't hear it ring but my mind was all over the place thinking about what Beauty had said.

The following morning I did the usual ndakhapha uAlu eya emotweni then prepared myself for the interview.

Just as I was rushing to catch a taxi Musa's car stopped in front of me and he got off and weza kum and stood in front of me.

Musa: "Sawubona"

Me: "H..hi"

I said suddenly feeling nervous.

Musa: "What did I do babe? I've been trying to call you but you're not picking up..if I upset you in anyway tell me so that I could apologise"

Hearing him talk like that made me realise how wrong I was for punishing him for something that he did not do..something that he was not even aware of.

Me:"I'm sorry"

Musa:"What for?"

He asked lifting my chin up so that I could look at him.

Me:"Not taking your call..I just. It's just something Beauty said which left me unsettled"

Musa:"Khuluma nami phela babe"

Me:"Not now..right now I have to be in Midrand I have an interview there"

Musa:"Really?"

Me:"Yeah"

Musa:"That's great babe..let me drive you there"

I did not protest so he opened the door for me and I got in then he went to his side and we left.

When we arrived at the place I was going to he stopped and turned off the ignition then took my hand and kissed it.

Musa: "I wish you all the best Standwa sami"

Me:"Thank you"

Musa:"Alright,go in there and nail that interview..remember.. Be confident"

Me:"Thank you babe,I'll see you later"

Musa:"Woza ke ngikuphe umuthi wenhlanhla"

I giggled as he leaned forward and kissed me.

Musa:"You'll get the job I promise you"

I smiled at him then got off the car and walked inside the building.

.

.

.

At the hospital

It was around lunch time and Bayanda arrived to check on his brother,he found his family about to go to his ward.

Bayanda:"Gents "

Mali:"Voets ek kwedini"



He chuckled, his uncle is always serious and a bit grumpy although he had his moments of being funny and playful.

Mihlali: "Let's just go before you get attacked Bayanda"

He teased and his uncle shot him s stare.

Just as they passed people who were obviously visiting their relatives a middle aged woman held Mzikayise's hand and looked at him.

Her: "The young you have always wanted is out there Wounded..her wounds are not physical but emotional and spiritual, she needs you as she's alone with no one to lean on, she is feeling cold and unloved..she needs you"

She then let go and walked away with no clear explanation to what she had said.

Mali: "TF was that?"

Mzi: "I don't know" he said looking at the direction that woman went to "Let's go"

They went to Enzo's ward and found him still

unconscious.

Mzi: "You have to wake up kaloku ndoda, we miss you"

Mali: "Speak for yourself and I so stabane I don't miss other men"

Mzi: "I was only speaking for myself and my sons not you, how can you miss someone with that cold unfeeling heart of yours"

Bayanda: "Ouch!"

He said and both him and Mhlali laughed as Malibongwe said a long mxxm.

.

Two days passed and there was no change from Enzo but the doctors were hopeful as they saw an improvement from him.

Mhlali and Bayanda were in his ward when they heard a moan from him. Both brothers jumped up in excitement.

Mhlali: "Enzo?"

Enzo:"M..m..m"

Bayanda:"I'll get..okay" he pressed the panic button and the doctors quickly arrived and ushered them out.

Minutes later they came out and told them the good news.

Doc:"He's awake"

Bayanda:"Thank God"

He said relieved,he had been very stressed about Enzo's condition.

Doc:"Who is Silusapho?"

Them: "Who?"

Doc:"Silusapho,he kept on mumbling the name as he came to"

Bayanda:"At I don't know it's probably one of his girlfriends. We will find out soon enough though"

Doc:"Right"

The brothers rushed back to their brother's ward and they were happy to see him awake.

Mihlali:"Look at that smile"

He said as he saw Enzo smiling when they walked in.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I had gotten the Job and I was starting the following week,it was gonna be a bit difficult though to get there because it was a bit far.

Musa:"Hey,you will be fine"

Me:"I hope so"

Musa:"Tell you what,I'm taking you out so you could get a few clothes..yoh need new outfits now as you'll be working in a different environment"

Me:"Mus.."

Musa:"No,no,no babe I'm not taking no for an answer we are going to buy those clothes..you need to look the part my love uzosebenza e-offisi manje"

There was no use in fighting him so I surrendered

and we went to pick Alu from school then he drove us to the mall.

Me: "Musa this is a desig.."

Musa: "Ngicela usize lo sisi please"

Assistant: "Are we looking for formal clothes or casual?"

Musa: "Both, bags and shoes too"

Assistant: "Alright sir, this way ma'am"

The lady got me a few clothes from formal wear then we got casual clothes too and a few heels and about three handbags then she called Musa to come pay.

Musa: "Now, we are going to eat and you madam can have your ice cream"

Alu: "Yay!" She squealed clapping her hands.

We went to spur then we ate and he drove us to my place where he dropped us off then left. As we walked inside the yard I was surprised to see Mthunzi and Beauty standing in front of my room.

Me:"What now?"

Insert 9(short)

.

#Asandiswa

I took a deep breath as we approached them.

Me:"Molweni"

Them:"Eweke"

I didn't ask how they are I just opened the door and put everything on top of the bed and looked at Alu.

Me:"Stay here I'll be back"

Alu:"Can I play games on your phone?"

Me:"Okay "

I took it from my pocket and handed it to her,she thanked me smiling before getting on top of the bed as I walked out.

Me:"So..how can I help you?"

I asked as I stood in front of them.

Mthunzi:"I..uh..I came to apologise"

Me:"Oh"

Mthunzi:"Yeah the way I treated you wasn't right I should not have thrown you out like that in the middle of the night worse awazi mntu apha"

I chuckled lightly, this was calculated, he was saying all the right things and the apology was not sincere.

Me:"Hay,ndiyakuva to tell you the truth wandinceda.. I mean I got to learn to never depend on people no matter what the circumstances are"

Mthunzi: "Oh,so uthini"

Me:"I forgive Mthunzi even though your apology is not sincere I forgive you"

Mthunzi:"What do you mean it's not sincere"

Me:"You know exactly what I mean"

He looked down before looking at Beauty then back at me.

Beauty:"Won't you invite us in?"

Me:"No there's no space "

Beauty:"One of the reasons why you must move back home"

I chuckled shaking my head.

Me: "Not a chance"

Beauty: "Why? I mean you have your room enkulu phayana and Alu gets to watch TV and a..."

Me:"We will get those things without moving back to your place and when the time is right,so no thanks"

Beauty:"Wow you've become so petty Asandiswa but anyone would be too if they were abused like you so there's... "

Me:"Maybe you should leave"

They:"What?!"

Me:"Ngoku"

I pointed at the gate and they both said 'wow' before walking away.

I walked back in our room and found Alu sleeping,she must have been tired so I boiled water



ndamvasa ngoku elele then put her on her pyjamas and bathed too before going to bed.

.

.

.

The following day the Zibula men were in Enzo's ward laughing and talking.

Enzo: "Taima?"

Mzi: "Mhm?"

Enzo: "Ngubani uSilusapho?"

His eyes widened and put down a piece of meat he had in hand as they were all having lunch.

Mzi: "uSilusapho?"

Enzo: "Yes"

Mzi: "How do you know about the name?"

Enzo: "Mom..mom came in my dream and told me to tell you that USilusapho is feeling cold and that she needs you..us"

Mzi:"Yhe madoda"

He shook his head looked at his son in disbelief, he was sure that the child was his but when the woman called him after giving birth telling him that the child wasn't his, he let go of everything and focused on his family..rebuilding it after cheating on his wife.. The name Silusapho was the name he had given the woman to name the child should he be his.

Bayanda:"Dad!!"

Mzi:"Mhuh?"

He snapped back to reality and found everyone looking at him.

Mzi:"I..shit!!" He cursed frustratedly "I have to go, we will talk when I get back"

He said taking out his phone calling his driver.

Mali:"Ndizoke ndive"

He said staring at the door as his brother left them stunned.

.

.

He marched past the receptionist to the elevator which took him straight up. He walked pass the P.A's booth and barged inside Musa's office.

P.A:"I'm so sorry sir he just walked pa.."

Musa:"It's okay,get us water he looks like he really needs it" he said as he saw the state Mzikayise was in "Sawubona baba"

Mzi:"Hello..Uhm,the other night..you came to my house and spoke about a child"

Musa:"Yeah but it's nothing you should worry about because.. "

Mzi:"No,no I'd like to know what you know and where is the child"

Musa:"Sir it's not necessarily a child"

Mzi:"I understand that and that's not important.. "

Musa:"Thank you..make sure no one comes here"

P.A:"Yes sir"

She left.

Musa:"Ehm maybe I was wrong but I met up with someone who looks like you with almost everything including the birthmark on your cheek"

Mzi:"Okay"

Musa:"Lo muntu wumuntu engizwana naye,she's from the Eastern Cape her name is Asandiswa Jones"

Mzi:"Hay the person I'm looking for is Silusapho Myeki"

Musa:"Oh..maybe you should meet her then take it from there"

Mzi:"Good idea,where is she?"

Musa:"At work now but I'll make a way for you to meet"

Mzi:"Td appreciate that son,thank you"

Musa:"Pleasure "

Mzi:"I heard you have a TV interview no Bayanda no Qhawe ngoms o "

Musa laughed and stood up.

Musa:"Yebo leyangane iyaganga nje including her producers"

They walked out talking about the interview.

.

.

#Asandiswa

We were at Musa's house Friday night and I was watching 'Let's talk with Palesa' as Musa was there with two other guys, they were described as the country's top three rich bachelors. They spoke pretty well on the interview but the third guy really caught my attention.. The birthmark, his mouth and teeth, nose and forehead then the whole complexion.

Me:"W..h..but"

He looked so much like me, what could this mean? I was shocked I did not even know what to say or how to react.

Insert 10

.

#Asandiswa

When Musa came back I was already in bed but I was not sleeping, he went to take a shower like he usually does then got in bed behind me and cuddled me.

Musa:"I love you"

I guess he thought I was sleeping so I kept quiet and we both fell asleep.

The following morning I woke up to him staring at me.

Me:"Hey"

I tried getting off the bed but he held me into place and kissed me.

Musa:"Morning standwa sami,slept well"

Me:"Yeah"

Musa:"Alright,so what are we doing today?"

Me:"Nothing,I'd really like if we stayed in doors and I'll get to cook for you "

Musa:"You do know that we have a chef right? So

you don't have to cook"

Me:"But I want to"

Musa:"Okay then madam,we will stay in doors and do whatever you want us to do"

Me:"Thank you,right now let's go bath"

Musa:"Good thinking babe plus I'll get a quicky in there for depriving me izolo"

He said smiling naughtily,I giggled as I walked ahead of him.

.

We spent the whole weekend at Musa's place then Sunday afternoon he dropped us off at our place.

Alu:"Bye uncle Musa"

Musa:"Bye sweetheart, kiss?"

She kissed his cheek and they shared a hug,I liked how Musa treated Alu and I was hoping it does not change.

Musa:"When do I see my babe again?"

He said putting his hands on my waist bringing me closer to him.

Me:"I don't know,we'll see how both our day is tomorrow but I doubt I'll have a chance"

Musa:"I'll call you babe, bye now"

We shared a hug followed by a long passionate kiss.

Musa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you"

He smiled and kissed my forehead before going to his car.

Monday morning I got ready for work and Alu was taken by itransport yakhe so I left for work.

When I arrive Stella the old P.A showed me the robes and my booth, I had some difficulties at first but when the day ended I had already grasped everything.

Stella:"Ms J ones!"

She yelled as I approached the elevator.

Me:"Yes?"



Stella:"How was your first day?"

Me:"A bit difficult at first but I caught up and please call me Asandiswa"

Stella: "I think Asa will do"

Me:"Cool "

Stella:"So tell me,are you by any chance related to Bayanda Zibula? "

Me: "No,why do you ask?"

Stella:"Duh! You look a lot like him but wait until you see his younger brother..but are you sure though?"

I sighed and nodded,even though I was not sure about that I mean I did not know who I really was but I was not about to say that.

Me:"Yes I'm sure"

Stella:"Okay then"

She said as we exited the elevator and she went to the elevator while I took a cab to town. I then decided to go to the salon and do my hair.

.

.

.

#Musawenkosi

The day went by pretty fast and Mr Zibula was on my back pestering me about meeting Asandiswa, however I told him that I'd arrange the meeting for Friday since she had started a new job and could not afford to miss work.

In that week we only spoke over the phone with my babe because I was swamped at work having to do more photoshoots as the festive was approaching so yeah. Anyway it was a Friday afternoon and I had sent a car to fetch my girlfriend and her child as I was hosting a braai at my place, I had invited the Zibulas and my cousin brother who was to leave the following day going back to Durban, he had come over for business purposes.

Enzo: "What's taking them so long I'm hungry"

He was discharged Tuesday.

Me: "Patience..oh here they are"

I said as they walked in,suddenly the room went silent even myself for that matter..I had always seen Asa to look like the Zibulas but with her new hairstyle she was a photocopy of both Bayanda and Enzo even her big ears. She had cut her long silky hair into a cut and had her hair curled and tinted plum.

Asa:"M..molweni"

She greeted taking my hand,I could tell she was nervous because she was shaking.

Me:"Hey babe"

I pecked her lips.

Me:"Uhm..everyone this is Asandiswa J ones my girlfriend,babe these are the Zibulas and my cousin Mxolisi"

Asa:"It's a pleasure to meet y'all"

She said nervously and lifted my eyes to look at me.

Asa:"What's going on?"

Mzi:"It's nice to meet you to"

He said nervously and took a few steps towards us then turned Asa's head aside gently. He then caressed her birthmark before pulling her to him for a hug.

Mzi:"I..I don't know what you know about me but I am your father"

She gasped in shock taking a few steps away from him.

Asa:"Sorry?"

Mzi:"I guess your mother did not tell you about me judging by the shock. "

Asa:"I don't know who my mother is"

She said sadly.

Asa:"I was raised by Sonia and Kyle J ones whom after their death I was told that I was not their child..apparently my mother went to drop me at Dad..Kyle's house saying I was his child"

By now she had tears streaming down her face,she was crying silently.

Mzi:"I'm sorry"

That's all he said before taking her into his arms again.

Insert 11

.

#Asandiswa

I stood by the pool with my arms folded, I had excused myself as I needed a moment alone to digest everything that had happened in the last thirty minutes I have arrived in this place..when I saw that guy on TV I had suspicions that we might be related but I never thought he could be my brother.

I felt a pair of hands wrapping around my shoulders prior turning me to face him.

Musa:"I'm sorry" he said letting a heavy sigh "maybe I should have spoken to you first before I brought them over but I didn't know how you were gonna react and.."

Me:"it's okay" I cut him off "I can never be angry at you for uniting me with my family"

Musa:"But I.."

Me:"I only came outside to get some fresh air not because I'm angry..I was just feeling overwhelmed that's all and I'm happy"

Musa:"Then let's go inside"

Me:"Thank you"

I said holding his hand,he just smiled and pecked my lips then we walked back inside.

Mzi:"Before we eat,let me introduce you to your family members..ndingu Mzikayise your father,this one next to me is Malibongwe your uncle,Bayanda the eldest,Mihlali and Enzokuhle.. I believe both you and Enzo are the same age"

Enzo:"Hay hay ndimdala"

Everyone laughed as they took turns hugging me. Alu was sitting on Mhlali's lap eating with him throughout the dinner.

It was a peaceful dinner with light conversation and of course they tried their best to accommodate me. We exchanged numbers as they left.

The following morning Musa took us back to my place because I had so much laundry and I had to help Alu with her school work.

.

Sunday afternoon I had an unexpected visit from my uncle.

Me: "Uhm..how are you?"

Mali:"I'm good how are you?"

Me:"I'm fine "

Mali: "I got your address from Musa,I wanted to see you before I left"

He said looking around and by the look on his face he was not pleased with my place.

Me:"Left?"

Mali:"Yeah I'm going back to Pretoria but I'll leave for Tanzania tomorrow morning "

Me:"Oh,you live in Pretoria? "

Mali: "Yes..I don't like this place"

He said turning his face to look at me.

Me:"I..Uhm..I'll get a better one next month "

Mali:"Excuse me?"

Me:"I'm still waiting for my payment then I'll get a new place for us"

Mali:"You'll do no such,awuzohlala mrentweni apha sikhona"

Me:"I..."

Mali:"End of discussion, no Zibula will stay in apartments or cheap dirty backrooms while we live comfortable in our houses..I'll call your father and tell him to come over hopefully you'll be packed and ready to go" he said firmly..I guess I had no say in this "come here"

We shared a warm hug and he kissed the top of my head then let go.

Mali: "Where's my grandchild?"

Me:"Playing with other kids outside"

Mali:"Alright,come get the things I brought you"



We both walked to his car and he handed me to plastic bags and bid farewell and left.

.

It was around 17:30 when I got out of my room to look for Alu, as I walked to the gate I bumped to Msizi.

Me: "Where's Alu?"

Msizi: "Isn't she at home?"

Me: "No, I thought she was with you she hasn't come back since you left together"

Msizi: "But she said she was going home because she was feeling hungry"

I started panicking and I went to look at other rooms but she wasn't there I even went to the landlord but she said she last saw her walking with Msizi. The other tenants got out too and helped me look around but there was no sign of her and I was crying asking myself where could she have gone.. Alu never went anywhere without me.

.

It was 21:30 when my phone rang I was at the police station with my landlord and Msizi's mother.

Me:"Hello?"

Musa:"Bab..woah! What's going on?"

I couldn't bring myself to talk I just broke down and cried. The worry of not knowing where my child was killed me.

Musa:"Sasa,khuluma nami kwenzakalani?"

He kept on begging me to talk but I just passed the phone to Msizi's mother who explained to him what was happening.

As I finished giving my statement he walked in followed by Bayanda.

Musa:"Hey"

I just walked up to him and he held me in his arms until I was calm.

Bayanda:"We will find her okay?" He said after breaking the hug "I promise you we will find her and bring her home"

He took off his jacket and put it on my shoulders then we left the police station.

Bayanda: "Come let's go home, we can't leave you here alone"

Me: "What if she comes back a fake ndingekho?"

Musa: "You can go I'll stay with her"

Bayanda: "Call me anytime man"

Musa: "Okay"

As the night went by I stayed awake hoping to hear her calling me but none of that happened.

Musa: "Let's drive around maybe we might see something.. It's no use to sit here doing nothing"

I nodded and got dressed then we left.

.

The following morning my place was flooded with people asking if I had found Alu or not and then Bayanda and Mhlali came first then Enzo and Dad.

Dad: "Have you heard anything from the police?"

Musa:"Not yet"

Dad:"How is she?" He whispered

Musa:"She's s mess,she cried the whole night"

Mzi:"Victor take me to the police station"

He walked away as Enzo sat next to me.

Enzo:"Hey"

Me:"Hi"

Enzo: "I brought you this "

Me:"I'm not hungry "

Enzo:"Drink the shake then,please "

I took the milks hake and drank it silently.

.

.

Two days later

I was woken up by Enzo and we went downstairs as the police had arrived.

P.O:"Uhm..I'm afraid we don't come with good

news "

My heart sank and tears welled up.

P.O:"There is a body of a child who is estimated at six years old..Ms J ones we'd like you to come and I identify the body"

I don't know what happened next but I remember hearing Bayanda yell for Enzo to catch me as I suddenly felt dizzy.

Insert 12(very short)

.

#Asandiswa

I shivered as I walked towards the covered body,my fear was to find out that the child lying there was my Alu. I didn't know what I would do.

Musa:"I got you"

He whispered as he squeezed my shoulders gently.

Me:"I'm scared"

My voice was breaking as the lump grew on my throat.

Musa:"I know babe,I know "

The guy from the mortuary uncovered the body and I got closer.. I shook my head looking at the detective who was standing a bit far from us.

Me:"It's not her"

Her:"Are you sure?"

Bayanda:"Sisi..my sister knows her child,so please "

He said calmly as he also took a look on the child then we left.

Mzi:"And?"

He asked as we appeared to them they were in the front desk as they did not allow us to all go in.

Me:"It's not her"

He sighed in relief and we left.

Upon our arrival in the Zibula mansion two black cars sped inside the premises and my angry uncle got off the car and marched towards us.

Mzi:"Oh Lord,please I'm not ready"

Mali:"Mumble whatever it is that you want but sizoxabana MNA nawe"

Mzi:"Not today Malibongwe please "

He said as we walked inside the house.

Mzi:"Enzo ask the helpers to prepare something to eat for your sister..all of us in fact "

Enzo: "okay"

He stood up and disappeared to the kitchen.

Mali:"Why must I always hear about things happening here ngaphandle Mzikayise?"

Mzi:"Sendiyi ntanga yakho ngoku?"

Mali:"Dammit! Marn Mzi..I am a part of this family too!! What happens to these children is my business as well,why are you excluding me?!"

Mzi:"I'm not excluding you..it's just,a lot happened okay?"

Mali:"Lies! You don't want me involved..but tough I'm here right now and from now on this will be handled MY way"

Mzi:"Mal.."

Mali:"Enough!! Doing things by the book hasn't brought any results.. We are changing the gear now"

Mzi:"Bayanda talk some se.."

Bayanda: "As much as I hate tamnci's way of doing thing I'm gonna have to agree with him on this one"

Mzi:"I give up..Mihlali?"

Mihlali: "I'm with them"

Musa:"Me too"

He threw his hands up in defeat then sat down.

Mali:"Hey sweetheart,I'm sorry about the little squabbles"

I nodded.

Me:"It's okay"

Mali:"I'm gonna need a little cooperation from you,okay?"

Me:"Okay"



He sat next to me and held my hand.

Mali:"Uhm..in the last month did you have a fight with anyone?"

I shook my head.

Me:"No.."

Mali:"Okay,last three weeks? Before you answer me sweetheart I want you to think carefully and no matter how small the fight was? Heated conversation maybe?"

Me:"I..no..I didn't fight with anyone except Beauty..it wasn't necessary a fight"

Mali:"Beauty? Whatever it was tell me"

Me:"She spoke about my relationship with Musa and that he might be playing me"

Musa:"Angzwanga?"

Me:"Yeah..and she wasn't angry or anything and then few days later they came to my place asking me to go back to their place"

Mali:"They?"

Me:"Beauty and Mthunzi?"

Mali:"Surname? "

Me:"Sonjica"

Mali:"Was there someone else you had a disagreement with? "

I shook my head.

Me:"No"

Mali:"Alright,let me get going .I'll come back later"

I nodded as he squeezed my hand and stood up taking out his cellphone.

Me:"I need to lie down,please excuse me"

Mzi:"Eat something first..please "

I did not have any appetite, what mattered to me was getting my child back..but I needed to stay strong so I obliged and sat down.

.

.

.

It was not hard to get hold of Mthunzi Sonjica however he was in East London but Mali sent his people who were on that side to him and they took him to the warehouse where they sat him down and video called him.

Mali:"Yah!..oh hello?" He smiled and his face quickly turned cold.

Mthunzi: "Wh..who are you?"

Mali:"My name is Malibongwe Zibula I'm 47 years old and I am a b..man sorry.." His guys started laughing "and I'm a very impatient and short tempered, you should guard what you say and how you say it to me,clear?"

Mthunzi: "Yes"

Mali:"Where is Alulutho?"

Mthunzi: "A..Alu?"

Mthunzi:"First toe" his guy used a hammer to hit his toe,he screamed in agony.

Mthunzi: "I don't know..I don't know,I swear"

Mali:"Who knows? "

Mthunzi:"Beauty!!"

Mali: "Good boy,where is she?"

Mthunzi:"I'll give you the address and if she isn't there I'll give you two of the possible addresses she could run to"

Mali:"Wacula umntwana" he chuckled and took out a pen and paper as Mthunzi started giving him all three addresses.

Mali:"I'll let you go..but your mistake will be going to the cops an.."

Mthunzi: "I won't! I promise"

Mali:"Good boy"

He nodded to his guy before they disconnected.

.

Mali sent six different guys to the addresses and he waited for the call.

Guy:"Found her boss"

Mali:"Location please "

After receiving the location he drove there.

Mali: "Hello Beauty"

Beauty: "H..hallo"

Mali: "We are looking for someone.. A child about six years of age.."

Beauty: "Hay I don't have a child please go"

Mali: "Search the house"

His voice changed and became cold as he said that.

Beauty: "H..hayi the..that child is my friend's child she's coming to get her" she said following the guy going to the bedroom and they came back with the sleeping Alu.

Mali: "Hand her over"

The guy gave him Alu and waited for the next instruction.

Mali: "Thyini Thixo!" He said shocked to see the marks on Alu's back, it was clear that she had been beaten up.

Mali: "Take this one to the warehouse and teach her

a lesson she will never forget..oh and I hate the first two toes of her feet..make sure she loses them, pretty please "

Him:"Done"

Mali:"Uyambona mos umqolo ka Yesu Uba unjani?"

Him:"Yes sir"

Mali:"Make sure that her back is like that and more.. Am I clear?"

Him:"Yes sir"

Mali:"Don't do things I did not tell you to do,yes?"

Him:"Yes sir"

Mali:"Good"

He walked out first,Beauty tried to scream but the guy took out a gun and pointed it at her.

Him:"Try that shit again I'll paint these fucking walls with your brain..start moving bitch"

She silently cried as they walked out,going to the car.

Insert 13

.

#Bayanda

He took another gulp from the whiskey he was drinking then poured another one.

Me:"You should tone down on the drink"

He sighed and put it away.

Dad:"We should be happy you know..happy for the two additional members of our family not this"

Me:"I know..this is just frustrating"

Dad:"I hope Malibongwe comes through,I can't continue look at her break like this"

He threw himself on the couch and let out a frustrated groan. Asandiswa was with Enzo in her bedroom..she left right after having dinner which she did not even finish,not that I blamed her though because I doubt I'd eat anything if my child were to be abducted.

My phone rang it was Sesethu..my fiancé, she and I

met in varsity and we fell in love and along the way we were blessed with a child that I adore very much, Sese and I haven't been okay lately and I don't know what this means for us.

Dad: "Won't you answer it?"

Me: "Nah, she'll just bark at me..nagging me to go back to the apartment "

He took a glance at me then put his head back.

Dad: "Do you love her?"

Me: "She's the mother of my child dad come on"

He chuckled and just as he was about to speak the door swung open and tammci walked in carrying Alu.

Mali: "Call her mother before she starts crying again"

Helper: "Alright sir"

She took the elevator and minutes later they all came back.

Asa: "Alu?!"

She called out literally running towards tamnci and



took her baby before hugging her crying.

Asa:"Oh Thank you Lord"

She said kissing Alu nonstop.

Mali;"Yiva,ndingu Lord"

Enzo shook his head chickling.

Asa:"Thank you,tatomncinci,thank you so much"

Mali:"Don't mention it sweetheart.. We're family after all"

She smiled teary looking at her child.

Alu:"Mamam "

Asa:"I'm here baby,I'm sorry you were taken away from me"

Alu:"undbethil'usis Beauty"

Asa:"Beauty took you?"

She nodded and played her head on Asa's shoulder who just kissed her head.

Asa:"Where is she?!"

Mali:"Who?"

Asa:"Beauty?"

Mali:"Somewhere,you don't worry about her she'll be punished severely,you can trust me on that one"

He said coldly.

Dad:"Malibongwe "

Mali:"I'll come see you tomorrow,have a goodnight"

He totally ignored dad,I guess he knew he was gonna try to stop him from doing whatever he was about to do to the Beauty woman.

Mali:"Goodnight Mkhuluwa..Boys"

Us:"Goodnight "

He walked out whistling.

Dad:"Why did I have to have him as a brother?"

Mihlali: "But you complement each other"

Dad: "Argha"

We chuckled.

Me:"How is she? Is she okay?"

I asked sitting next to Asa.

Asa:"I can't say for sure right now but she looks shaken"

Me: "maybe we should take her to the doctor"

Dad:"Good idea,we don't know what the woman did to her ..call the doctor to come over Mihlali "

Mihlali: "Alright"

.

Our family doctor arrived after a short while then checked up on Alu before sedating her. Dad called the cops and informed them that Alu was found.

As we all went to bed my phone rang and it was Sese again.

Me:"Low"

Her:"Where are you? You should be home right now!"

Me:"If you're going to yell at me I'll just hang up"

I heard her huff.

Sese:"Where are you Bayanda? "

Me:"Home,I told you that my sister needed me and you didn't want to come here so I don't understand ba undigqogqela ntoni ngoku"

Sese:"Bayanda this 'sister' of yours is a grown woman who does not need to be babysitted by you..you should be here with your own family,she's not your responsibility but your father.."

I figured I had heard enough so I hung up,I did not understand the attitude she had towards my sister while she had not even met her..phof I'm not surprised because she had the stinking attitude towards my brothers as well. But I guess there was something she did not understand but I don't know how she missed it because it has always bee like that..My blood comes first and it will always be like that..and should she continue to be like that I'm gonna have to let her go.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I was woken up by Alu's sharp cry as she held tight on me. I took her to my arms.

Me:"Alu?"

I shook her until she opened her arms and when she realised that she was in my arms she started calming down as I rocked her back and forth. Dad walked in and came to sit next to me.

Dad:"What's wrong?"

I shook my head unable to stop tears from falling.

Me:"I don't know,she just woke up crying, I hate seeing her like this"

He did not say anything instead he put his arm around my shoulder and let me put my head on his shoulder.

Dad:"It's going to be okay"

I nodded feeling sad,I felt like I had failed my child in a way because now she was traumatized by what Beauty had done..I just wondered how much damage did she do for my child to wake up crying like that.

I don't know when I fell asleep but I was woken up by someone pecking my lips when I opened my eyes I came across Musa who had Alu in his arms.

Musa:"Must have been tired huh?"

Me:"mmhm..what time is it?"

Musa:"J ust after 10"

Me:"I was really tired,haven't slept in days plus Izolo Alu couldn't really sleep"

Musa:"I told you to call me if anything happened "

I had informed him when Alu arrived and he was really happy.

Me:"I didn't want to.."

Musa:"Don't say it..look babe I really want to be here for you and Alu,please let me"

I nodded.

Me:"Thank you...for ecerything"

Musa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you"

Musa:"Wake up now,we have to go to the doctor "

Me:"Why? What for?"

Musa:"A psychologist for Alu"

Me:"Psy..psychologist?"

Musa:"Yeah,your father briefed me about what happened.. So let's not take any chances,please"

Me:"Okay,I'll find you downstairs "

Musa:"Hawu,uyas'xosha?"

I smiled getting off the bed. He chuckled and looked at Alu.

Musa:"Asambe,we're not wanted here"

Alu could only smile but it wasn't her usual broad smile.

.

.

He walked in the warehouse and found six of his guys shirtless.

Mali:"And?"

Him:"You can tell us if you're not satisfied "

He smiled as he saw her on the floor,with blood and sjambok wounds all over her body.

Mali:"Black mamba now will get to play "

Two guys pulled her towards the cage then Mali opened it and they put her inside it and immediately the big black mamba hissed.

Beauty:"No,No.No!!!"

She cried as it wrapped itself around her,she felt the walls of her chest closing it and as Mali saw that she was fainting he rang the bell and the black mamba let her go and they pulled her out.

Mali:"Cold water"

He threw the cold water at her but she did not wake up.

Mali:"Her pulse is weak take her to the hospital and drop her there..I don't want her to die"

He wanted her to have nightmares just like his granddaughter and he was gonna make her a life a living hell



Insert14

.

#Asandiswa

The next couple of days were difficult for me, Alu was still having those episodes and it scared me, but as she continued going to the psychologist she slowly got better, I must say the psychologist knew her work and the place she was working at was child friendly since she was only dealing with children. I had completely forgotten about work until I bumped into Stella on our way from the psychologist.

Stella: "Asa hey? How are you? Where have you been?"

I sighed.

Me: "At home..my child was kidnapped"

Stella: "Oh my God! How is she?"

Me: "Struggling with the trauma but she's getting better"

Stella: "Oh babe, I'm so sorry"

Me:"Thank you Stella, look I have to go now"

Stella: "Alright, and I'm sorry about your job too..it's been given to someone else"

Well I was not shocked there I mean I went to work for only one week and the disappeared for the next to weeks so I can't be upset for that but I guess I'll have to look for another job.

Me:"It's okay,I'm sure I'll find something "

Stella: "That's the spirit, okay I guess I'll see you some other time okay?"

Me:"Okay"

She squeezed my shoulder gently before brushing Alu's back then left. Bhut' Victor was waiting for us as usual so we got in the car and he drove us home. As soon as we stepped into the house Alu woke up.

Me:"Hey sleepy head"

She smiled and kissed my cheek.

Alu:"I'm hungry"

Me:"Okay,sit here I'll go make you something to eat

"

Alu:"Okay"

I put her on the couch then walked to the kitchen.

Me: "Good afternoon"

Them:"Afternoon Ms Zibula "

The helpers greeted me back as they were cleaning around the kitchen.

Me:"I told you to call me by my name though,Asandiswa is fine or Asa ke"

They were three and the oldest looked 50 then the other two in their forties.

Helper:"But sisi we are used to addressing the others as such,so how could we address you by your name"

Me:"Because I'm telling you to,it makes me feel some kinda way to be addressed like that especially by you ma"

Her:"Hay,you'll get used to it sisi..do you need anything?"

Me:"I came to make Alu some food"

Her:"Her lunch is in the warmer,we have gotten hold of her routine so we made her food"

Me:"Oh,thank you ma"

She smiled broadly as I took Alu's food and it her juice then went to feed her.

Alu:"Zoz'tyela mama"

Me:"Okay"

Alu:"Yes,I'm a strong girl"

I smiled as I saw her getting back to her old self. When she was done eating I took the dishes to the kitchen then washed them before going back to the lounge,since I had nothing to do I decided to let Alu watch her cartoons then I took a tour around the house and yard,it was amazingly beautiful.

.

.

.

#Bayanda

Things at the office were hectic as we had started construction for another company. I did not even realise that knock off time had long passed until one of the security guards came to my office.

Me:"What time is it?"

Him:"J ust after seven"

Me:"Shit! I quickly collected my things and took my bags then locked my office before heading out. I was rushing home hoping to arrive at least before my son's bed time.

"Daddy!"

He screamed running towards me I put my bags down and scooped him up.

Me:"Hey Big boy,how are you holding up?"

Gcina:"I'm good,I just missed you"

Me:"I'm sorry boy daddy had to go home and take care of your aunt"

Gcina:"I have an aunt?"

His eyes lit up as he asked,I smiled nodding.

Me:"Yep and a dousing too,they can't wait to meet you"

Gcina:"Really?! When am I meeting them?"

Me:"How about this coming Saturday "

Gcina:"Cool! And I get to see Grandad and uncle Mihlali and uncle Enzo"

Me:"So many ands "

He giggled as I put him down and took my bags.

Me:"Let me go put my bags in the bedroom then I'll be back"

Gcina: "I'm coming with you"

Me:"Okay then chap "

We went to my bedroom and found his mother busy with God knows what.

Me:"Hi"

Sese:"mhm"

I put my bags in the closet where I knew they'd be safe then took off my clothes and headed to the

bathroom with my tail right behind me.

Gcina:"So daddy,is my cousin cool?"

I chuckled.

Me:"yeah,she just had a traumatic experience recently but she's okay"

Gcina:"Okay,finish up now"

I was inside the shower engaphandle yena. My shower wasn't long because Gcina was on my ass calling me out.

Me: "Sowtyile?"

He shook his head, I looked at his mother who just got in bed and slept.

Me:"So if I didn't come back Gcina was gonna go to bed hungry? "

She kept quiet and that enraged me a little.

Me: "Sesethu?!"

Sese:"Heey hay khandyeke Bayanda Marn"

I chuckled and kept quiet before picking Gcina up.

Me:"Let's go big boy "

I ordered food from a restaurant not far from where we stayed and it didn't take that long for the food to be delivered so we ate no nyanam then went to bed in his room.

Gcina:"You'll sleep with me? "

Me:"Ewe ndoda"

He smiled and put his head on my chest then salala..well I didn't as I kept on thinking of ways to punish Sesethu so I decided to punish her with what she loved the most..money! And the following day was my payday so ugeze kakbi shame.

.

The following morning I woke up and got both me and Gcina for work and school.

Gcina:"Daddy,I don't have lunch "

Me:"Don't worry about that we'll sort it out"

Sese:"Morni..oh I was coming to prepa.."

Me:"Let's go boy"



I had my bags with me so I left with my son.

In the afternoon we went to get groceries for the house then everything Gcina would need.

Sese;"Bayanda my allowance has not come through"

Me;"Okay"

Sese;"Haibo!!"

Me;"Heey hay Sesethu khandyeke marn"

She opened her mouth to speak but couldn't and quickly closed it.

Sese;"Is this about yesterday? Look I'm sorry but don't do this"

Me: "From now onwards you wont be getting a cent from me,if ufuna imali ye weave,nails and facials then go look for a job I don't even know why you stopped working in the first place"

Sese;"What?! You ungrateful son of a.."

Me;"Go plug your new game boy I'll be with you just now"

Gcina:"Khawleze please "

If I wasn't mad I'd have laughed, my son has tamnci's character in him.

Me:"Gqibezela lanto ubuy'thetha"

I said looking at her sharply in the eye,she kept quiet and looked down.

Me:"Listen here and listen carefully.. I don't owe you shit siyevana? The money I was giving you it was because I wanted to not because I was forced to give you.."

Sese:"Baya.."

Me:"Quiet! Secondly I'm sick and tired of your attitude towards my family, lose it or fuck off! My family will always come first no matter what"

She swallowed and looked at me a shocked,I guess it was because I had never been this firm with her.

Me:"look for a job because eyam imali ikohlule"

I left her there and unpacked everything in their places then went to join NY son..as much as I loved Sesethu I couldn't let her bully me anymore,what

she did really pissed me off,I didn't care if she did not cook for me but my child? Ha.a

Insert 15

#Musa

I looked at the room as the guys finished up their work,I had hired people and an interior designor to change one of the guestrooms into a bedroom more fit and perfect for a child..however I was not sure about how Alu and Sasa would react to this,maybe I was moving too fast but I knew how I felt for her and her child as well..I love them both and I wanted AAlu t be comfortable whenever they're visiting me..I wanted her to feel at home.

Me:"Are out guys done?"

Him:"Yes Mr Zungu"

Me:"Aright gimme your invoice "

He nodded and excused himself going to get it then gave it to me.

It was a Saturday afternoon and I had Sasa over,Alu was with her uncles as they insisted that they'd look

after her plus Bayanda's son was there so I did not push for her to come over as she was bonding with her cousin.

Me: "Are you okay?"

Asa: "Yeah I'm fine"

Me: "Oh, you seem a little distracted "

Asa: "I'm okay, just a bit worried about Alu"

Me: "She's in good hands babe but I do get why you're so worried "

She sighed

Asa: "I'm sorry.. tonight is supposed to be about us"

I took her hand and kissed it.

Me: "You don't have to apologize for being a good mother Standwa sami, in fact I love you for that "

She smiled

Asa: "thank you"

Me: "For?"

Asa: "Everything, supporting me and bringing me

closer to my family,thank you"

I held her hand and helped her up and gave her a hug and she held me tight and kissed me on the lips.

Me:"Ngyakthanda"

Asa: "I love you too"

Me:"I mean it Asa,I love you so much "

I meant it, I loved her and I hoped and prayed that she loved me as much as I love her because I don't think I'd survive another heartbreak. It took me close to a year to recover from my last heartbreak. I was devastated when Nomusa left me a day before Umembeso wethu and what hit me hard was the fact that she fell pregnant for another man while staying with me.

"Musa?!"

Me:"Mhuh?"

Asa:"Uright?"

Me:"I'm okay Standwa sami"

I kissed her forehead then her lips, she moaned as I

deepened the kiss and..

.

.

.

#Bayanda

Things have been sour between Sesethu and I and quite frankly I wasn't bothered a bit. I spent the entire weekend at my father's house and it was peaceful. Asandiswa returned from her boyfriend's place Saturday around 11 and I must say she had some kind of glow.

Me: "I thought you were spending the entire weekend "

She sat next to me.

Asa: "I missed my child "

Me: "It must be hard on you to let her out of your sight "

She sighed

Asa: "Yeah "

Me:"But you need to relax,weare here and the house is safe"

Asa:"Yeah.."

Me:"Now et uoyour bbig brother take you out,siyothenga impahla"

Asa:"Alrght,let me go change "

She stood up and headed upstairs.

.

.

#Asandiswa

Sunday afternoon dad returned home from the business trip he went to..and Bayanda went back to his house.

Dad:"So sweetheart, have you decidedn what you wanted to do?"

Me:"I'm thinking of studying further..not full time though "

He had asked me about what I wanted to do and said wanted an answer when he returned.

Dad:"alright, that will b for next year, for the remaining month of this year you will work as my P.a"

"My poor sister" that was Mihlali walking in.

Mihlali: "Uzofa mtase,he's slave driver"

Dad: "Come on I'm not that bad"

Mihlali: "Hee! Yhuu ungandihlekisi mna"

I watched as they went on and on..they were such amazing people, loving and caring.

Later that night t a call from Musa.

Me:"babe "

Musa: "I miss you"

Me:"I miss you too, have you decided to tell me what you wanted o tell me? "

Musa:"I..yeah but I'm scared I might push you way "

Me:"Maybe you won't, just tell me"

Musa:"T'll send itto yu just now " he hung up and sent a photo, it was a bedroom painted pink..it



looked so beautiful, then there was another one f a bed covered with pink cover written Alu.I callcalled him.

Musa: "Babe"

Me:"Musa.. " I didn't know what to say i knew she liked Alu..but just not this much.

Me:"Babe,it's beautiful"

Musa:"You like it?"

Me:"I love it,she will love it too.. Intle

Musa: "I'm glad, I was worried you wouldn't like it"

Me:"I love you "

Musa: "I love you too babe"

Insert 16

.

#Musawenkosi

I looked at her as she slept peacefully on my chest,she had a tendency of biting her lower lip every now and then especially when she's sleeping.

I pecked her forehead and allowed her to sleep and in no time I fell back to sleep too.

I woke up when I felt her get off the bed, she tried getting off silently but I'm a light sleeper.

Me: "Morning "

She quickly turned a bit startled by my voice.

Asa: "Morning, did I wake you?"

Me: "No, I woke up by myself "

Asa: "alright, I'll be right back"

She headed to the bathroom, I got up and followed her, she jumped and covered herself with the body towel but it was too late because I had already seen the marks on her body..now everything made sense to why she always insisted on wearing one of my shirts every time we went to bed. I slowly walked up to her and gently removed the towel around her body, she trembled and covered herself with her hands and I couldn't miss the tears that were flowing uncontrollably in her cheeks. It pained me to see her like this.. I did nothing more than to pull

her into my arms, she let out a painful cry as I hugged her tight.

Me: "I'm sorry"

I said as we both sank on the floor, I was starting to regret coming to the bathroom.. Maybe I should have waited for her like I usually did. Her cries eventually subsided and only her hiccups were left.

Asa: "It all started when he got demoted, he started drinking and sometimes angabuyi endlini and when I ask him where he slept he'd get angry.. One day I suggested that I look for a job so that I could help with the bills and that is when he started beating me, he would slap, punch and kick me, these scars are from when he beat me up ngemvubu ndade nndayolala esbhedlela"

Me: "I'm so sorry babe"

Asa: "It's okay"

She said sadly putting her head back on my chest, she had been through a lot. I didn't understand what her ex was thinking by abusing such a sweet and amazing person.

Me:"Where is he?"

Asa:"East London, the last I heard he was arrested for assault"

Me:"Serves him right " she kept quiet "I'm sorry you had to go through that"

Asa:"it's fine really "

Me:"And I don't want you t hide those scars from me,what happened was not your fault,okay? "

Asa:"Okay"

Me:"Asambe s'yogeza"

Asa:"Ha!"

I chuckled and pulled her up, she was still a bit shy around me.. but I found that cute.

.

.

.

Beauty: "Yo..u can't.. You..c..a.n't!"

She shouted as Boitumelo attempted to leave. It

had been close to two weeks since she was brought back but she still could not cope. The pills she was given by the doctor did not help her at all, she couldn't sleep nor eat she kept on hearing a snake hissing.

Boitumelo: "Beauty thle, I need to go back to work, I promise to come later"

She opened the door and walked out. Beauty literally ran to the door and locked it. just as she sat down she heard it again, she looked around but didn't see it..the sound got louder, she screamed and covered her ears using both her hand.

Beauty: "Go away! G..go..go away!"

She cried still covering her ears.

.

.

#Bayanda

I had my weekend bag together with Gcina's, we were going to my father's place..well home for the weekend.

Sese:"Are you really leaving me alone? "

Me:"Kwakuts ho wena mos,Sunday night have you forgotten?"

She widened her eyes at me shocked by what i had said.

Me:"Wathi 'khandyeke Bayanda marn' so ndikuyekile babe,see you when we come back"

Gcina:"Bye mama"

Sese:"Bye baby" they hugged and we left. She looked hurt though and that kinda stung because i loved her,but i had to teach her a lesson so that she could see how important my family is to me.

Insert 17

.

#Asandiswa

Speaking to Musa about what happened to me really helped me,I felt lighter than before and knowing that I was not hiding anything from him made me happy.

We were on our way home Saturday midday, he was dropping me off and was gonna drive to Pretoria for a braai in his friend's place.

Musa: "Are you sure you don't wanna come with me babe? "

He asked for the hundredth time.

Me: "Yes, look I'd really love to but Alu hasn't fully healed "

He took my hand and kissed it.

Musa: "I understand babe and I'm sorry for pressuring you "

Me: "You're not.. But it's okay, I'll come with you next time I promise "

Musa: "And I'll hold you to that babe"

He parked outside my yard and we both got off the car and I opened the gate for us sangena.

"Mama!!"

Alu screamed and they ran towards us, I had met Bayanda's son the previous day and spent a little

time with with them before Musa came to pick me up.

Me:"Hey babies" i hugged them both then they greeted Musa who picked Alu up and kissed her forehead.

Musa:"How are you birg girl"

Alu:"T'm fine thanks,how are you"

Musa:"Ngiryt,i just missed you"

She gave him a hug and i swear i saw a smile on Musa's face.

Musa:"I take it you missed me too"

She nodded and he turned to Gcina who was in my arms.

Musa:"Gcina"

Gcina:"sure malume"

They fist bumped and he put Alu down and went back to his car and came back with a car and a pink teddybear. Alu jumped at the sight of the bear.

Musa:"i brought you these"



Them:"Thank you"

After that they Sprinted to the house squeeling.

Musa:"I'm going now babe,ill call you"

Me:"Okay"

Musa:"Come here"

He opened his arms and i gladly weng in and we shared a warm hug followed by a long kiss.

Musa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you"

He smiled and placed a long kiss on my forehead then baby kissed me on the lips.

Me:"Bye"

He looked at me not saying anything before kissing me again then left.

"Finally she's home"

Enzo said as soon as i walked in.

Me:"Molweni "

Mihlali:"Hi sis,bye sis "

He kissed the top of my head as he rushed out.

Me: "Where is he going? "

Enzo: "He has a gig eMpumalanga"

I nodded and sat next to him.

.

.

.

#Musawenkosi

The braai at Bonga's place turned to be a huge thing as more people arrived. We were sitting next to the pool having drink, i was not drinking much though because i still had to drive back home.

Bonga: "So, you're tapping that ass tonight right? "

He was referring to Thando, i chuckled and shook my head

Me: "Nah, i told you that Thando is my friend and I don't fuck my friends "

Sandile: "That's just an excuse bra, that that chick is

literally throwing herself at you"

He was not lying, i could see that myself but I was not interested.

Me:"i know that but i'm just not interested "

"what?!" They all asked.

Me:"I have a girlfriend so,I'm good "

Bonga:"What? No way!who is she? Why didn't you bring her over?"

Me:"I'll bring her over next time "

Bonga:"whoa! I'm happy for you my man,i know how much you have wanted to have someone to love..but are you sure about her? "

I smiled and they made funny sounds.

Me: "Yes,she's an amazing person, loving and caring,she's beautiful, sexy and strong.. You should see her when she smiles"

"Bamdlisile" he said and we all laughed.

Me:"Fuseg nja"

Sandile:"No wonder you no longer visit us..congrats man"

Me:"Thank you "

Vusi:"At least i won't have to answer your calls and listen to you cry when you're drunk"

We laughed as he teased me.

.

Around 16:30 i bid farewell to the guys and headed to my car.

"Musa?"

I stopped and looked at her as she walked towards me.

Me:"Thando, hi"

Thando: "You ignored me since you got here,why?"

Me:"I was catching up with the guys"

Thando: "oh,where are you going now?"

Me:"Home "

Thando: "So early, why?"

I am meeting my girlfriend for dinner so.."

Thando: "girlfriend?"

Me:"Yeah, I met someone about 3 close to 4 months ago

Thando:"Oh,congrats.. I guess "

Me:"Thanks.. Looki gotta go,see you around Tee"

Thando: "Bye"

I got in the car and started the ignition and drove off.

.

.

#Asandiswa

"Why didn't you tell u that you were abused by your ex" that was Bayanda startling me as I got off the phone.

Me:"huh? "

Bayanda: "Alu told us, she was sad because Gcina has a father and she said she hated her father

because he beat you"

Me:"It's not easy talking about it.. "

Bayanda: "Hey.. Don't cry" he wiped a tear that escaped my eye "I'm sorry"

Me:"It's okay"

Bayanda: "Look sis,I understand that we just met but I'd like to know more about you,emotionally I want you to let me..us in..please"

I nodded as he took my hand and we walked back to the house.

Insert 18

.

#Musawenkosi

Monday morning I got ready for work, I was halfway through when my phone rang startling me. It was a call from my uncle.

Me:"Hello?"

Him:"Ndodadana,how are you?"

Me:"I'm well thanks,and you? "

Him:"hay sikhahle,how is everything going over there?  
"

Me: "Everything is going well uncle"

Him:"Oh that's good.. Erh I'd like you to come down here immediately there's a matter I'd like to discuss with your "

Me: "Oh?"

Him:"Yebo, It's not something new,we have spoken about it before"

I sighed getting irritated because it suddenly  
downed to me what this 'matter'was.

Me:"If this is about me marrying some Chief's child khohlwa,I'm not coming there"

Him:"Hawu! Kodwa ndodan.."

Me:"Kodwa nothing bab'omkhulu..we spoke about this and I told you where I stand and nothing has changed"

I was firmly,wanting to send a clear message to him.

I don't know why he wanted to arrange a marriage for me or what gave him the thought that I'd agreed to the madness, my dream was to choose myself a wife not to have people choose for me as of I'm incapable of doing so.

Him:"Musa.."

Me:"I will not speak to you about this any further, stop treating me like a child I'm old enough to make my own decisions and who I will marry will be the woman of my choice,thank you"

I cut off the call before he could respond and continued dressing up. Once I was ready I went to have breakfast then headed to work.

.

.

.

#Bayanda

We were having a press release in my father's house. He was introducing Asa to everyone.. Well there were gossips and whispers about the girl



living at the Zibula Resident with her child. Today we were all present as my father spoke loud and proudly about his newly found daughter. After the press conference everyone went to work while Gcina and Alu got ready for school..I had spoken to Gcina's headmaster and he accepted that Alu could join their school.

Me:"Bye kids "

Them: "Bye"

They said in unision and Gcina held her hand and they ran to their school. My phone rang as I finished signing them in heading to my car.

Me:"Hey"

Sese:"Hey,how are you?"

Me:"Good and you?"

Sese:"Good,are you coming home tonight, we need to talk"

Me:"Yeah but I think I'll be a bit late,is it urgent? "

Sese:"No,I just want us to fix things..I hate what is happening between us"

Me:"Me too..I'll be home at 18:00"

Sese:"Alright,I'll be waiting for you"

Me:"Okay"

Sese: "Have a good day"

Me:"Thanks,you too"

She hung up as I sped to work,trying to avoid traffic on the road.

The day ended up pretty fast,it was around 17:00 when a call from Gcina's school came through.

Me:"Hello?"

Her:"Mr Zibula it's Mrs Mokoena I'm calling to ask about Alulutho, when will she be picked up?"

Oh flip I had completely forgotten about them.

Me:"Flip! I completely forgot about them but I'll come pick them up right away"

Her:"Your son has already been taken by his mother it's only the little girl and she's starting to cry now"

Me:"I'm so sorry Mrs Mokoena I'm on my way "

She replied with an okay then hung up. I did not understand why Sesethu left the poor child there because I'm certain that Gcina must have told her about Alu.

Her face relaxed as soon as I came to sight and she ran towards me, I picked her up and kissed her forehead.

Alu: "Gcina und'shiyile"

Me: "I'm sorry my angel but that won't happen again, I promise" she nodded and laid her head on my shoulder as I took her school bag and signed her out then we headed to the car, I buckled her up and drove back to the office and picked up the files I needed then we headed home.

Upon our arrival, Musa was standing outside our yard with Asa, they looked pretty cosy but they broke the hug as I came to their sight.

Alu: "umama"

She said excitedly, it was evident that she was happy to see her, and the bond she and my sister had was something I was envying for my son to

have with his mother. As soon as I parked the car in the driveway I got off the car and unbuckled my niece and let her run to her mother while I took her belongings to the house.

.

.

.

#Sesethu

Meeting Bayanda years back was not a mistake, it was staged by my father to happen and I was given a role to seduce him and make him fall in love with me and I achieved that. The plan was to never fall in love nor pregnant for him but both happened and now I am scared of losing him..but I'm more scared of losing my father because he is slowly losing his patience with me because I cannot give him what he wants..destroying Mzikayise Zibula's family whom they happened to be enemies years back.

"I want results as soon as next week or look for another father because you are failing me"

That was a text he sent me Saturday morning.

Bayanda came around 21:00 and Gcina was asleep. He did not greet me instead he headed to the shower and came back and got dressed in his PJ pants and got in bed.

Me: "Ubuthe uzawbuya early"

Bayanda: "And i remember telling you more than a hundred times that you will never come between me and my family..the shit you're trying to lure my son into won't work"

He spoke giving me an ugly stare, I guess he was talking about her sister's child.

Bayanda: "Understand this, Asandiswa is a Zibula, Alu has our blood running through her veins and so, we will love and care for them whether you want to or not..and wena? You're nothing but mother of my child whom I could discard and leave you just like that" he clicked his fingers "and if you think you would take him away from us uyadlala because we paid damages and he has my surname which mean I could tell you to fuck-off even now!"

He was angry and it was evident through the vein on his forehead.

Me: "I'm sorry.. Look I wanted us to talk about setting a date for our wedding"

He laughed..like he seriously laughed and got off our bed then put his hands on his waist.

Bayanda: "Izoli uyay'xuba ngoku?" He laughed again "Stop mixing it sisi because iyakulimaza aph'entloko,do you seriously think I still want to marry you?! No,like seriously?!"

My heartbeat eccelared as he chuckled and walked out leaving me stunned, what did he mean? Was he having second thoughts? I shook my head panicking,that couldn't happen because I knew that he loved me.

Insert 19

.

#Musawenkosi

I looked at her nervous face as they all stood in front of the cameras while her father spoke. He was

welcoming her to their family saying he does not want her to be a secrete,he wanted everyone to know that he has a daughter and that they love her. Mihlali was holding her hand the whole time.

"Sir, there's someone here to see you"

I put my tablet down and lifted my head up.

Me:"Do they have an appointment? "

"No sir" my p.a answered.

Me:"Then I won't be seeing them "

She nodded and closed the door. After the watching the press conference I called one of the journalist.

Him:"Mr Zungu?"

I sat up straight.

Me: "I believe you watched the press conference right?"

Him: "Yes sir I did"

Me:"Good,now I want The Link to be the one covering the story behind Ms Zibula's background and how she surfaced until she met her family,yes?"

Him:"Yes Mr Zungu,I have called Mr Zibula's p.a and set an appointment for tomorrow then I'll take it from there"

Me:"Good,very good..I like how you're always on top of things,you can be excused"

He nodded and got up and left my office.

Around lunch time I left my office going to my place for lunch with Asa,I opted for that because I did not want journalists on our arses because I knew that since they found out about her they would be on her tail wanting to know who she meets and all that shit..I was not hiding her from the media just protecting her because the journalists could be brutal at times.

Thando:"Musa! Hey "

She said getting up from the chair.

Me: "Thando,what are you doing here?"

Thando:"I came to see you,I was hoping we could talk over lunch"

Me:"Unfortunately I can't I'm meeting my girlfriend



for lunch"

Thando:"Oh" she said clearly disappointed "I guess some other time then"

Me:"Yeah,bye"

I got into the elevator and she did too. We both kept quiet for some time until she spoke.

Thando:"What does she have that I don't? "

Me:"Excuse me?"

Thando:"This..girl of yours"

I chuckled and shook my head,she was starting to act crazy now. As if I had made a promise to her that we'd be together or anything.

Me:"I love her"

That's what I managed to say because had I said more I probably would have hurt her and I did not want that,she was my friend I cared about her.

Thando:"So Mina awungthandi?"

Me:"No...not like that,you're my friend I care about you"

Thando:"But I don't want to be your friend.."

Me:"Then you're more than welcome to leave my circle because I can't give you more than that"

The elevator opened and I walked out first going to the parking lot where I got into my car and drove to my house.

We shared a hug as soon as we met then we kissed passionately.

Me:"Hi"

She smiled and put her head on my chest as I pecked her forehead.

Asa:"Hey"

She looked up at me.

Me:"How are you?"

Asa:"I'm good and you?"

Me:"Ngryt babe,I just miss you that's all"

We haven't seen each other for two days but we spoke frequently on the phone.

Asa:"I missed you too"

She sat on the couch as I took off my coat and joined her.

Me:"I hope you didn't wait long for me"

Asa:"Ha.a I just got here..about 10 minutes ago"

Me:"Alright "

The chef walked in .

Him:"Good day Mr Zungu,Ms Zibula..your lunch is ready"

Me:"Thank you James "

I helped Asa up and we headed to the patio and sat down. We had our lunch conversing she mostly spoke about how nervous she was.

Asa:"And how has your day been?"

Me:"Okay,I haven't been busy with anything but my first meeting is at 14:00"

Asa:"Mmm,I shouldn't keep you then"

Me:"Huh?"

She giggled and shook her head.

Asa:"It's after 1 babe you should get going"

I groaned,I loved spending time with her and the time we had now was limited and she was right I had to go because I still had to fetch some documents at the office.

We both stood up and went inside the house,I got dresses to my coat and pulled her closer to me.

Me:"Will see you later babe"

Asa:"Okay"

I kissed her

Me:"I love you"

Asa:"I love you too"

Me:"Come I'll drop you off"

Asa:"No,it's okay there's something I need to look for in your bedroom"

Me:"Alright then,bye babe"

I pecked her lips and left. As I drove to the office a

notification came through my phone and I took it and looked at it.

It was a photo of Asa in a lingerie and a caption written 'was hoping you'd have me as a snack.good luck on your meeting "

I chuckled as my dick reacted to the picture.. I called her.

Asa:"Babe"

Me:"Why are you so cruel?"

She giggled making me smile,the was something about her giggles and laughs,they were contagious.

Me:"I could turn this car around and come over there,you know that right"

Asa:"Yeah but you'll find me gone"

I laughed.

Me:"Stop playing games babe,it's not fair on my poor dick"

She laughed.

Asa:"Tm sorry babe,I'll make it up to your poor dick I

promise "

We both laughed.

Asa:"I have to go now,bye"

Me:"Bye babe,I love you"

Asa:"I love you "

I hung up and stayed for a few minutes in my car until my dick calmed down then rushed to the office to fetch my files then drove to Midrand for my meeting.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

When I got home I found Mhlali in the lounge having..well finishing off his lunch.

Mhlali: "Hey sis,how was your lunch with bae?"

I smiled and sat next to him.

Me:"It was good and yours?"

Mihlali: "Boring,your grumpy old man was on the phone doing business,can you believe that?"

"and I apologised" that was dad walking in

Mihlali: "Not properly"

Dad:"Oh dear Lord, here take my card Mihlali and leave me bankrupt "

Mihlali smirked

Mihlali:"I won't buy much,most of the things will be for my beloved sister father and we need to do something about her hair too"

Dad:"Fine,go now"

As we were about to leave,the door opened and Bayanda walked with two big bags.

Bayanda: "Hello again"

Us:"Hi"

He walked straight to the elavator and got in.

Dad:"And now?"

Mihlali: "We are about to find out"

We both sat down and waited for him to return.

Dad:"What's going on?"

He asked as soon as Bayanda appeared.

Bayanda:"I'm tired of always fighting dad..my blood will always come first no matter what,that's what you have always taught us"

Mihlali: "Are you okay though?"

Bayanda:"I will be..benisiyaphi?"

Mihlali: "Shopping but that can wait"

Bayanda: "No,no..let's all go"

Dad:"Asoze RHA!"

We laughed.

Me:"Haibo!!"

Dad:"Your brother will leave me bankrupt mntanam"

Me:"But this is about me,right guys?"

Them:"Yes!"

Dad:"Do not overspend"



Bayanda: "We won't I promise"

Dad:"Tsk" Bayanda laughed as we walked out.

.

.

#Ludwe

I watched the clip again as the man spoke,she looked so beautiful than the last time I saw her.

After I got arrested I was released two months later since Nosipho dropped the charges and for a while I struggled to get a job but I got something which helps me maintain myself.

Nosi:"Are you okay?"

We were still together but not for long though,I wanted the mother of my child and our child back..we will be the family we once were again and I was gonna do all that I can to get her back because I still loved her and I know she still loves me too. All I needed to do was to apologize to her and we'd be okay.

Me:"I'm fine look I have to go to work see you later?"

Nosi:"Okay,bye"

Me:"Bye"

I walked out.

Insert 20(short)

.

They helped her get clothes from different designer shops and by the time they are done their father has called for about three times but b Bayanda did not dare to pick up the call. Lastly they go to get her a new phone and drove back home.

He smiled when he saw walking in,the new hairstyle suited her perfectly she looked so beautiful exactly like her late sister.

Mihlali:"See,he's smiling"

He said to the worries Asandiswa who just chuckled and walked to her father who hugged her.

Mzi:"You look beautiful mntanam"

Asa:"Enkosi tata"

Mzi:"I bet this..hair..weave must be expensive "

Bayanda:"Nah,just over 5 grand"

Mzi:"Ngenwele qha?"

The others laughed while Asandiswa giggled and excused herself and carried her bags to her bedroom, she had gotten a few things for her daughter as well.

Mzi:"She looks happy"

He said as the elevator closed taking her up to her bedroom.

Bayanda:"She has adjusted "

Mihlali:"Yeah and accepting us as her family..that makes me happy"

He looked at his sons feeling proud they were so matured and what he appreciated the most was the love they gave their sister,it was amazing.

Mzi:"Thank you..for accepting her"

Bayanda: "Come on,she's our sister and you raised us to love one another and she's our blood we didn't even need to put on an effort to accept her"

He smiled and nodded,he couldn't believe how far he has come with his children, Bayanda was nine when his wife died,Mihlali 7 and Enzo six years old. When his wife left them his children kept him going,he lived his life for them..giving them the best life and love he possible could. He had some relationships but he never allowed anyone to come between him and his children.

Mihlali: "You don't have to thank us,you did this..you raised us with nothing but love so how can we not love one of our own"

Mzi: "Normal people usually accept complements "  
The brothers laughed.

Bayanda:"Maybe we're not normal"

Mihlali: "We're related to Malibongwe after all"

They laughed again.

Mzi:"Let him hear you say that" he said walking to the kitchen.

.

.

It was during dinner when Gcina gave his father a letter he got from school and Alu handed hers to her mother. Asandiswa's heart sank when she read the letter, the letter was about a father and child day at their school.

Enzo: "What's wrong"

She handed him the letter and Enzo read through.

Enzo: "Hey, you don't have to be worried, I can go with her "

Asa: "Really?...but are you sure?"

Enzo: "Yeah, now stop worrying "

They had their dinner and Asa took the kids upstairs and bathed them then put them to bed.

.

The following morning she was starting work as her father's P.A and they drove the kids to school first then drove to the office. The day was pretty hard for Asandiswa because like Mhlali had said, her father was a slave driver. Around lunch he got an SMS from Musa that he was downstairs so she excused

herself and went to him.

Musa:"Hey"

They shared a long tight hug.

Asa:"Hi"

They kissed shortly.

Musa:"You look tired"

Asa:"I am,that man is a slave driver "

He chuckled kissing her forehead.

Musa:"You will be fine babe..I brought you lunch"

She smiled and took the dodgy bag.

Asa:"Thank you babe,utyile wena?"

Musa:"I'll have mine at the office..I have to go now"

Asa:"Alright,bye"

Musa:"I love you"

Asa:"I love you too"

Musa:"Are you sure you're okay babe?"

Asa:"Yeah,just worried about something..but Enzo

said he'll attend the father and child ntoz eskolweni sika Alu"

Musa:"You know I can attend the 'ntoz' right?"

She smiled.

Asa:"Thank you"

Musa:"Stop worrying"

Asa:"Thank you"

They hugged and bid farewell to each other and Musa drove off while Asa went back to the building.

Her phone rang as she got to the elavator.

Asa:"Babe"

Musa:"I love you"

She giggled

Asa:"I love you too"

He hung up and continued driving,he really did love her and sometimes it scared her because the last time he loved someone that much he found out that she didn't love her at all,she was only in the

relationship for money which she used to build a house for herself and her fiancé.. A fiancé that Musa never knew existed. Anyhow he believed that with Asa it was different, he believed that Asa loves him just as much as he does.

.

The following day Enzo was called by his assistant reminding him about the meeting they had to attend in Pretoria.

Enzo:"What?! I thought that meeting was scheduled for tomorrow "

Her:"No sir,it is today "

He cursed and hung up,he had already dressed up in casual clothes.

Enzo:"Fuck..what now?..Musa!"

He looked for Musa's business card and called him.

Musa:"Musa Zungu hello?"

Enzo:"Hey man,it's Enzo here..uh..I need a favour "

Musa:"Okay shoot"



Enzo:"Uhm I was supposed to attend a father and child even for Alu but now I just found out that I have a meeting..a meeting I can't miss"

Musa:"You want me to attend the event for Alu?"

Enzo:"Yes..if it's not too much trouble "

Musa:"No.no.no I'd love love to..what time does it start?"

Enzo: "In 10 minutes"

Musa:"Okay"

He hung up and quickly sent an SMS wanting to know the dress code and Enzo quickly replied then Musa changed and drove to Alu's school.

Alu stood at the corner crying,the teachers refused for Bayanda to stand in for both of them while they waited for Enzo.

Teacher: "Where is your father Alu?"

She just shook her head crying,she did not want to talk.

Teacher:"Maybe we should call her mother "

"There's no need for that,I'm already here" said Musa walking in,he went over to Alu and hugged her "Hey,don't cry I'm here for you okay?" He said wiping her tears as Alu nodded.

Alu:"Where's mommy? "

Musa: "At work,but I'm here as your father okay?"

Alu:"Okay"

He picked her up as they all walked out going to the field.

Bayanda sighed in relief when he saw Musa and Alu at a distance.

.

.

#Beauty

The past five weeks have been horrible to me to a point that I was admitted because of the trauma I went through,however when the doctors wanted to know what happened to me I didn't dare to tell them the truth. I'm not gonna lie jealousy got the better of me and I almost landed up in a mental institution.

The thing is Musa and I had met before and he did seem interested in me hence I was convinced that he wanted to get closer to me. But when I learnt that he was serious with her I lost it..I flipped because he was supposed to be with me..he saw me first.

Mthunzi: "Are you sure about this?"

I had decided to relocate to East London.

Me:"Yes "

Mthunzi: "Okay,let's go then"

We took my belongings to the bus station as we were both leaving.

.

.

#Asandiswa

Bayanda and Musa walked in around 17:30 carrying the kids they all looked dirty.

Alu:"Mama "

She got off and came towards me.

Alu:"Ndimhle neh?"

Musa chuckled as I became tongue tied.

Me:"Yes..but you'll be more beautiful when you've bathed"

She giggled and turned to Musa. I was a bit confused because I thought Enzo was going with her but I wasn't complaining.

Bayanda: "Come you two"

He held their hands and headed upstairs.

Musa:"Hi"

He said getting closer,I took a step back.

Me:"Behave" he chuckled.

Musa: "But I miss you"

Me:"I miss you too,so you and Alu?"

Musa:"Enzo called me..he had a meeting he thought was scheduled for tomorrow so I attended "

Me:"Thank you babe"

Musa:"Pleasure, walk me out please"

I walked him out to his car.

Musa: "When am I seeing you?"

Me: "Friday, dad is going to Tanzania so.."

He smiled

Musa: "Alright Standwa sami, let me go I'll call you when I get home"

Me: "Okay"

We kissed then he got to his car and drove off. As I returned to the house, my knees started shaking as I felt light headed. I tried balancing with the wall but my hand slipped and I fell..blacking out.

Insert 21

.

#Bayanda

We waited patiently for the doctor to give us an update about Asandiswa.. It was Mihlali who found her lying on the floor bleeding from her nose and he called us for help then we took her to the hospital. Dad was quietly sitting at the corner of the waiting

room as Mihlali paced up and down looking stressed. I had called Enzo to inform him about our whereabouts and he said he'd come over the following day, he did not want the kids to be alone with the helpers saying Alu might panick when one of us is around which was very thoughtful of him. The doctor finally made his way to us and dad stood up.

Me: "Doctor, how is my sister?"

Doc: "Mr Zibula I'm afraid I have nothing to tell you at the moment..the test results from the lab say Ms Zibula is totally fine but we have run more tests hoping we get different results "

Mihlali: "Can we see her?"

Doc: "Yes"

We made his way to her ward and found her wide awake she had an IV on her arm.

Dad kissed her forehead and just then Musa barged in, he sighed relieved when he saw her.

Musa: "Sanibona"

Dad:"Zungu,how are you?"

Musa:"Ngyaphila baba ninjani?"

I liked how he respected people,Musa and I went close but whenever we met whether business wise or at a golf course he always showed respect not just to me but to everyone.

Dad:"Kuhle ndoda, just worried about this young lady"

Musa:"Have the doctors said anything?"

Dad:"No not yet,they're still running some tests"

Musa:"Let's hope they won't be any bad news" he got closer to Asa and held her hand "how are you feeling?"

Asa:"Fine..just tired,my whole body feels tired"

Musa:"Did you do anything unusual?"

She shook her head.

Mihlali: "Of course she did,she works with dad!"

We all shared a laugh as dad stared at him.

Asa:"I doubt that would make me faint though.. I mean I used to work 6 to 6 shifts at my previous work "

Musa:"At,let's just wait for the doctors and hope for the best"

Asa:"Yeah..uAlu?"

Me:"She's with Enzo" she nodded and rested her head on the pillow closing her eyes and all we did was just to look at her until she fell asleep then we left the hospital.

The following day I took the kids to school the went to work while Dad, Mihlali and Enzo went to see Asa.

.

.

.

#Musawenkosi

I couldn't sleep nor eat the previous night I think I worked through the night and fell asleep around 02:40 in the morning then woke up at 05:00 at took a bath then got dressed for work. I made myself a



smoothie then left. I started at the office and spoke to the MD of the company and delegated him to the meeting I was supposed to attend in Cape Town then went to the mall and got a few things for Asa then drove to the hospital. Upon my arrival I asked one of the nurses for a vase and she helped me put the flowers I had and placed them nicely next to Asa's bed. The Zibulas arrived after a while then the doctors could not brief them on anything because there was nothing suspicious or deadly in her blood. As we were still shocked by that she started bleeding through her nose and she fell unconscious right before our eyes.

Me: "What could be wrong with her? What's happening? "

I was panicking and I could not hide my worry..I was scared the thought of losing her drove me over the edge.

Mihlali: "Pull yourself together man..you need to be strong for her"

He said squeezing my shoulder. I quickly wiped my

tears and sighed heavily.

"Mzikayise" that was Asa's uncle as he walked in.

Mihlali: "I called him" he said to his father.

Mzi: "Malibongwe "

Mzi: "Yenzela umntana umcimbi wethu ayikho le umhlalisele yona apha lomntana"

We all looked at him as he was busy on his phone.

Mali: "What? He knows I'm right Mihlali had the same 'sickness' if I may call it and it did not stop until a ceremony was done"

Mzi: "What if.."

Mali: "Hayi Mzikayise! Hayi! Tshini Thixo"

He said furrowing his eyes at his older brother clearly not pleased by what he was about to say.

Mzi: "Fine, but that woman won't enter my house"

Mali: "Eshe"

He said unapproving and shook his head.

Mali: "How are you?"

Me:"I'm good sir,how are you?"

Mali:"I'm good,I thought you had impregnated my child I was gonna cut off your dick"

He said smiling but there was something about his smile..something I did not like but I did not pay much attention to him because he was a non factor in that moment. My priority was my lady who was lying in the hospital with an unknown hospital and I was hoping that she get the help she needed so that she could be okay and be up on her feet in no time.

Mali:"I do hope you're treating her well Zungu "

Me:"Always"

I said openly and truthfully, I was doing all that I could to show her my love and I must say I was happy and content with the love I was getting from her,she didn't try too much,it came natural and from the bottom of her heart.

I stayed for a few hours then went to work because there was nothing I could do there.

.

Friday night I was called by my sister, she's the only sibling I have. She was a year old when our parents died and I was 8 doing grade 3. We moved in with one of our family members who treated us like dirt they'd give us one meal per day, sometimes I'd keep NY food so that when Minnie is hungry she'd have some food. At school I walked with my feet with no shoes to wear but because I was very clever the teachers would buy me few stuff of which I had to hide them. Sometimes my friend Sabelo Junior would give me money for my sister's milk and a few clothes from her mother. Anyway I took her call.

Me: "Minnie "

Minnie: "My king, how are you?"

Me: "Ngryt mntaka mah.. unjan wena?"

Minnie: "I'm good, I'm coming over there this weekend"

Me: "Hawu, awceli?"

She giggled.

Minnie: "Ay kahle, I'm coming over I miss you"

Me:"I miss you too Standwa sami..plus there is someone I want you to meet"

Minnie: "A girlfriend I hope"

Me:"Yebo, she's amazing you'll love her"

Minnie: "I hope so,look I gotta go now before I miss my flight"

Me: "When are you coming kanti?"

Minnie; "Today..manje"

I chuckled.

Me:"okay call me so that I could pick you up"

Minnie: "Alright,love you"

Me:"I love you too sis "

She hung up leaving me nervous, I was hoping they get along with my girlfriend because I love them both and I'd hate to be torn between the two of them.

Just as I was about to knock off SJ walked in my office.

Me:"This is not a tavern you fool,you knock first "

SJ : "Yeah, yeah, shut up dude.. Hey I heard you have a girlfriend "

Me: "Manje uzofuna izindaba?"

SJ : "Hay fuseg wena.. can I crash at your place tonight?"

Me: "Is it your mother or girlfriend? "

We both laughed, he liked fighting with his mother.

SJ : "It's mom, dude that woman will be the death of me"

Me: "Where's your father?"

SJ : "P.E there's a syndicate of human trafficking there so he's out there playing the big Agent"

He said rolling his eyes. I chuckled and took my thing then we left. Minnie called as we were about to leave the mall and we drove straight to the airport and picked her up then went home.

Minnie: "I don't think I'm going back to P.E"

Me: "Why? What's wrong?"

Minnie: "Two of my friends have been kidnapped by

unknown people,I don't wanna be next..I'm scared"

I pulled the car over and SJ took over as I sat with my sister at the back hugging her.

Insert 22

.

A week later

The welcoming ceremony was done for Asandiswa and everything went well,she was back on her feet and working for her father. He was doing all he could to create a bond between the two of them and it was working because they were becoming pretty close.

Asa:"Now it's 17:00 and my knock off time"

Her father laughed as they had a rough day and Asandiswa was on her feet the whole day.

Mzi:"Oh come on,it wasn't that bad"

Asa:"You think?"

He chuckled and finished packing his things then took his bag while Asandiswa grabbed her handbag

and her gadgets then they left. As always Victor was waiting for them in the parking lot, he opened the door and they got in. Just as he was driving out a black car stopped in front of them and the driver rolled down the window.

Mzi: "What's going on?"

Victor: "It's Mr Myeni sir"

Mzi: "Argh"

He suddenly felt irritated, the man was a nuisance to him since 28 years ago but he was about to put a stop to it. It was enough so he got off the car and walked to that car.

Mzi: "I'm losing my patience with you and believe me when I retaliate you won't like it."

Him: "Oh relax, I'm over that I'm here for business "

Mzi: "It's after hours, call tomorrow and make an appointment "

He said firmly, the man laughed

Him: "Wandityela icherry endandiythanda Mzikayise so for esomilo I won't make an appointment, I'll pop



in tomorrow "

Mzi:"Tsk"

He walked away leaving him laughing. It was 28 years ago when he travelled to Lesotho for business, after his meetings he decided to hit the club there and that is when he met and hooked up with a Sotho girl named Naledi and they spent the night together. Three months down the line he received a text from her as they had exchanged numbers..anyway the text was insulting him about how he had ruined her life and how she had lost a good man because of him and the baby she was carrying. He spoke to his wife and told him about the child that was carried by Naledi and obviously it ruined things but his wife forgave him telling him he should get the baby bezomkhulis a bona but that ended when she got a message from Naledi saying the child was not his and that she had given the baby to her real father..

Anyway he got to the car and Victor drove off.

.

.

.

#Musawenkosi

Asa was coming over tonight and to meet my sister for the first time. I was nervous about their meet up but mostly excited to see her because it had been a while since I last saw her and it was because of me being busy. I had to fly to Nigeria for some business purposes kwelacala.

Minnie: "Why are you so nervous?"

I sighed.

Me: "I don't know..I just hope you like her, it'd mean so much to me..but I'm not asking you to pretend "

Minnie: "If she's a good person then I don't see any reason for me not to like her"

Me: "Okay" there was a knock on the door "it must be her"

I walked to the door and to my surprise it wasn't her, it was Thando.

Me:"Thando,what are you doing here?"

Thando:"Musa "

She said disappointed that I didn't even greet her.

Me:"Sorry,I just didn't expect to see you"

Thando: "Oh..ubusy I need to talk to you"

Me:"Now is not a good time"

Thando: "Oh..Uhm when can we meet?"

Me:"Friday at SJ 's place"

Thando: "Oh okay..bye"

Me:"Bye"

She turned on her heels then left,just as she was getting in her car Asa got off the car and walked inside the yard,I walked towards her and gave her a tight hug and a long smooch.

Asa:"Hi"

She said softly.

Me:"Hi yourself,unjan babe?"

Asa:"Tm good and you?"

Me:"Ngiry,t,I just missed you"

Asa:"I missed you too"

I saw Thando approaching us I pulled Asa closer to me.

Thando: "Uhm..hi"

Asa:"Hi"

Me:"This is a friend of mine Thando,Thando this is my woman Asandiswa "

Asa:"It's nice to meet you"

Thando:"Likewise"

They shook hands but I could not miss the fake smile on Thando's face.

Me:"I'll see you around Tee"

Thando: "Of course" she catwalked to her car as we got inside the house.

Minnie was preparing the table and she stopped when she saw us.

Asa:"Hi"

Minnie: "Hello"

I couldn't read her facial expression,I cleared my throat.

Me:"Babe this is my sister Minehle..sis this is my girlfriend Asandiswa "

Asa:"It's a pleasure to meet you"

Minnie: "Likewise.. Uhm can I get you something to drink?"

Asa:"A glass of water will be fine for now "

Minnie: "Bhuti?"

Me:"Water for me as well"

She walked to the kitchen.

Asa:"She's beautiful "

Me:"Thanks,come have a sit"

I opened a chair for her and sat down too.

Minnie:"So sqala kanjani istory sika Romeo and Juliet "

She said as she served us and sat down too, I

relaxed when I saw a naughty smile across her face.

Me:"Hay fus eg"

Minnie: "What? I just want to know how you met"

She said that smiling and the conversation started.

.

It was around 22:00 when we went to bed.

.

The following morning I was woken up by Asa getting off the bed.

Me:"Uyaphi?"

She quickly turned and looked at me.

Asa:"To the bathroom and you have to wake up too or you'll be late for work"

Me:"Can't I get a quickie before I wake up"

She giggled and walked away I got up and followed her because I knew I wouldn't get anything if I kept on being lazy. We had one round in the shower then we showered and I drove her home.

Asa:"Bye"

Me:"Bye,I love you"

We kissed briefly then she walked towards the car that was parked outside her yard and the car drove in,I called her.

Asa:"Hey"

Me:"Whose car is that?"

Asa:"Mihlali's,we came up with a plan as he was going to perform at some club so ndithe ndihamba naye"

Me:"Oh alright babe"

I hung up,I liked how she respected her father even though he knew about it but she still felt the need to respect him all the time. Anyway I drove back home and got dressed and went to work. As I arrived at the office I was shocked to find my uncle in the reception.

Me:"Sawubona bab'omkhulu"

Him:"Yebo,ninjani?"

Me:"I am fine,how are you?\*

Him:"Good"

I led the way to the elavator and we both got in and went up..to my office.

Me:"Can I get you anything to drink?"

Him:"Cha,ngikahle"

Me:"Oh okay"

I sat on the couch and he did too.

Him:"Ndodana I have been calling you to come down to Durban but you don't do that so I thought I should come here myself "

Me:"Ngi busy"

Him:"Too busy to attend family emergencies and meetings "

Me:"Which family? What family? Are you talking about the same family that treated is like trash when our parents died,you never wanted us nasiphatha njenge zinja..you buil us a shack because you didn't want us to stay in your tiled



house,made us your slaves nina nezingane zenu..  
Are you talking about that family? "

He looked taken aback by what I was saying,maybe it was because I have never brought it up..maybe they thought I have forgotten.

Him:"I didn't know that you're still holding a grudge"

He said clearly trying to make me feel guilty.

Me:"If I was I wouldn't be feeding you and supporting you,let alone sending you money "

He sighed and kept quiet.

Me:"What did you want to talk about? "

Him:"Lutho,I just wanted to see you"

Me:"Right" he was lying "where are you staying"

Him:"At Sizwe's house "

Me:"Alright,I think we will come by tomorrow "

He nodded and stood up,I stood up with him and led him out. I chuckled as I sat on my chair because I knew he came all the way to discuss the marriage issue.

nsert 23

#Musawenkosi

I looked at her as she watched the TV not paying attention to me.

Me: "Minnie come on, I promise we won't stay long"

Minnie: "I don't care if we'll stay for one second, I'm not going there..khohlwa"

That was it I knew she wasn't joking. We were going to Sizwe's place for dinner with my uncle before he departs to Durban.

Me: "Alright, I'll see you when I come back"

Minnie: "Ungaphoxeki ke lapho"

I ignored her and left. When I arrived at Sizwe's place I was met by a woman..a lady busy cooking in the kitchen.

Me: "Sawubona"

She quickly turned and bowed before greeting back.

Me: "How are you?"

Her:"Fine and you"

Me:"Good,where are the others?"

Her:"In the dining room "

She head her head bowed and kept on bowing her knees as she spoke,I swear I almost laughed at that..it was evident that the girl was from the rural areas.

I excused myself and headed to the dining room where I was met by a group op family a few of them my family members but the other people I was not familiar with them.

Me:"Sanibona"

Them:"Yebo "

My uncle spoke.

Him:"Unjani Ndodadana? "

Me:"T'm fine bab'omkhulu singezwa nina "

Him:"Syaphila"

I walked to the empty chair and sat down.

Aunt: "I thought you were bringing Minnie with you, where is she?"

Me: "I left her at the house, she did not want to come"

Aunt; "Oh ngaze ngaphoxeka I was really looking forward to see her "

Said my uncle's wife, at any given day I would have rolled my eyes at her statement for pretending to care about Minnie but I respected Sizwe's guests.

Me: "So bafo, zhini?"

Sizwe: "Ngani?"

He asked taking a sip from his drink.

Me: "Are you taking a wife?"

He laughed and shook his head but quickly changed and turned to his wife.

Sizwe: "Baba akazi angithi?"

Me: "Who?"

Uncle: "Sizwe kahle we will talk about this properly mam, please"

Sizwe:"Heeh..nc.nc,I'm not getting involved in this one"

He stood up and put the glass in the table before grabbing his car keys and left. I was confused though but as my mind tried to register what was going on I started to feel hot as the anger suddenly brew inside me..I hoped and prayed what I thought Sizwe was saying was not true.

Me:"What's going on here Bab'omkhulu? "

He cleared his throat and kept looking everywhere except for the direction I was in.

Uncle: "Laba abantu ba..baka Sthole"

I looked at him as one of them stood up and hurried to the kitchen then came back with the lady I saw there,she was seated down with her head bowed down.

Aunt:"They are from the Royal family and this is Nomkhosi..y..yo..your wife"

Me:"Excuse me?!"

I stood on my feet and looked at them but the did

not dare look at me.

Me:"Haibo ningazongdakelwa la"

There were gasps around the room as my voice suddenly became higher.

Me:"My w..you know what,screw you. I'm done with you and this time for good! I told you countless times that I won't marry this girl but you did not listen to me..who said I can't choose a wife for myself huh?! "

One of the people from the Royal family spoke.

Him:"They want you to have a well mannered wife ozokuzalela izing.."

Me:"ENOUGH! I don't want this girl angimfuni,now go back to wherever you come from and leave me the fuck alone, if you want to sell this girl..go elsewhere angidakwa mina.. Argha!!"

I stood up and walked out leaving them talking about God knows what,I was beyond the word angry especially with my uncle but I was done with them. I decided to officially cut them off my life.

When I got to my car I drove straight to my house.

Minnie: "Well that was fa..oh boy"

I guess she saw the state I was in and kept quiet. I went straight to the cellar and got a bottle of cognac and drank from it. I was a fool to even think that these people would accept us as their family. Even after financially supporting them after everything they put us through they still treat us like some shit.. I'm sure there was a deal that my uncle had made with those people in exchange of me marrying that stupid girl. I threw the bottle against the wall but I got startled when I heard someone screaming.

Me:"Fuck! Babe are you okay?"

She had this terrified look on her face.

Asa:"Yeah, I'm fine "

The bottle had landed right next to where she was standing I didn't even hear her opening the door.

Me:"I'm sorry"

I pulled her to me and kissed her,she broke the kiss

and looked at me.

Asa:"What's wrong? "

She asked looking at me in the eye,I guess my body gave away because I was shaking due to anger.

Me:"I..I'll tell you about it later..come let's go "

We went to our room and cuddled,that is all I needed..to be in her arms. As much as I wanted her I stopped myself because I was gonna hurt her and that is the last thing I wanted to do..hurting her in any way.

.

I was woken up by Asa brushing my arm.

Asa:"Come eat"

Me:"What time is it?"

Asa:"21:00"

Me:"I'll eat in the morning"

Asa:"Minnie tells me you didn't eat anything,please eat something "



I sighed and got off the bed and headed to the bathroom. when o came back she was still seated on the bed, she got up and held my hand leading me out but I stopped her and pulled her closer to me.

Me: "Ngyakthanda"

Asa: "I love you as well"

We kissed shortly and walked out of the room.

.

.

.

#Bayanda

I looked at her as she moved around the kitchen, it was strange how easily I got attracted to her.. she was our new helper that was gonna assist around the house since mam'Nosimo was about to retire.

Her: "Can I help you with anything Mr Zibula?"

I cleared my throat and walked further inside the kitchen.

Me: "A glass of juice will do for now"

Her:"You can go sir,I'll bring it shortly"

I nodded and walked out then indeed she brought it before I even sat down.

Her:"Your juice sir"

Can she not call me sir for a second,just one second!

Me:"Thank you..Uhm.."

Her:"Simthandile"

Nam ndikthandile Shem.

Me:"Thanks Sim"

She smiled and walked away.

.

.

#Thando

They walked in holding hands with Musa's sister talking nonstop. The girlfriend was wearing a blue Gucci tight fitting dress just above the knee and black platform heels,she had a 22" Malaysian

weave and I must say, she looked good even though she was a bit of a dark bone she was beautiful.

Musa had a black semiformal trouser black Italian shoes and a white shirt..while his sister was in a maroon jumpsuit and heels.

They greeted us.

Sandile: "Sis 'wam Waze wangsiza"

He said after hugging her.

Musa: "hay fuseg thula wena "

They laughed.

SJ : "Woah! Wait sisi aren't you Bayanda Zibula's sister?"

Right! No wonder she looked so familiar when I saw her the other day.

Her: "I am"

SJ : "Silusapho right?"

She nodded.

Her: "Or Asandiswa "

Sandile:"T'll use Saphoz Mina"

I rolled my eyes and they hovered over her like lost puppies. Anyway I gathered myself around and went to greet them.

Me: "How are you guys?"

Musa:"We're good and you?"

Me:"I'm okay"

And just like that he dismissed me and focused on his stupid girlfriend. I frustratedly went to get myself a drink..I needed to do something about that girl Tsk!!

2 mins · Public

Insert 24

.

#Musa

I looked at her as she nervously rubbed her hands together. I was with Thando next t the garage hoping she didnt want to talk about her silly crush or whstever she talked about the other day at the

elavator, Asa was with my sister in the kitchen..i must say they got along well.

Me:"So,speak up,whatis it that you want to talk about? "

Thando:"I..uh..nothing it's not important "

Me:"Oh?"

I gave her a quizzical look, I mean it was clear that whatever she wanted to say was important because sh had come to me several tines but I just did not have time to sit and listen to her.

Thando: "Yea,wena khohla nje ngao yonke lento"

Me:"Hayke kulungile,if you say so"

She nodded and walked way,I sighed and walked back tothe guys,Sandile was the first to spot me.

Sandile: "Come sit here mjita"

I walked over to where he was seated and sat sex to her.

Sandile: "What's up with you and Tee?"

Me:"Nothing.. She's acting a bit weird,sh wanted to

all to me and when i give her my attention and time,she says it's not important "

Sandile: "Maybe it isn't, let it go"

Me:"I had no intension of following her around, ngbusy kabi mina"

Sandile: "With your new chick, ay ntwana you chose well this time,she's really beautiful"

Me:"Thank you "

Sandile: "Look at you smile dude" iChuckled shaking my head "Treat her good my friend"

Me:"always bro, ngyaythanda lengane so there's no waway I'd hurt her "

Sandile: "that's good mfethu,at least you'll be on Mamba's googood side"

Me:"Mamba?"

Sandile: "Asphume lapho mjita,grab a beer sphuze"

H said giving me a beer totally dis missing me. It was around 21:00 when we drove home.

.

.

.

#Thando

\*Earlier that day\*

I was standing by the pool with a glass of wine watching Musa and that girl playing happy couple..i must say though, Musa really looked happy for a change and he smiled widely.

He had his hand on her waste whiwhit hs right hand was holding a glass with whiskey..the girl kept on giggling as Musa spoke and she'd say something that would have him smile like an idiot.. However my attention was on him, how his beautiful pink lips movmoved when he spoke or smiled revealing his silver u-shaped tooth.

"whatever you're planning to do,don't touch her"

A voice startled me,i turned to find Sandile standing behind me.

Me:"What are you talking about? "

He gave me cold stare,I looked away.

Sandile: "I'll kill you myself if you hurt that girl, Musa has been through a lot and I'll be damned if I let you take away his happiness"

He said with firmly no removing his eyes from me and right there I knew he meant every word he said.. Sandile is cruel and he wouldn't think twice to kill me..

Me: "I'll back off I promise"

Sandile: "Good, fuck off now"

I swallowed hard then walked away from there. I had to forget about Musa..

.

.

#Bayanda

Saturday afternoon my uncle arrived at the house.

Mali: "How are you son?"

Me: "I'm good and you?"

Mali: "I'm alright, where's my brother"



"Ndim lo" that was my father walking in my uncle stood up and they shared a hug

Dad:"How are you? "

Mali:"Good and you? "

Dad:"Fine.. So..? "

Mali: "hayke unjena kewena"

Dad chuckled

Dad:"sorry, drink? "

Mali:"Please "

I stood up and went to pour the drink for all of us.

Dad: "So how much is it?"

Mali:"2"

They were talking about car they planned to get for uAsa

Dad:"2 ntoni ngoku? "

Mali: "million Mzikayise.. Let's forget LA 500 000 isecaleni I'll pay it"

Dad:"S basically the car is 2.5 mill?"

Mali: "Yes and please don't! Not namhlanje.. You have the money just..pay up"

Dad:"Buti didn't say anything! "

Mali:"But you were about to"

Sim walkwalked in as they went back and forth arguing.

Sim:"Good afternoon sir,may I be excused from my duties this afternoon "

Dad:"why? what's wrong?"

Sim:"I am not feeling well s sir"

Dad:"Alright, go see a doctor tomorrow "

Sim:"yes sir "

I stood up and followed her as she walked out.

Me:"Sim"

Sim:"sir?"

I walked close to her.

Me:"What's wrong? "

Sim:"Ndinesis u sir"

Me:"Come let me take to the doctor "

Sim;"But..."

Me:"Don't argue with me,Let's just go"

I held her hand leading her to the car. As I drove out I called Michael.. A friend of mine.

Mike: "I wonder what d you want this time"

Me:"Oh come on,don't be like that"

Mike:"What? You hardly ever call,not to mention vis it"

Me:"I know man..are you at work? "

Mike: "yeah,was s up?"

Me:"I'm bringing over someone.. She's sick"

Mike: "Fortunately for you my last patient just cancelled her appointment.. you can come"

Me:"Alright thank you man "

I hung up and drove off.

When we returned home Sim went to her cottage.

Mali: "La mama umfuts hane uyagula Bayanda"

Me:"so?"

Mali: "I thought since you took the other one to the doctor, uzosole usenza nakuye uOledi shame"

My siblings laughed as they clearly didn't miss isgezo sika tamnci.

Me:"Ayikfaneli lento uyenzayo yazi"

He laughed.

Mali: "You like her, don't you?"

Me:"Asa where are the kids? "

Asa:"Upstairs "

She answered giggling, i stood up and left them there.

Insert 25

.

He looked at her as she slept peacefully nextt him with her arm placed on his breast plate. He was so in love with her and he couldn't even hide it. He placed a long peck on her forehead before he got up and headed to the bathroom without waking her

up..it was a weekend and they both were not going to work. He took a cold shower and retreated back to his bedroom and lotioned his body. He felt hands wrapping around his waist as he got dressed.

Asa:"Morning"

Musa:"morning sleepy head"

He turned to face her and they shared a kiss.

Asa:"You bathed? "

Musa:"Yes and I'm sorry I didn't wake you up,you were sleeping peacefully "

Asa:"I'll forgive you if you make me an omelette "

She said smiling at him,Musa chuckled and gently pulled her closer to him and kissed her.

Musa:"I wouldn't want you to be angry at me standwa sam..so you'll get your omelette "

Asa: "Let me go bath then babe"

She pecked him on the lips then rushed to the bathroom while he went downstairs

Musa:"Morning"

Minnie: "Hey bro,how are you?"

Musa:"I'm good and you?"

Minnie: "I'm fine..uhm can we talk?"

Musa:"Sure,come to the kitchen "

Minnie: "Why? Breakfast is already done by your chef"

She asked following him to the kitchen.

Musa:"Ngiyzi..I'm making an omelette for Asa"

Minnie: "Okay..uhm so I was thinking"

She said nervously before clearing her throat.

Musa: "Yes?"

Minnie:"Uh..now that I'm not studying I should come work in your company "

Musa:"Awufundi ngoba kwenzenjani?"

He asked putting a pan on the stove.

Minnie: "Okay.. What I'm trying to say iis..I don't wanna go back to school next year"

Musa:"Udakiwe"

Minnie: "Huh?"

Musa: "Ngithe udakiwe Minenhle, drop this nonsense ngoba sizogcina sesxabana"

She looked at him then stormed out of the kitchen bumping to Asa.

Musa: "Yhe wena!!"

Minnie: "I'm sorry Asa, good morning"

Asa: "Morning..what's wrong with her? "

She asked her boyfriend as Minnie rushed upstairs looking upset.

Musa: "Udakiwe don't mind her "

He said casually as he finished making the omelette.

Musa: "Go sit down babe, I'll join you just now"

She nodded and went to the dining room. Minutes later both Musa and Minnie joined her and they ate then Musa took her home.

.

It was around 17:00 the following day.. Which was the following day when Musa received a call from Mzikayise.

Musa:"Mr Zibula"

Mzi: "Ubomthatha uphinde umbuyise kaloku"

Musa:"Sir?"

He said confused.

Mzi:"uSilusapho makabuye Zungu "

Musa:"But she's not here "

Mzi: "What do you mean she's not there? Kuthwa wathathwa nguwe nje!"

Musa:"And I brought her back yesterday around 10..uhm..but when I called her later she didn't answer..I thought was busy "

Mzi:"J esus..not this again"

He hung up leaving Musa stunned, he stood up and grabbed his car keys and rushed out.

.



.

#Sandile

Me: "So she is kidnapped?"

I asked Musa who looked down dropping a tear,I hate seeing him like this.

Musa:"Yes,i just came from her house.. Security cameras show someone dragging her out "

Me:"Dammit Thando!!"

Musa:"What?! "

Fuck I said that loud.

Me:"um..ntwana Thando has a thing for you and I think it might be her who took Saphoz"

He chuckled and stopped when he looked at my face.

Musa:"Sandile"

Me:"You know how she operates..but I'll sort this out i promise "

Musa:"But.."

Me; "I know you're confused but I'll explain everything later, I have to go now"

I removed a gun under the couch and fortunately it was fully loaded so i took my car key and rushed out.

.

I banged the door a few times and she opened..  
When she came to sight the first thing I did was to slap her so hard and she screamed.

Me: "Fuseg,thula!" She looked at my left hand and gasped at the sight of the gun "Gqoka sambe "

Thando:"S..andil,what's going on? "

Me:"I guess you will leave like this "

I grabbed her by her hair and brought her closer to me.

Me:"Sizihamba kahle uma siya emotweni,angithi?"

Thando:"Y..ye-bo"

Me:"Good girl, let's go..you do know that if you try being smart i won't hesitate shooting you and I

won't stay longer in jail either right? "

Thando:"Yes "

She answered locking the door and we went to the car and I drove straight to the warehouse.

Upon our arrival in the warehouse I called one of the guys I usually work with.

Msizi:"Budda"

Me:"I need you emzini..how soon can you come?"

Msizi:"In thirty minutes"

Me:"Alright"

I hung up and indeed thirty minutes later he arrived with his equipment Thando shook her head stepping back and I let her be because I knew she wouldn't leave the place.

Me:"Get the truth out of her about Asandiswa Zibula"

He nodded and threw his bag down then opened it as I climbed the stairs going to one of the rooms. It wasn't long until I heard her scream in agony

begging Msizi to stop.

.

Me:"And?"

I asked as Msizi got inside the room I was in and poured himself a drink

Msizi:"She doesn't know anything"

He said gulping down his drink.

Me:"Are you sure?"

He nodded

Msizi:"Yeah,what's with this girl anyway?"

Me:"She's my brother's girlfriend "

Msizi:"Oh..have you told him?"

I sighed and poured myself a drink

Me:"I'll tell him..just not now"

Msizi:"You've been saying that for the past four years man..how long will you wait?"

I gulped down the drink and poured another one.

Me:"Let's deal with this first..I'll see r once thus ver is over"

Msizi:"Right'

He said sarcastically and walked out and i followed behind him.

Me:"Call Pretty for me please"

Msizi:"She's on her way"

I nodded and turned to Thando who was sifted down crying silently

Me:"I was really convinced that it was you who took her"

Thando:"If this is you as apologising..I forgive you"

I nodded,u guess she understood that there wasn't another word I was gonna say to her especially the s-word..I'm not the type of guy who really apologises..I was never taught to apologise maybe it is because of the type of upbringing I had.

Me:"Pretty will sort you out..hopefully you aren't badly injured"

Thando:"He didn't cut deep..I'll be fine"

I nodded and took my car keys and walked out driving to my house..I knew it was just a matter of time before Mamba would call me to look for his niece so I had to strategize..maybe look for people who could possibly want to hurt her..her father's enemies even though I doubt he had one..or maybe it was one of Mamba's enemies.

It didn't matter because I was determined to find her for Musa's sake..my brother.

Insert 26

.

#Musawenkosi

Work was the only thing kept me sane..when I was home the only thing I'd think of would be her,i missed her everyday and not knowing where she was or if she was okay was what was driving me crazy.

It had been exactly two days since her disappearance, I had gone to her house and seen

the footage of her being taken away by two guys, it was crazy because they did not even talk they just pointed guns at her.

"Saw the lights on"

Sandile said getting inside my office, I took a glance on my watch and the time was close to 23:00..and I knew he was lying it was definitely Minenhle who called him.

Me: "I lost track of time"

He sighed and closed my laptop.

Sandile: "Get up I'm taking you home"

Me: "I can drive myself you know"

I said getting up putting my jacket on grabbing my gadgets and car keys.

Sandile: "Well I'll drive behind you..just to make sure thsg you're safe"

I chuckled and shook my head, Sandile liked treating me like a child it was amusing sometimes..anyway we walked out and I locked setting the alarm on then we got to the elevator and it took us to the

ground floor.

Me:"Anything from your guys?"

Sandile: "Yeah..there's a bit of a lead but I won't tell you yet"

Me:"What? Why not?"

Sandile: "It might be nothing man .so I don't wanna disappoint you"

We passed few of the security guards and Sandile greeted as we headed to our cars.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I have never been so scared in my life and the sad part was the fact that the person who kidnapped me was someone I was trusted with my life..the father of my child. I never knew him as someone who uses guns but I guess you can never really say you know someone.



Ludwe: "Have you came to your senses yet?"

I sighed teary,he was forcing me to go to the Eastern Cape with him or else he'd kill Musa.

Me:"Yes..I'll go with you"

Ludwe: "Then why do you sound so sad?!!"

He half yelled looking angry,I cringed thinking that he'd hit me again.

Me:"I'm not..I'm not sad I just miss Alu that's all"

He sighed and crouched down in front of me and cupped my face.

Ludwe: "We will come back for her baby okay? I promise right now we have to go and rebuild our relationship then come back for our daughter, okay?"

I nodded

Me:"Yes,okay"

I couldn't control the tears,I was sad..hurt not just physically but emotionally too,I missed home,my brothers and my father more especially my child.

Ludwe: "Good girl"

He kissed me, I couldn't fight him even if I tried because he had my hands tied at the back.

Ludwe: "Okay..aren't you hungry?"

Me:"I am"

I wasn't lying I was really hungry I hadn't eaten since I got to the place he and his friend would eat in front of me saying it was my punishment for leaving him in East London.

Ludwe:"I'll untie you but don't do anything stupid "

Me:"I won't, I promise"

He nodded and gave me the food,I dug in as soon as the food landed on my hands.

Ludwe:"Slow down you're going to choke"

He said jokingly and laughed,his friend wasn't there apparently he had errands to run. When I finished eating I put down the container and looked at him.

Me:"Can I have some water please "

He looked at the 2 litre bottle and it was empty,he

sighed and grabbed it then rushed out. I guess he forgot to tie me up again I slowly stood up and rushed to the door and slowly opened looking around then ran out..As I approached the gate I felt someone kicking me on the foot and then I fell and then he grabbed me by my hair and dragged me to the house,I screamed trying to get some help but he put his hand on my neck strangling me.

Him:"Quiet!"

He said between gritted teeth. It was Ludwe's friend.

Me:"I'm sorry..please don't tell him"

I begged knowing what Ludwe would do to me if he were to find out that I tried to escape.

Him:"Yhey fts ek thula wena!"

Me:"Please,I'm sorry he's going to kill me"

Him:"Okay..on one condition"

Me:"Okay..what is it?"

Him:"Have sex with me"

I looked at him shocked as I did not expect that he

was going to say that.

Me: "What?"

Him: "That or I tell him"

I did not know what to say in that moment so I just kept quiet with tears threatening my eyes. Right then Ludwe walked in carrying the water.

Ludwe: "What's going on?"

He asked looking at me I guess my fave gave me away.

Him: "She tried to escape"

He said taking out a cigarette then Ludwe gave me a hard look..maybe wanting me to deny,I couldn't say anything..my tongue got tied and my breathing escalated. I felt something hit me hard on the face,it was the 2 litre bottle and Ludwe charged towards me and slapped me across the face before grabbing me by my hair and punched me.

Ludwe: "You don't listen,do you?!"

He asked angrily as he threw another punch on my face then kicked me on my feet then I fell and from

there kicks and punches were thrown at me on my face and stomach,chest everywhere. I screamed as much as I could but he did not stop he kept on beating and cursing at me then he grabbed my head and started banging it on the floor so hard that I passed out.

.

.

.

#Bayanda

My father was a mess he could not even eat. Asa's kidnapping really affected him to a point where he collapsed at work yesterday and we had to rush him to the hospital. He got discharged same day but he was put to bed rest and given pills for stress.

Dad:"Morning"

Me:"Zibula,I was just instructing them to bring your food upstairs"

Dad;"I don't want to stay upstairs ndizophambana Bayanda "

He said letting out a heavy sigh,he was really sad..  
All of us were.

Me:"I'm sorry"

Dad:"I just want her back..I want my child back  
Bayanda.God cannot punish me like this "

I couldn't hold myself any longer I let the tears fall.  
Hearing my father talk like that really broke my  
heart and it was only then that I've realized how  
much he was suffering.

Dad:"Don't cry"

Me:"I'm so sorry I wasn't hear to protect her..I..I  
promise to take care and protect her when he  
comes back"

He stood up and came to me and pulled me up then  
embraced me.

Dad: "I know you will"

He said wiping my tears.

Dad:"Now let's focus on getting her back"

Me:"Yeah,I just hope utamnci comes through"

He has been looking for her nonstop with his people.

Me:"I have to go to work"

Dad:"Okay,have a good day"

Me:"I doubt..but thanks "

He nodded and sat down as I took my things and left.

.

When I returned home from work I found the family in the lounge.

Me:"Afternoon "

Tamnci:"Ndoda"

He looked at the footage again.

Alu:"utata"

The house phone rang and Enzo attended to it.

Mali:"Uthini nomngqusho?"

Alu:"Tata lona anxime jacket edreen (green)"

.

Enzo:"What?! Kat are you sure?..okay thank you"

Our attention was now on him.

Enzo:"Uhm..uKatlego uthi uAsa is at Bars she was dropped there emnyango"

Mali:"I'll arrange for her to be transferred to Netcare"

Mzi:"Thank you,we should go"

Me:"Okay,I'll call Musa"

We took the kids and we left. I called Musa and he said he'd meet us at the hospital.

When we arrived the paramedics were bringing her in from the roof top.

Her:"Asandiswa Zibula transferred from Chris Hani Baragwana Hospital"

The nurses met her halfway and we all rushed over.

Enzo:"No, this can't be her..it's not her"

Mali:"Leave with the kids Enzo..go"

He said as he saw that he was tearing up.

Musa barged in followed by some guy. I think he



took a glimpse of her because I saw him clenching his jaws then that guy embraced him to a hug.

Musa: "Thank you for calling me"

He said sniffing.

Me: "Don't mention it"

As we spoke we heard a loud hissing sound and we turned to my shock it was my uncle, his eyes had turned, they look like those of a snake.

Him: "Big guy relax, you're scaring people..calm down"

The guy said.

Mali: "T..ak-e me ..out Sandile, fast"

He said breathlessly and he did not waste time he grabbed his arm and literally ran to the door leaving us shocked.

Insert 27

.

#Sandile

When we left the hospital I drove straight to the warehouse. He got out of the car first then rushed inside and I followed behind him,when I got inside he was drinking whiskey from its bottle.

Me:"Ugrand?"

He nodded

Mali:"Yes,but I'm so angry..I don't even know what I'm going to do to that boy"

Me:"You know who did that?"

He nodded again and took another long gulp before putting the bottle away.

Mali:"The father of her child" he said closing the bottle and put it away.

Me:"You are calm now right?"

Mali:"A little..uhm first things first,let's find the bastard"

Me:"Name? "

Mali:"Ludwe..uhm I don't know his surname but I'm sure you can find something on the internet..ticket

booking whatever..just find him"

Me:"Done"

Mali:"Good..take me home,I'll go to the hospital tomorrow "

Me:"Alright"

We walked out locking behind then I drove him home and then called my guys so we could meet up and strategize on getting the bastard.

.

.

.

#Musawenkosi

The waiting was killing me,I wanted to know if she was going to be okay..I was hoping she would be though I mean she had to for Alu and me.

Bayanda: "Here"

He handed me a bottle of water.

Me:"Thank you"

I said opening the bottle and immediately drank the water,those were the only words we shared to each other..not because we did not want to say anything else but I guess the situation we were under made things tense as we were worried about Asa.

Me:"She's going to be okay"

I said looking at him he just nodded.

Bayanda: "Yeah,she's strong" he said letting out a sigh "You should go rest dad"

Mzi:"Not until I get a report on my child"

Bayanda: "Okay but please go afterwards no matter the results,we don't want you collapsing again"

The old guy just nodded then stood up as the doctor came to our sight.

Mzi:"Doctor "

Doc:"Evening Mr Zibula..Mr Zungu"

We greeted back.

Me:"How is she?"

Doc:"Her condition is critical but stable..she lost a

lot of blood and three of her ribs are broken and her cheek bone is fractured on the left side..uhm the Neurologist is still doing an MRI on her then we'll get the report later "

We kept quiet for sometime, I guess each of us trying to digest the news.

Bayanda:"Uhm..are there any permanent damages?"

She shook her head.

Doc;"Not that I know of but we do have to wait for the MRI scan to come back then we will know"

Bayanda:"Oh okay,thanks "

Doc:"Oh there is one more thing. Due to the bruises and beatings the baby did not make it,she miscarried "

Me:"I'm sorry,what?"

Doc:"Ms Zibula Miscarried sir..I'm sorry for your loss"

My mind just went off for a second there as my heart broke upon hearing the news,I wanted to ask how far along was she but I couldn't.. I just couldn't

bring myself to say anything.

Bayanda: "Hey,sit down"

He held me by my arm and helped me to sit down on the chair, I could see the Doctor's mouth moving but I did not hear anything she said.

Mzi:"Musa?!!"

I snapped out of it as I heard him yell my name.

Mihlali: "T'm so sorry"

It was the first time he spoke since we got to the hospital. I nodded putting both my elbows on my knees and allowed tears to fall,I just could not help myself.. I was so hurt I just did not understand why such things happened to me this was my second child being killed at first it was Nomusa who had an abortion and now Asa was brutally beaten up to a point where she miscarried.

Mihlali: "T'm sorry"

He squeezed my shoulder taking a seat next to me.

Me:"T'll be fine"

I said after a while as I dried my tears.

Me: "When can we see her?"

Mihlali: "After Dad and Bayanda"

I did not even realise that they were no longer in the waiting room with us.

Me: "Okay"

We sat in silence for a while.

Mihlali: "Uhm look bra, I know that you care about my sister and I'm grateful for that..and also I realize that you are hurting at the moment and it's understandable but I need you to be strong for my sister she's going to need you, I'm not saying don't feel anything or shut your feeling but whatever pain you're feeling I need you to share it with her so that she can also share hers with you.. Uyandiva moss?"

Me: "Yeah, I get you. I love your sister man I'd never leave her to deal with this on her own, angiyi ndawo"

He pat my shoulder.

Mihlali: "Thank you"

Bayanda and his father came back and judging by the look on their faces Sasa's condition was not good.

Mzi:"You can go"

We stood up and left with a nurse. As we walked in Mihlali just shook his head and stepped back attempting to leave.

Me:"Don't, please "

Mihlali: "I can't Musa..please let me go,I can't bare this..it's too much for me"

His tears spoke for him as well as his shaky voice.

Mihlali: "I love you little sis..get better"

He said that taking steps backwards to the door. I took a few steps to the bed.

Me:"Standwa Sam,babe I need you to fight and come back to us" I sighed trying so hard not to cry "Alu needs her mother and I need my girlfriend with me, please babe just fight for us okay? We need you"

I just did not know what to say again so I just held



her hand looking at her bruised face the left side was green and her eye swollen. She had a bandage around her head.

Me:"Don't leave me Sasa..I don't think I'll be able to live without you that's how much I love you"

.

.

.

#Ludwe

"Masibulele KuYesu ngokuba wasifela..wasenzela izobeke ngokusifela kwaKhe..Tarhu Bawo yiba nofefe kuthi" the voice sang as its owner sat next to us. We were at the bus station going home,our ride was in 30 minutes.

Him:"Gentlemen get up nicely sihambeni"

Me:"Excuse me?"

He clicked his fingers then four guys got closer.

Him:"The easy way or the hard way? " we stood up  
"Easy way it is"

Me:"Who are you?"

Him:"Ndijonge and I bet you won't ask me again"

I swallowed hard as I could not miss the resemblance between him and Asa.

Him:"Waginya ingwiqu ulambile?"

I shook my head no the guys opened the door for us and we got in then they sped off to God knows where.

Insert 28[short]

.

#Sandile

I was in my house when I received a call from Musa,I was getting ready to go back to Mamba and those fools who had kidnapped his niece..I must say it was not hard to find them, having to be given the name of Asandiswa's baby daddy I just checked on the systems to which I predicted he would use to book tickets to East London. Anyway I answered Musa's call putting him on loud speaker as I got dressed.

Me:"Sure"

There was silence for a few seconds before he cleared his throat.

Musa:"Hey..Uhm I need you to get me a few clothes from my house and them over here at the hospital"

By the sound of his voice I could tell that he had been crying,it was understandable though considering the state his girlfriend was in.

Me:"Alright..what about Minnie?"

Musa: "I was hoping you could take her with you for a couple of days because I won't be home"

Me:"Sure,no problem"

Musa:"Thanks man"

Me:"Don't mention it..Musa? "

Musa:"Yeah?"

He sniffed

Me:"Are you alright? "

Again he kept quiet and spoke after a few seconds.

Musa:"I will be"

Me:"Be strong man..she'll pull through "

Musa:"Thanks"

He hung up and I finished dressing then took my gun and car keys and headed out.

Upon my arrival at Musa's house SJ was coming out..

SJ : "Mjita"

Me:"Ntwana,K'hambani?"

SJ : "Moja,bathini?"

Me:"Kugrand..heading somewhere? "

SJ : "Yeah fetching that brat of a sister I have at the airport"

Me:"Which one?"

I asked chuckling.

SJ : "The older one"

Me:"Alright,let me not keep you then..but check on Musa when you time "

SJ : "I'll go to the hospital after dropping off my sister at home"

Me: "Alright"

We fist bumped then he left while I went inside the house.

Minnie: "Bhut' Sandile!"

Me: "Minnie mouse "

We shared a long hug.

Minnie: "Hi..how are you?"

Me: "Ngiright wena unjani?"

Minnie: "I'm okay"

Me: "Grab a few things you'll be staying with me for a few days"

Minnie: "I have already packed, Musa has already told me. I still don't get why I have to stay with you I'm not a child I can take care of myself"

Me: "Oh well you're still going with me noma kunjalo"

She rolled her eyes and headed upstairs then

returned with two overnight bags.

Minnie: "This is my brother's"

Me: "Alright, let's go then"

I helped her with the bags as she set up the alarm and locking the house.

We drove straight to the hospital to give Musa his bag.

Me: "Hey"

He looked up at me, his eyes were puffy and red it was clear that he has been crying.

Musa: "Thank you for these"

Me: "How is she?"

Musa: "Critical but stable, that's the shit we got from the doctors"

He said taking Asa's hand and kissed it.

Me: "She'll pull through"

Musa: "She has to"

Minnie: "Are you okay though? I mean really.."

upright?"

He sighed

Musa:"As okay as a person who lost a child can be"

Minnie:"Huh?"

Musa:"She miscarried " a tear dropped from his left eye "They killed our baby"

Me: "I have to go"

I put my hand on his shoulder

Me:"I'm sorry"

Musa:"Thanks..you guys can go I'll be fine..besides her brothers will be back shortly"

Me:"Let's go"

We left the hospital after hugging him goodbye..

Minnie: "Bhut' Sandile!!!!"

She screamed as I beat the red robot speeding to my house.

Me:"I'm sorry"

I said as I stopped in the driveway, she didn't talk

she just opened the door and threw up, fortunately I had a bottle of water at the backseat of the car so I took it and handed it to her.

Minnie: "Thanks "

I left her wash her mouth and took her bag inside the house while I dialled Nancy's number on my phone.

Nancy: "Just when I thought you've forgotten about me"

She's one of my female friends that I share a bed with, and she also happens to be in the force.

Me: "I wouldn't, look I need you to come over to my house and look over the guest I have here"

Nancy: "And where will you be?"

Me: "Now that is none of your business.. But I will answer you, I'm going out for business"

Nancy: "Alright, gimme a few minutes"

Me: "I don't have a few minutes Nancy, I'll let her know you're coming over and she'll open for you"



Nancy:"Okay"

I hung up and took NY pocket knife and another gun then left.

Me:"Hey,I got someone to come over"

Minnie: "To look after me? Really?"

Me:"Yes really,her name is Nancy and she's gonna be here in a few minutes..you know where the food is and your room,bye now"

She shook her head as I kissed her forehead heading out.

.

.

.

Upon his arrival at the warehouse he found Mali shirtless and the two guys before him grunting in pain.

Sandile: "I think its my turn now"

Mali:"I'm not done yet"

He had beaten them up with a twisted wire, now he was going to 'boil' them as he says.

Sandile: "I know and don't worry the kill will be yours"

Mali: "No, I'm doing this alone!"

Sandile: "No you are not!!"

He was not about to let him bully him, he believed that he also deserved to torture the two as they have taken something precious from his brother. He knew how much Musa wanted a child and he was about to have one and those two ripped that away from him in a brutal manner.

Mali: "Sandile!!"

He warned.

Sandile: "No Mamba!! You know I respect you and always have but this time I won't back down.. These fuckers killed my brother's baby!"

He said angrily.

Mali: "What do you mean?"

Sandile: "Asa was pregnant.. She miscarried"

He stared at him hoping he'd say he was joking but there was none of that.

Mali:"She did not mis carry, they killed that child "

Sandile: "Yes,now untie them and close the doors"

Mali:"No!"

Sandile:"Yes! I want them to fight me!!"

Mali shook his head because he knew where this was heading. Sandile was going to kill the two judging by the look on his face.

Mali: "You're going to kill them.. I don't want them to die yet i want them to suffer"

Sandile: "I know,I want that too I'm just so angry right now ..you should see Musa he's broken"

Mali:"Look you'll have them but right now I want you to go to the punching bag and take out your anger there"

Sandile: "No, my punching bag is right here,hang him up"

Ludwe was taken up by the chains with his head down and legs held by the chains.

.

"Are you calm now?"

Sandile:"a little,now what do you have?"

Mali:"A pregnant Nosipho from East London to J o'burg right now"

Ludwe groaned trying to say something.

Sandile: "I'll be the one to rip off that child from her mother's womb and feed him with it and you won't stop me"

Mali:"No I won't "

Sandile: "Good,what time will they get here?"

Mali:"I think around 23:30"

Sandile: "Okay,let me order food I'm kinda hungry..then call a friend over"

Mali:"Oh for goodness sake can't you stay for a moment without a pussy?"

He said with an irritated voice which made Sandile laugh.

Sandile: "But I have..the whole day I haven't had some I think it's fair that I get some now"

Mali:"Tsk!"

.

It was around 22:00 when Sandile came down with his female friend they both looked messy.

Sandile: "Have they arrived?"

Mali:"No,one hour more then they'll be here..ey Voetsek nja uzivasephi ezi zandla?!" He cursed as Sandile took a piece from his food.

Sandile: "Oh come on it's sweet, you can taste it if you like"

He whispered the last part.

Mali:"Hay Voetsek..she's a child "

Sandile: "Fuck her then tell me she's a child again"

Mali took a glimpse of the girl not far from them..from her legs up to her cleavage.

Mali:"Condom"

Sandile: "upstairs" he said going to the girl "Hey I'll be out for a bit I'll come back to fetch you and take you home"

Her:"Okay"

She said smiling and bit her lip as she saw Mali checking her up..when Sandile got out she stood up first and went to sit next to him.

Her: "So..aren't you gonna offer me a drink?"

Mali:"Oh my bad,would you like some?"

Her:"Uh-huh"

Mali took a gulp from the whiskey then pulled her to him then gave her the drink with his mouth and they kissed taking each other's clothes off..he lifted her up and the girl wrapped her legs around his waist as he headed upstairs...

.

It was around 23:00 when Sandile came back from dropping the girl off,he laughed as he got in.

Mali:"Don't "

Sandile: "What did you do to the poor girl,she can barely walk"

He said laughing. Just then their guys got it with Nosipho Ludwe screamed as Mali approached her. He roughly grabbed her and handed her to Sandile who ripped her clothes off not caring as Nosipho cried.

Sandile:"Earphones " one guy gave him the earphones and he played the music loud. He did not blink nor think twice as he cut Nosipho open.

Sandile: "Gloves "

He said as she bled then cut her again before putting his hand on the stomach. Mali came with an injection and injected her and she slowly took her breath until she couldn't.

Ludwe: "No..!"

That's all he managed to say as Nosipho took her last breath.

Mali:"That was brutal "

Sandile: "So was killing my brother's innocent child!"

He said coldly and took off the gloves before heading out.

Insert 29

.

Sandile put his hand on his brother's shoulder gently squeezing him, Musa lifted his head and found him standing next to him looking at him with worried eyes.

Musa: "You looked worried"

He joked faking a smile and Sandile just huffed.

Sandile: "Let's take a walk"

Musa: "Nah, I'm good man"

He said looking at Asa, he did not want to leave her.. He was scared something would happen to her again if he were to leave her side.

Sandile: "Musa there are guards here, nothing is going to happen to her again.. I promise "

Musa sighed and nodded, he trusted Sandile and



so,he believed him when he promised that nothing was going to happen to Asandiswa..to him if was funny how he trusted Sandile because even years back when they first met it became easy for him to trust Sandile. Anyway they got out of the ward and Sandile nodded to the guards who immediately came and stood by the door.

Sandile: "How are you holding up?"

He asked as soon as they got to the rooftop.

Musa:"I don't know,I'm angry,hurt and sad"

He spoke truly what he was feeling deep down his heart.

Sandile: "I'm sorry"

He said after hearing Musa's answer.

Musa:"I'll be fine man"

Sandile: "I know you will..but I need you to tell me something.. Do you hate Alu?"

Musa:"What?!"

That question took him by surprise, he did not

expect such question.

Musa: "How can you ask me that?"

Sandile: "Musa you just said you're angry..look what I'm trying to say to you is that, the person who did this is her father so I am asking again..how do you feel about her"

Musa kept quiet a bit and looked at Sandile before letting out a sigh.

Musa: "I can never hate that child man..that son of a notch might be her father but she's not responsible for his actions"

Sandile: "Good, look I am only looking out for you..I have seen people taking out their anger on children because of their parents actions"

Musa: "I can never do that, it's not in me to hurt an innocent child "

Sandile: "I know..I was just worried that's all"

Musa: "Thanks man, but I'll be good and if..if something happens I'll come to you, alright?"

Sandile: "Good, now let's go back inside, udlile?"

Musa: "I doubt I can stomach anything right now"

Sandile: "Well you have to eat, get inside I'll go get you some food"

Musa rolled his eyes as Sandile walked away without waiting for an answer, he was bossing him around as always.

.

The following day Bayanda was the first one to arrive, he found the two brothers sitting on the chairs looking at his unconscious sister.

Bayanda: "Gentlemen"

Sandile: "Sure"

Bayanda: "Any news?"

Musa: "Lutho, the last update they gave us was when you guys were here too"

Bayanda: "OK, uhm you can go home and rest I'll be with her"

He said looking at Musa who was looking exhausted, even a fool could tell that he didn't get

any sleep.

Musa: "Cha ngiryt"

Bayanda: "Musa you are tired man, look I'll call you if anything happens"

Sandile: "He's right, it's no use staying here while you're tired, let's go home"

Musa: "Sandile, you know I respect you but .."

Sandile: "You won't go anywhere"

Musa: "Yebo"

Both men surrendered as he was being stubborn not willing to listen to them.

In no time the news of Asa being hospitalised were all over the news and the journalists flooded the hospital and some following the Zibula's around.

.

Two days passed and Asandiswa's state remained the same.

.

.

#Bayanda

My family was a mess, especially my father and Mihlali..it was understandable though because Mihlali and Asa had grown closer to each other..closer than me and Enzo.

I parked my car in the driveway and got off, I had gone to the hospital after knocking off from work. The first thing I did was to go to Simthandile's room and knocked

Sim: "Hey"

She smiled sweetly.

Me: "Hey"

She moved away from the door allowing me to get in.

Me: "My hug"

We had grown close and fond of each other, especially the past few days..she's been very supportive. She opened her arms and we shared a long tight hug, she might be shorter than me but her

hugs comfort me.

Sim:"Are you okay? "

Me:"Yeah"

She nodded as we both sat on the couch.

Me:"I'm worried about my sister \*sigh\* the more days pass with no change on her ..I...I just lose hope"

Sim:"Hey,don't talk like that,she's going to be okay"

Me:"How do you know?"

She took my hands and closed her eyes then started praying,I don't know why she was praying though because I had lost hope on God,I was not even sure if she existed,I mean He took my mother away from us when we were very young and a lot has happened after that but he did not seem to intervene,my sister is fighting for her life and He is just watching doing nothing.

Sim:"Bayanda?"

Me:"Huh?"

Sim:"Your phone is ringing"

Me:"Oh yeah..hello? "

I answered getting up.

Me:"I'll see you later" I whispered, she nodded as I walked out.

Sese: "Hey"

Me:"Hi,can I help you?"

Sese:"Uh..I heard about your sister"

Me:"Oh"

Sese:"Do you need me to come over?"

Me:"No,I'm good. We're good"

Sese:"Haibo Bayanda.."

Me:"Ndithe sityt Sesethu"

Sese:"Oh okay,bye then"

Me:"Sharp"

I hung up and went to the house.

Later on I drove to the hospital with Mihlali and Dad.

My father was the first to run towards Musa and Tamnci who were clearly panicking about something.

Dad:"What's happening? "

Mali:"We were in there with her when the machines started beeping..the doctors haven't said anything"

He was panicking and that made us panicking too,my uncle is one strong person so for him to be in that state triggered our emotions.

Mali: "She has to be okay Mzikayise,she can't do this today..she can't"

He shook his head and roughly wiped off his tears with the back of his hand.

Me:"Tamnci"

Mali:"Soso died on this day,we cannot lose another child today"

Dad pulled him to a hug,Someleze is tamnci's late daughter who was brutally murdered.

Dad:"I'm sorry "



Mali:"Get me out of here"

Dad pulled him by his arm and they walked away.  
Just then the doctor came out of Asa's ward .

Doc:"Good evening "

Musa:"Hay kabi dokotela there's nothing good here"

Doc:"Actually there is, Miss Zibula is awake"

Us:"What?!"

Doc:"Yes, she regained her consciousness few minutes ago"

Me:"wow, can we see her?"

Doc:"Yes, but don't stay too long, she needs to rest"

Me:"Of course"

We walked in and found her awake.

Me:"Hey stranger"

She smiled faintly.

Asa:"H-i b-i-g b-r-o-t-h-e-r"

I smiled and kissed her forehead.

Musa:"Babe"

He had her hand on his.

Asa:"Hi" she said smiling "Mi-hl-al-i"

Mihlali: "Hi little sis,it's good to see you alive"

She just smiled,I could tell she was in pain.

Musa:"Are you okay babe?"

Asa:"P-a-in"

She said letting tears fall going to both side on her cheeks..ears.

Me:"I'll go get the doctor"

.

.

.

\*\*\*\*Somewhere in KZN\*\*\*\*

Him:"So?"

P.I:"He's seeing the Zibula girl"

He said giving him the pictures,he had been

following them for a while.

Him: "Isn't that the same girl who was said to be hospitalised? "

P.I: "That's right, he's been there since she was admitted"

Him: "She's still at the hospital?"

P.I: "Yes"

He chuckled, it was going to be easy to get rid of her all he had to do was to act quick.

Insert 30

.

#Bayanda

Enzo walked in followed by dad and tamnci right after the doctor sedated Asa.

Enzo: "Hey sis"

He kissed her forehead then stepped aside as Dad and Tamnci did the same.

Asa: "Hi"

She said lazily

Doc:"Shell be out of if very soon,I just sedated her"

Tamnci:"Thank you doctor"

Doc:"Alright,I'll leave you guys to it..don't stay for long though because she has to rest"

Dad:"Of course"

We stayed for a couple of minutes then we left and Musa stayed behind,he insisted on staying. Upon our arrival at home I was shocked to see Sesethu standing outside the gate.

Enzo:"Oh for goodness sake!"

He said with an annoyed voice,he was with me.

Me:"I don't have time for her bullshit right now "

She got inside the premises as we drove in and followed us to the house.

Me:"What are you doing here?"

Sese:"I came to see you"

I chuckled and went to the kitchen,fortunately the

helpers had already left because I did not want to Simthandile seeing Sese here.

Sese:"Bayanda "

Me:"What?"

I grabbed a beer from the fridge before turning to face her.

Sese:"Wow..I do annoy you lately"

I guess the expression I had on my face clarified what I was feeling.

Me:"Look,I don't have time for this okay? My family is going through a lot right now and the last thing I need is another stress from you so first thing tomorrow morning Ndicela uhambe"

Sese:"Oh..uhm I understand "

I gulped down the beer then dragged my tired body upstairs to the kids' room to check on them then went to mine and slept.

The following morning I woke up and for ready for work,as I walked down the stairs I bumped into Sim as she went to the elevator with a tray.

Me:"Morning"

Sim:"Morning Mr Bayanda "

Me:"Mr..I thought we spoke about this "

Sim:"I have to take the food to your father, please excuse me"

I let her go although I did not understand why she was being cold towards me. As I approached the table I saw Sesethu looking at me.

Me:"Good morning "

Mali:"Son"

I sat down and dished up for myself.

Me:"Tamnci ndicela uzisole uhamba nalo sisi xa uhambayo mna ndiya ngase Pretoria "

Mali:"Oh okay"

Sese:"I was thinking maybe I should stay for a couple of days taka Gcina"

Them: "Phi? Hay hay sisi"

Both Mhlali and Enzo said in unison.

Me:"For ntoni?"

Sese:"Uhm..I haven't seen or spent time no boy so.."

Me:"We have already spoken nje that he'll come over nge weekend and nothing has changed so no,you won't be staying here"

Tamnci: "Chop-chop ke my girl siyahamba ogqiba kwam ukutya,ngathi ngewphanga"

Enzo giggled and quickly cleared his throat.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I woke up to him snoring lightly with his head on the bed.

Me:"Musa?"

I had to call him a couple of times and he finally woke up.

Musa:"Babe? Ukahle? Are you in pain?"

Me:"No,I'm okay I just need to use the bathroom"

Musa:"Okay,let me help you "

It was a struggle to get me off the bed because my body was sore so we had to be slow so that I wouldn't get hurt,he watched me urinating then went to call a nurse who came to bath me and then I changed to new pyjamas and returned to bed.

Minutes later another nurse brought me food and medication. After eating and taking the meds I laid back

Me:"What?"

Musa:"Umuhle yazi"

Me:"With all these bruises?"

Musa:"There's no amount of bruises or scars that will take away your beauty babe..so believe me when I say you're beautiful "

Me:"Thank you" I sighed "I thought he was going to kill me"

Musa:"I'm sorry babe,I'm sorry I wasn't there to protect you"



Me:"It's okay,you didn't know he'd come and do this..I did not expect him to come and do this to me "

Musa:"I..uh..I have to tell you something "

Me:"Is it bad? He nodded

Musa:"Uhm,you were pregnant "

It did not take much to make sense of what he was saying.

Me:"I lost the baby,right?"

He sighed tearfully before taking both my hands to his.

Musa:"Yes,the state you were in..our baby couldn't survive,I'm sorry"

The pain in his voice made me let the tears fall as I was trying to hold them back.

Musa:"I'm sorry"

He said softly as I let out a sob,I couldn't hold anymore. He got up from the chair and sat on the bed before gently pulling me to a hug and allowed

me to cry and I did, I cried so much for so many things. I cried because my biological mother abandoned me, I cried for the pain Ludwe put me through and lastly for the child I lost because of him.

"It's going to be okay babe" I heard Musa say as he rocked me back and forth.

I don't remember when I slept but I woke up to find my family in the ward.

Tamnci: "Nomdakazana"

I giggled, it was the nickname he had given me since I am dark, I don't know why they didn't have nicknames because they were also dark like me.

Me: "Mdakazana"

They laughed.

Tamnci: "There's no such thing"

I just smiled.

Dad: "How are you feeling?"

Me: "Hurt" I sighed "Musa told me about the baby"

Dad: "I'm sorry baby"

Mihlali: "Yeah,we all are"

Me:"Thank you,s o did you bring me anything?"

Bayanda: "Yes,food,flowers and books"

Me:"Thank you, Uhm..unjani uAlu?"

Dad:"She misses you..however she doesn't know that you're hospitalised she thinks you went away with work"

Me:"Oh okay that's good"

Tamnci:"Okay then..you should eat so that you can rest"

He said taking out a container that had food.

Tamnci:"Ku special ke oku mnganam"

The others chuckled

Me:"Oh?"

Tamnci:"Ewe kuphekwe ngu..Sim"

My brothers laughed while Bayanda shook his head smiling.

Me:"Ngathi ziyandeqa"

Tamnci:"Oh don't you worry sweetheart I will fill you in"

I giggled as he started feeding me.

.

.

.

The man arrived at the hospital shortly after the Zibula have left. He walked around the hospital trying to find a way to enter Asa's ward but it was impossible with three guards watching over her private ward..he called his boss.

Him:"Yes?"

"The mission is impossible to accomplish"

Him: "Why do you say that?"

"The girl's room is guarded by three people so I can't go in"

Him:"Dammit!! Look,find a nurse or a Doctor that you can bribe to do the job,no matter what the cost is,understood?"

"Yes sir"

Him: "Good,call me when it's done" he hung up.

The man caught one of the nurses in a corner and dragged her aside and informed her about his mission.

Nurse:"so what do you want?"

Him:"I'll give you fifty grand,twenty five now and another one when the job is done"

Nurse:"Okay"

Him:"Good,here" he gave her the medicine to inject  
Asa with.

Nurse:"Go wait at the cafeteria, I'll come to you"

Him:"Sure" he left.

.

.

**\*\*Zibula house\*\***

His phone rang.

Mali:"Ya!"

Her:"You need to come to the hospital, right now "

Mali:"For ntoni? I just cam... "

Her:"Your niece is in danger,I can't get to details right now..just come quick! " she hung up. Mali wasted no time he grabbed his car keys and his gun and rushed out.

Insert 31[short]

.

She pulled him aside as soon as he came to sight.

Mali:"What's going on?"

Her:"There's a man..he..he wants me to kill your niece"

Mali: "What?!!"

Her:"Shh..keep it down,he gave me this money and this"

She said giving him the envelope together with the little bottle and a syringe.

Mali:"What is this?"

Her:"We can't talk right now..make a plan to remove her from here because that man looks determined to kill her"

She spoke with a low voice.

Mali:"Okay,thank you..this man,where is he?"

Her:"At the cafeteria..look i have to go it's busy in here"

Mali:"Okay..thank you"

She nodded as he drew her closer and kissed her forehead.

Mali:"I'll call you later"

She nodded and left in a hurry. Mali took out his phone and texted the guys he was with to go to the cafeteria and grab the guy.

The guys did not have difficulties finding him as he sat alone at the corner.

Him:"Nurse Mothiba sent us to you" one of Mali's guys spoke.

Him:"Oh,useqedile?"

They looked at each other and they both took out their guns.

"You'll stand up nice and slow and come with us,one little mistake you're dead,understood?"

He nodded as he saw that they were not playing games.

.

Meanwhile Mali went to Asa's ward and found her awake watching TV.

Asa:"Tamnci?"

Mali:"Baby girl,I'm discharging you come on get dressed"

Asa:"But.."

Mali:"Your life is in danger here sweetheart, please "

Asa:"How am I going to leave in pyjamas?"

Mali:"Uzonxiba izihlangu MaZibula iinzwane zijonge emnyango"

Asa giggled as her uncle joked.



Asa:"Is it Ludwe?"

Mali:"I'm not sure yet sweetheart but it's best that you are at home than here"

Asa:"But..he..he managed to get t.."

Mali:"Hey,hey,hey" he cupped her face "we have fixed the alarm and got more security guards, no one is gonna hurt you there,I promise"

Asa:"Okay" she sniffed "Please help me get off the bed"

He helped her get off the bed and helped her wear her robe and slippers.

Musa walked in as they approached the door.

Musa:"Woah,what's going on?"

Mali:"I'm taking her home"

Mali:"What? I thought the doctors said.."

Mali:"Forget the doctors,she's going home.."

Asa:"utamnci believes that my life is in danger babe "

Musa:"What? Did something happen?"

Mali:"I'll brief you later..we have to go now"

He did not wait for any of them to respond he just scooped Asa up and walked away,Musa did not speak he just followed him as he went to the exit point totally ignoring the doctors who called him.

Mali:"Where is your car?"

Musa:"Home,I took a cab"

Mali: "Fucking great!"

They walked to his car and Musa opened the front door for him and he gently placed Asa and they went to sit at the back while one of the cars went to the driver's seat and drove off.

Musa:"Hawu Sbonelo!" He exclaimed recognising him.

Him:"S..sure"

Mali:"You know him?"

Musa:"Yes,he works for my uncle..well I guess not anymore,ufike nin LA eGoli?"

Him:"Ng..ng-i.."

Mali:"Ng..ng,Voets ek! Speak up!!"

Him:"Izolo"

Musa:"Okay,what's going on?"

Mali:"He paid one of the nurses to kill Silusapho"

Musa:"WHAT?!"

Him:"I..I..it..eish it's your uncle,he's the one who sent me to kill her because you've refused the arranged marriage,ngiyaxolis a"

Musa tried talking but no words came out of his mouth,he was shocked by what Sbonelo revealed. He couldn't believe that his uncle would go to such measures because of a stupid marriage.

Musa:"How does he know about Asa?"

Sbonelo: "He hired a P.I"

Musa: "Okay"

The drive to the Zibula mansion was a quiet one,Musa kept on clenching his jaws because of anger,his body was even shaking he couldn't

believe that his uncle was that evil.

.

.

.

#Bayanda

Dad:"Oh no,no you didn't! "

Dad said standing up looking at my uncle who had Asa in his arms.

Mali:"I had to"

Dad:"Had to what? Drag my child out of the hospital for what?! Zungu you let him?"

Musa: "He made the right decision.. Babe I have to go but I promise to come check on you later,okay?"

Asa:"Okay" she answered as Tamnci put her on the couch "are you alright?"

Musa:"I'll be fine standwa sami"

He kissed her forehead and put down the fruit basket and flowers before marching out of the

house.

Me:"What's going on?"

Mali:"Izani" we all got up except for Asa and followed him outside to his car "Lo, is sent by Musa's uncle to kill Sapho..so he bribed Single to kill her"

Us:"WHAT?!"

Mali:"Yes, now you'll excuse me there's somewhere we have to be but I promise you no one is going to touch my niece, you have my word"

He then got in his car and drove out of the premises. I sighed heavily, I was sad for my sister because she's been through a lot of shit she did not deserve what was happening to her at all.

Dad:"When will she have peace? Hasn't she suffered enough?"

Me:"She's going to be fine dad"

Dad:"You are going to make sure of that..all three of you, do you hear me?"

Me:"Dad no!"

He was rushing upstairs as we were inside the house.

Dad:"What? Bayanda what?!"

Me:"You need to calm down, please "

He turned and walked away I ran after him as he was walking too fast.

Dad:"Calm down for what?! Huh?! I have let people walk away after everything they did to that girl but not this time, I'm not sitting this one out Bayanda,No!!"

Me:"What are you doing?!!"

I asked as he moved the furniture, we were in tamnci's room.

Dad:"Leave me alone!"

Me:"No!"

I quickly grabbed the gun as he was about to put in the fully loaded magazine.

Dad:"Give me the bloody gun!!"

Me:"No,I won't do that..look I understand that you're

angry but this is not you and I'm not going to let you do anything stupid dad"

Dad:"Bayanda? "

Me:"Hayi" he stared at me before letting out a sigh "go take a cold shower or something..please"

He walked out and I followed him, he got to his room and locked himself in as I went downstairs to my siblings.

Mihlali:"Uphi?"

Me:"in his room..he's going to be fine don't worry"

He nodded and we settled down next to our sister.

..

.

#Sandile

.

Me:"What do you want me to do?"

Musa:"Send someone to burn down the house,tonight"

Me:"Musa..."

Musa:"NO! Sandile, he crossed the line this time and I will never forgive him for this..ever!!"

It was my first time seeing him like this,he was livid.

Musa:"If it was some greedy bitch my babe would dead right now,DEAD because of that conniving son of a bitch!!" He spoke angrily before punching the wall.

Me:"Musawenkosi!!.. You need to calm the fuck down man!"

Musa:"Give out an instruction to your guys,Now!"

Me:"Okay" I called one of my guys and told him what needed to be done then texted him the address.

Me:"Come let's put an ice on that "

He got up and followed me to the kitchen.

Minnie: "Unable bhuti?"

Musa:"Yebo,don't worry about me"

She nodded but clearly not convinced,judging by



the look in her eyes.

Insert 32

.

#Asandiswa

Bayanda came back and joined us in the lounge.

Me:"Is everything okay?"

Bayanda: "Yeah..everything is good"

Me:"Okay..Uhm I think I'm gonna go to bed "

Bayanda: "Okay, where are your meds?"

Me:"I have none,we left the hospital in a hurry"

Bayanda: "Alright..I'll sort that out tomorrow, Mihlali help her up"

He do not talk he just got up from the couch and helped me up all the way to the elavator.

Me:"Are you okay?"

Mihlali: "Yeah,I'm just happy that you're back bendibe worry ngawe"

We got of the elevator as we reached the third floor.

Me: "Well, worry no more ndilapha ngoku and I'm not going anywhere"

He smiled and opened the door of my bedroom and we both walked in and he helped me get in bed.

Mihlali: "Should I get you anything?"

Me: "A smoothie or a yoghurt "

Mihlali: "Coming right up"

He left and came back after a while dressed in his pyjamas with the yoghurt and two spoons then got in bed satya.

Me: "Are you okay?"

Mihlali: "Yes, stop worrying about me"

He wasn't himself, there was something bothering him.

Me: "How can I not? Look at you.. You're not yourself "

He sighed and took a full spoon of yoghurt then swallowed.

Mihlali: "Ingathi uyazilibala uba ungumntana apha

kum.."

Me:"Psss with only one year?"

I said rolling my eyes making him chuckle

Mihlali: "Oks alayo ndimdala"

Me:"Whatever"

Mihlali: "You know,after seeing you in that stretcher when they brought you in I..i didn't know what to do,I thought I was gonna lose you. It was so bad Asa,with the blood covering your face.."

Me:"Hey..I'm fine now"

He sighed and looked at me.

Mihlali: "You know after a long time I feel like I have someone I can connect to.. I don't mean this in a wrong way my brothers and I have a good and strong relationship but sometimes I'd feel..left out of their conversation because they share a lot together"

Me:"With work?"

Mihlali: "Yes,and mna I know nothing nge

construction and those golf clubs they go to"

Me:"Oh I get you,so you found a friend in me "

He chuckled

Mihlali: "Yes,at least I won't be left out alone if they start speaking business during dinner"

We laughed. Bayanda and Enzo walked in

Enzo:"So y'all are having a party without us?"

Mihlali:"That should tell you that we don't need guests"

Bayanda: "Oh that's tough brother because we are staying"

They got in the bed too and sat opposite us.

Enzo:"Plus I came with something too"

He had a packet of lays and a chocolate.

.

I don't know when we slept but when I woke up I was with Mihlali only in bed,I slowly got off and went to the bathroom and took a shower before

getting dressed in a tracksuit and slippers.

Me: "Morning sleepy head"

Mihlali: "Morning sis"

I got out of the room and went downstairs.

Alu: "Mama!"

Me: "Hey baby"

I held her hand leading her to the couch where we sat and shared a hug.

Alu: "Utheni mama?"

Me: "I fell baby but I'll be fine, okay?"

She nodded

Alu: "Okay, are you gonna come with us to the mall?"

Me: "You're going to the mall? "

Alu: "Yes, with Gcina and uncle Bayanda"

Me: "Oh okay, I'd love to come with you but I'm hurt, look you go with your uncle and cousin and you'll find me here when you come back, okay?"

Alu: "Okay" she got off the couch and went to the

kitchen.

.

.

.

#Sandile

It was the following day and we were having breakfast when my phone rang.

Me:"Yes?"

Him:"I did the job bra but there's a problem "

Me;"What is it?"

Him:"The old lady is injured "

Me:"So?"

Him:"Hawu,I thought you said I shouldn't hurt them"

Me:"I did,but uhlangana kuphi nobulima bakhe,she's the one who stayed inside a burning house "

Him:"Oh wish hay I guess ang'hlangene"

Me:"Vele,keep tabs on the old man. Tell me who he meets,when,where and why? I want to know

everything! Siyezwana?"

Him:"Loud and clear"

I hung up and looked at Musa who had his eyes on me.

Me:"Ungidlisa kabi"

Musa: "Finish up,you've been eating all morning"

Me:"Let's go talk in the study"

We stood up leaving Minnie and Nancy in the dining table.

Me:"Okay first of all I need you to stay out of this..Mina ngizodeala nalabantu ngendlela yami.."

Musa:"Haibo a..."

Me:"It is not up for discussion!!"

I said raising my voice a bit,I had to be firm with him in order for him to listen.

Me:"You will not get your hands dirty

Musawenkosi,secondly the house was burnt and your aunt is hurt I bet she's in hospital "

Musa:"Okay and? "

Me:"I've asked one of my guys to keep an eye on your uncle so he'll report to me anything he does"

Musa:"Alright,thanks man..but keep me informed in anything he does "

Me:"Okay,now go to your company and stay out of this,I'll handle it for you"

Musa:"Okay..let me go then"

We fist bumped and he left. I poured myself a scotch and sat down,I was still trying to find a way to make those people pay..I know that they are my family but Musa was my brother and so,anything that hurt him hurt me too and those people have abused him and our little sister enough when they were growing up and I was not gonna let them ruin his life or hurt him one more time. It was bad enough that they had a hand in killing our father and his wife and got away with it but not this time..they have gone too far now. My phone rang startling me

Me:"Yes?"



Mali:"Meat me at the airport,we are going to Durban  
"

Me:"Now?"

Mali:"Yes,Now!!"

The timing couldn't have been better. I guess I'd have to deal with those people by myself..but before killing them they were going to tell me why they killed my father and his wife!

Insert 33 [short]

.

#Bayanda

The first thing I did was to go to the hospital and get my sister's medication then we went to the mall.

Gcina:"Sothenga memoto zethu and daddy?"

Me:"Yes my boy..so your mother came to the house the other day,she wants you to visit her"

Gcina:"Well go together right?"

Me:"No boy,daddy's gotta go to work"

Gcina:"Okay but I don't want to sleep at mom's place"

I sighed,this was getting hard because now it was gonna appear to his mother like I am the one who doesn't want Gcina to spend time with her which was not true.

Me:"Let's just get your things"

I was buying them Christmas clothes.

Alu:"We will buy for mommy too right?"

Gcina:"Yeah! We'll get her a teddy bear so that she can feel better she looked sad when we left"

Me:"Yes we will get her a big bear"

They cheered as they ran inside the store.

By the time we finished I was so tired because I had to follow them everywhere they went taking almost everything,fortunately I had one of the drivers with me so he helped me with the shopping bags to the car and then we went to have lunch at McDonald's.. not my favourite place but the prince and the princess had chosen so I obliged and after our

lunch we drove home.

.

.

.

He got inside the jet and settled down.

Sandile:"Gentlemen "

Bulumko:"Ntwana,how are you?"

Sandile: "I'm okay..under the circumstances, how are you?"

Bulumko:"Good"

He passed a bottle of scotch and a glass.

Sandile: "Thank you"

He got the ice and poured the scotch then took a sip.

Mali:"How is your brother?"

Sandile: "Angry"

He took another sip and closed his eyes enjoying the taste.

Mali: "You do realise that you will have to tell them eventually"

Sandile: "I will..when the time is right"

Bulumko: "You've been saying that for the past six years sonny..look I get that at first you were scared but you can't still be scared,you know this guy"

"Sir I'm gonna need you to buckle up we are about to take off"

Sandile nodded as the guy informed him then left,he buckled up and sighed looking at the two men before him,he knew they were right.

Sandile: "I'll tell them when I get back"

Mali:"OK,now we are going to teach that bastard you call an uncle a lesson "

Sandile: "He has to pay for everything he has done to my siblings "

They looked at him as they were unaware of the discovery he had about his uncle having a hand in his father's death.

Mali:"What do you mean?"

Sandile: "Having my father killed and abusing my siblings"

He said looking at them with a straight face, both men looked at each other then back to him without saying a word, they understood what he wanted and they were not going to deprive him that. Sandile might have been younger than them but they respected him as much as he respected them..he was sixteen when he met them and he had just lost his mother who was a domestic worker in Durban, he had just dropped out of school and trying to make a living in the streets as he had no one to look after him. They saved him from being beaten up by a mob after robbing a last in town, they took him to school and he finished his matrix and went to University of which he started then to work for them and after he graduated they made him join forces with them and became partners with him because of the way he handled things.

Mali: "No one is going to stand in your way"

Sandile: "Thank you"

.

When they landed in Durban their guys were already waiting for them so they were driven to the hotel where they changed into suits and they went to the car and drove to Umlazi.

Mali: "You'll speak"

Bulumko: "Yeah, I got this"

They chuckled as he walked to the burnt house.

Bulumko: "Hello, I'm Detective Myeki..I don't know if my colleagues came or not"

Him: "Sawbona mseshi..yebo bakhona esebephuma laykhaya"

Bulumko: "Oh..right I see..Uhm where were you when the fire started?"

Him: "We were out..my wife decided that we should eat out yesterday "

Bulumko: "Oh okay, Uhm sir as you can see I don't have anything to write, do you mind to come with me to the station"

Him:"Aw ndod.."

Bulumko: "I'll bring you back sir,I promise to bring you back..to your burnt house"

He mumbled the last part, Mr Zungu nodded and they walked to the car and Mali drove off.

.

As they drove to the house Mali spotted a car following them

Mali:"There's a car following us"

Them: "What?!"

Sandile looked at it then groaned frustratedly.

Sandile:"Dammit!!"

Mali:"What is it?"

Sandile: "Musa,just drive I'll sort this out when we get to the warehouse"

Him:"Warehouse? Bengicabanga ukuthi siya estesh..."

Sandile: "KEEP QUIET!!"

he snapped at him taking out his gun.

Sandile: "Ngike ngphinde ngikuzwe ukhuluma"

He pointed at him and the old man did not dare to speak. When they arrived at the warehouse Sandile got out of the car and angrily marched towards Musa's car and roughly pulled him out of the car and slammed his back against the car.

Musa: "Tf Dude!"

Sandile: "Ufunani lana?" He asked between angrily.

Musa: "You know exactly what I want!!"

Sandile: "Get out of here!"

Musa: "No! I'm not going anywhere "

He pushed him off and followed Mali and Bulumko then Sandile followed.

Him: "Musa ndodana ngsizwe, help me these people are going to kill me"

Musa: "That's exactly what you deserve!!"

His uncle's eyes widened as his nephew spoke to him angrily..did that mean he knew about his plan.



Musa:"What did I ever do to you Bab'omkhulu? Huh?!  
What did I do for you to want to hurt me like this? I  
forgave you for abusing us but you went out of your  
way to kill and kill my girlfriend why? ANSWER  
ME!!!"

he yelled grabbing him by the collar of his shirt.

Him:"I'm so sorry my son"

Sandile: "Oh cut the crap, you're not sorry!"

He said irritated by the old man faking to be sorry.

Him: "Musa I'm sorry son,talk to then I'll never do  
anything to hurt you"

Musa let go of him and he stumbled almost falling.

Musa:"Sandile.. "

Sandile: "NO! Absolutely not..Never!!"

Musa:"He's sorry"

Sandile: "Don't be naïve you fool,this man isn't  
sorry..you know what fuseg,hamba LA"

Musa:"Sandile listen to me,I know him okay? He's  
my uncle..."

Sandile: "OH FOR GOODNESS SAKE THIS MAN  
KILKED OUR FATHER YOU FOOL!!!!"

He yelled grabbing him then let go as he realised he  
has spilled the beans.

Musa: "What did you just say?"

There was no turning back now, he had already  
spoken.

Sandile: "I'm your brother Musa..I am your father's  
son..this man right here that you trust so much is  
the reason you grew up an orphan"

Musa: "No..thi..this is a lie..it can't be true, it cannot  
be true..bab'omkhulu.."

Him: "Ng'yaxolis a ndodana"

Musa: "Oh my God..oh God.."

That is all he managed to say, he couldn't utter any  
words because of the pain he was feeling and the  
lump on his throat. Tears blurred his vision and his  
knees suddenly became weak, Sandile pulled him to  
a tight hug and they both went down on their knees  
as Musa cried..memories of his childhood came

back,when he had to go wash dishes and do people's gardens so that he could be able to buy food and milk for his little sister. He choked on his tears then let out a sob making Sandile cry with him too.....but to Sandile it was different,those tears meant anger more than sadness.

Insert 34[Short]

.

#Sandile

It took him sometime to finally calm down and I helped him up,he looked so hurt but it was understandable though because he trusted the guy even after everything he put them through he still had faith in him..I'm not surprised though because Musa has a good heart and sometimes it kinda pisses me off.

Me:"You need to get out of here?"

Musa:"Are you gonna kill him?"

I shrugged my shoulders.

Me:"I don't know"

Musa: "Okay,you know I have never wished death on anyone but him..I wish you do kill him"

Me:"Musa.."

Musa: "Let me the out of here,sizokhuluma"

He said taking a glance at our uncle then headed out. I texted one of my guys to keep an eye on Musa.

Bulumko: "So..what's next?"

Me:"The guys are on their way with his wife"

Mali:"What are you up to?"

Me:"I don't know,honestly I'm just drained this whole thing noMusa just drained me energy "

I was really drained,I don't know what was happening to me but I just did not have energy for that man.

Mali:"You can go if you want, we'll deal with this one"

Me:"Will you kill him?"

Bulumko: "Death will be too easy for them, they deserve to suffer for everything they have done"

Mali: "I might have an idea"

Bulumko: "The mamba?"

He shook his head smiling making us chuckle.

Just then the guys walked in wheeling my supposed aunt.

Mali: "Get her off that chair"

They pulled her up and then Mali went to get a sjambok and gave the guys.

Mali: "Maz'dume, let's take a walk gentlemen"

We walked out of the room leaving the woman wailing.

Me: "So?"

Mali: "I'll cage them..for now"

He said calmly and right there I knew he was up to something but knowing him he wasn't about to tell us now.

.

.

.

#Musawenkosi

My emotions were all over the place, I was hurt and angry all at once. I never should have forgiven those people for the way they treated us..I should have left them to suffer just as they made us suffer. When I left that warehouse I drove straight to where my parents were buried.

Me:"Sanibona"

A lump formed on my throat as I looked at their tombstones.

Musa:"I'm sorry I haven't visited you ukuthi nje .ngibusy nomsenzi"

I stayed for about 30-40 minutes before I drove to the airport. Fortunately my pilot was waiting for me so we immediately took off.

When I arrived in Johannesburg I drove to the Zibula residence,I did not want to go home yet because I was afraid to face Minnie..having to tell her about what happened..what I discovered rather,it was

going to break her because not only was she denied a chance to know our parents she was robbed a childhood she deserved.

"Good evening Mr Zungu" one of the security guards greeted me and let me through. I got off the car and walked to the house.

Me:"Good evening "

Them:"Hello"

Enzo:"I..uh..I'll be upstairs "

Asa:"OK,hey"

She smiled as I sat next to her.

Me:"Hey babe"

I pecked her lips and took her hand to mine.

Asa:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Yeah,I just missed you beautiful face"

She smiled faintly before turning to face me

Asa:"Musa?"

Me:"Babe"

Asa:"What's going on? Don't tell me its nothing please"

Me:"Babe I came to check if you're okay,stop worrying about me"

Asa:"I can't stop myself for worrying about you babe,especially when you're like this"

I guess she was seeing through my fake smile.

Me:"I will be fine babe,I promise "

She sighed and fixed herself.

Me:"You good? "

Asa:"Yeah,just light pains here and there"

Me:"Alright,did you drink your meds?"

Asa:"No..now that you mention it please help me up"

I helped her up and we went to her bedroom.I helped her drink her meds then we both laid in bed.

Me:"I missed you "

She did not talk she leaned forward and gave me an



intense kiss that left both of us breathless.

Asa: "You were on my mind when I was kidnapped, wondering if I'd ever see you again "

She sighed

Me: "I'm sorry "

Asa: "Don't be..I'm fine,come here"

She pulled my head to her lap and started massaging me.

.

When I woke up it was 05:30 in the morning and I was in bed with Asa,I quickly got up and wore my shoes then kissed Asa's forehead before heading out.

I started at my house and took a shower before going to Sandile's place to fetch Minnie.

Minnie: "Musa"

She ran and threw herself at me and cried.

Me: "It's going to be okay sis"

I said brushing her back as she wept on chest.

Minnie:"Why did they do it Mus a,why? What did we do to them to cause us such pain?"

She asked in between sobs,Sandile came with a glass of water.

Sandile:"Here"

Me:"Have some water"

She drank the water then we sat on the couch.

Sandile: "I have asked Betty to make breakfast"

No one said a word..well my focus was on my sister who was crying. In no time I heard her snore lightly.. Well that's what she does every time she's sad she cries herself to sleep. Sandile picked her up and took her upstairs then came back.

Sandile: "Mus..."

Me:"How long have you known?"

Sandile: "Huh?"

Me:"How long have you known that you're my brother? "

Sandile: "Uhm..six..years "

Me:"WHAT?!"

Sandile: "Look I didn't know how you were going to react?"

I chuckled..no I actually laughed.

Me:"Are you serious or you're just being stupid?  
That is the most dumbest excuse even for you!!"

Sandile: "Musa..."

Me:"No man!! We've known each other for 13 years  
and you have always known how much family  
means to me!! You know what,fuck you!"

I couldn't believe him,he was making up an excuse..  
A stupid excuse,he kept himself a secret from us. I  
grabbed my car keys and walked out.

Insert 35

.

#Asandiswa

When i woke up i was alone in bed, I hardly slept  
last night my mind was preoccupied by a lot of

things and one of those things wasn't biological mother. I couldn't help but pin every misfortune I had come across in my life on her, had she not abandoned me I wouldn't have suffered like I have..I know that my life was not always this complicated but in the last 8 years of it I have been through hell and maybe if she had not left me I wouldn't have gone through what I went through, I wouldn't have been abused by a man I once thought loved me. I slowly got off the bed and limped to the bathroom where I took a shower, I would have loved a nice relaxing bath but the bathtub was long and given my bruises it was impossible for me to even try. When I got out of the bathroom one of the helpers was changing the beddings.

Me: "Morning"

Her: "Good morning miss Zibula"

I have gotten used to them calling me 'Ms Zibula or Ms Asa'.

Me: "Have you seen my father?"

Her: "He's in the private study"

Me:"Oh okay,thanks "

She nodded and collected the bedding and a few of my clothes before walking out,I SST down in front of the mirror and tried to lotion my bruised body then got dressed in a tank top and tight and slippers then went downstairs.

Me:"Good morning"

Them:"Morning"

I sat down and dished up for myself.

Me:"Is dad joining us?"

Bayanda:"No,he is eating alone today "

Me:"Oh.."

Enzo:"It's mom's birthday"

He informed me,clearly seeing my confusion.

Me:"Oh,I'm sorry"

Enzo:"It's okay"

We had breakfast in silence,everyone was thinking their stuff I guess the brothers were thinking about

their mother too.

Bayanda: "Asa?"

Me:"Mhm?"

Bayanda: "Did you need anything from dad?"

Me:"Yeah but it will probably have to wait.."

"Nonsense, I'm here you can talk to me sweetheart"  
he said joining us on the table.

Me:"No,it's a sensitive matter and I don't want to do  
this now especially on your wife's birthday "

Dad:"Silusapho"

Me:"It's about my mother..but don't worry about it  
we'll talk about it noba kungoms o"

He nodded and stood up.

Me:"Wenzani namhlanje Mihlali? "

Mihlali:"I'll be at the study the whole day then late I  
have a gig in Cubana and at J 's club"

Me:"Okay,I guess I'll be bored ndedwa kulendlu"

Tamnci:"Don't worry I'll be right here with you

sweetheart "

He said walking in,he grabbed a croissant and took a bite before heading to the elevator "Oh..molweni" he said as the elevator closed.

Bayanda: "I guess you won't be bored after all"

He said smiling.

Me:"I don't like your smile"

Enzo:"And by the time we get back uzoba sewuright"

They chuckled,I wonder what they were talking about.

.

.

.

#Musa

A few days ago my life was perfect and I didn't have any troubles..now? Everything is a mess,the MSN I trusted turned out to be the one responsible for the death of my parents. Yeas he had treated us badly

in the past but he apologised for that and like a fool I am I forgave him..but I didn't know,how could I have known because never once did I think siblings were capable of killing each other. And then there's Sandile, a person I have trusted with my all and he his such thing for me and I don't know why he his the fact that he was my brother because I would have welcomed him as my brother.

I was in a private booth at a club getting sloshed,I didn't want to think about anything at that moment not my parents,my late unborn child or my brother slash friend.

.

When I woke up I was with two girls in a bed and judging by my surroundings it was the hotel.

Her:"Hey handsome,another round?"

Me:"What the fuck?!"

When I looked at myself I was butt naked.

Me:"Oh God,no this can't be happening "

I quickly got off the bed and got dressed,there were



used condoms on the floor but I didn't care about that my mind was at Asa. How could I do something so stupid.

Me:"Where are my keys?"

Her:"What?"

Me:"Car Keys Dammit!!!"

Her:"Over there"

I grabbed the keys and rushed out frustrated.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I was with Alu in my bedroom relaxing my sore body after tamnci forcefully got me to work out and play tennis with him. He'd get mad when I complained that I was tired..thank God Dad arrived and saved me.

Anyway dad walked in and sat on the bed.

Dad:"How are you feeling?"

Me:"Sore..tired"

Dad:"I'm sorry mnganam,yinja uMalibongwe"

I giggled

Dad: "So..your mother"

Me:"We don't have to talk..."

Dad:"It's okay,her name is Naledi Monethi from Lesotho"

Me:"Oh..do you.. Uhm know where she is?"

Dad:"I'm afraid no baby,I don't know where she is"

Me:"Oh okay"

Dad:"You want to see her?"

Me:"Yes, I don't want a relationship with her I just need answers that's all"

Dad:"It's okay if you want her in your life.."

Me:"I don't.. I have you, tamnci,my brothers,my nephew and child andimdingi but I think I need to face her in order to heal"

Dad:"I understand,look I'll try to look for her okay?"

Me:"Thanks dad"

Dad:"Anytime..uzolala apha lomntu?"

Me:"Yes"

Dad:"Uzovuka uqaqanjelwa nangakumbi ulala kakubi lomntana worse xa bedibene noGcina,I woke up with a sore body the other day oko bendikhaba"

I giggled, he was right though.

Me:"You can take her to her room dad"

Dad:"Alright..goodnight"

Me:"Goodnight dad"

He walked out,I tried calling Musa but his phone was off.

.

.

.

A few days passed,Mzikayise has tried looking for Naledi but he was not making any progress so he

swallowed his pride and went to the person who could possibly help him even though they did not see eye to eye. The guards instructed him to park his car and walk to the house, he sighed the driveway was as long as the one he had in his house.

They looked at him as he walked towards the house, they were standing at the balcony.

Him: "Mzikayise Zibula "

Mzi: "Olothando Myeni"

He said pushing the door and walked inside the house, the helpers helped him find them.

Olo: "What do you want?"

Mzi: "Naledi"

He said pouring himself a drink.

J: "Abantu abanesmilo bayalinda ba-offaris hwe I drink "

Mzi: "I guess I'm not one of them"

Olo: "us uza uthini Mzikayise "

Mzi:"I need you to help me find Naledi"

Olo:"With just one sip sewnxilile,get out of my house"

Mzi:"Not until you tell me where to find her because I know you know where she is"

Olo:"Sweety I'm married,happily married so I don't go around keeping tabs on Naledi"

Mzi:"Okay,I guess I'll have to have a chat with your wife about that quarter of a million you gave her 10 years ago and as far as I am concerned you were 'happily married' nangokuya' cheers gentlemen I'll be on my way now"

He put the glass down and walked away.

Olo:"Yhe msunu!!"

Mzi:"You're too old to be saying such" he yelled from the inside leaving the others staring at Olo.

Olo:"I did not cheat,I just thought I owed her since she was arrested and spent months in prison "

J : "Lo mnyamana uyazelaphi kengok lonto?"

Olo:"He must have went through my accounts..bloody fool.. HEY BLACKIE,IT'S A DEAL I'LL CALL YOU" he yelled as Mzi walked to his car and he just lifted his thumb as a way of saying 'sure'.

Insert 36

.

#Musa

My day was completely ruined,I avoided Asa's calls throughout the day..I just couldn't bring myself to take her calls. I was busy at the office when SJ walked in.

SJ : "Your assistant allowed me in,said you weren't busy"

Me:"Hey man "

SJ : "Ukahle?"

I sighed and got up.

Me:"I messed up man "

He looked at me

SJ : "What have you done?"

I narrated the story for him and when I was done he had this disappointed look on his face,I turned away from his face and poured both of us a drink.

SJ : "I'm so disappointed in you man,how could you do that?"

Me:"I don't know man..I was frustrated and not thinking straight"

SJ : "Oh don't give me that crap..okay tell me something what is the reason that broke you up with Nomusa?"

Me:"She cheated"

SJ : "How did it make you feel?"

I sighed,I knew where he was going with this and it was working because I was feeling more bad and sad. I remember how I felt when I found out that Nomusa had cheated on me..I was broken.

Me: "How do I fix this?"

SJ : "You don't, you cannot fix something like this..if it was fixable you'd still be with Nomusa don't you

think?"

Judging by the tone of his voice I could tell he was pissed off.

Me:"Fuck"

SJ:"Let me just leave..uyanyanyis a man,tsk argha!"

He banged the glass on the table before walking out,he did not even say the purpose of his visit. I sat down and let out a heavy sigh,the only way to move forward was to come clean to Asa and I was praying that she forgives me for this.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

It was around 19:00 when dad walked in the house,we were already in the dining table. He sat on his chair and one of the helpers brought his food.

Mali:"How nice of you to finally grace us with your presence brother "



Dad:"Yeka ukundiphaphela Malibongwe"

We giggled

Mali:"First name bases huh?"

Dad:"Swallow your food before you speak,you're disgusting "

Mali:"I nyow(know)"

He spoke chewing making us laugh and he joined in as well.

Dad:"When are you leaving again?"

Mali:"Tired of me already?"

Dad:"You have no idea"

Tamnci laughed

Mali:"Don't worry two more months then I'm gone "

Dad just stared at him and he laughed at him.

Dad:"So sweetheart, I managed to trace your mother"

Me:"Oh okay"

Mali:"And how did you do that? Because I tried with

no avail"

Dad:"Got a little help from someone "

Mali:"Mhm..so where is she?"

Dad:"Fourways"

Me:"Alright,when can I see her?"

Dad:"That is up to you mnganam"

I nodded

Me:"Are you gonna come with me?"

Dad:"I don't know sweetheart, I mean your mother and I never had a relationship and besides I think you need to do this on your own "

Mali:"T'll come with you angel,not to worry"

He said with so much enthusiasm making the others chuckle except dad.

Dad:"On second thoughts,I'd love to go with you baby..so Mali thanks for the offer but we will be fine"

Me:"Are you sure Dad,I don't wanna inconvenience

you "

Mali:"Yeah, we really do not wish to inconvenience you "

Bayanda: "This won't be good"

He mumbled but I heard him

Me:"How? "

Bayanda:"J ust go there with them you'll see"

Mali:"uthin kulomntana Bayanda?"

Bayanda: "Nothing,just saying she looks better..she's healing"

After dinner I bathed the kids and took them to bed before I went to my bedroom and tried calling Musa again.

Musa:"Babe,hey"

Me:"You're a hard man to find "

He chuckled

Musa:"I know,I have been really busy and I was about to call you"

I opened the sliding door and stood at the balcony

Me:"It's okay,I understand you're a business man babe.. How are you?"

Musa:"Ngiryt standwa sami unjan wena? "

Me:"I'm okay..just missing you "

Musa:"I miss you too Standwa sami,ngizoza ngizokbona ksasa uyezwa?"

Me:"Okay,what are you doing now?"

Musa:"J ust had dinner I'll finish up a report then go to bed"

We spoke for sometime then hung up,I went to take a shower and went to bed. J ust as I put my head on the pillow NY phone beeped.

"Have a goodnight standwa sami, I love you don't ever forget that"

I smiled and put my phone away then slept.

.

The following morning I was woken up by the bright light hitting my face.

Me:"Oh my God,really?!"

Mali:"Yes really,wake up child!!"

He had opened the blinds and it was frustrating because the whole side wall was a glass and I couldn't even tried to dodge the sun.

Me:"Hay,hay this is not fair kodwa"

I mumbled getting off the bed going to the bathroom.

Mali:"Iza uzondbetha ke sisi"

I rolled my eyes and did my business then took of my pyjamas and took a shower. When I got to back he was no longer there I lotioned and attempted to go to the closet but stopped when I saw a jumpsuit on top of the bed with a note on top of it "wear me"

I laughed and took it and wore it then looked for shoes to pair it with.

When I got off the elevator Enzo whistled

Enzo:"Damn girl!"

I smiled and sat down.

After having breakfast the guys left and dad came down with tamnci who had my black coat in hand.

Mali: "Here"

Me: "Thank you"

I said as he helped me get dress on it,I guess he saw that I needed it as my back had scars since the jumpsuit had an open back.

Mali: "Now let's go good people"

.

We parked outside the yard then we called and we were let in.

Man: "Uhm..so how do you know my wife again"

Mali: "One of us chowed her long time ago and produces this beautiful offspring,you can take a guess uba nguban..oh but you can't since we kinda look alike.."

Dad: "Malibongwe" he said between his teeth trying not to yell.

Mali: "My apologies,I tend to talk too much..where is

she?..your wife that is"

Man:"Upstair, Babe calm down you have guests"

It wasn't long before she walked down looking beautiful in a navy floral dress with white sandals.

Her:"Good morning"

She greeted sitting down,I suddenly felt nervous.

Us:"Morning"

Her:"So,how can I help you?"

Mali:"Thyini haike simangandini awuboni nomntana lo wakho..what am I saying you wouldn't recognise her since you took her and went to abandon her le eBhayi Ku..nguban landoda angel?"

Me:"Kyle and Sonia Jones"

Mali:"Yes"

Her eyes widened and she stared at me for a while.

Her:"How can I help you?"

Dad:"Your daughter wanted to see you and..."

Him:"She's your child?"

Her husband asked.

Her: "Yes" she looked at us "Can we do this another time, now it's not a good time"

Me:"No..actually I just needed to see you that's all. I wanted to see the woman who gave birth to me and never cared about me and sent me away to strangers to raise me. I don't need you"

Her:"Uhm b..."

Me:"Asandiswa..NY name is Asandiswa,look I didn't come here to look for a mother I only came to put a face to a woman that gave birth to me and left me out to be eaten by wolves...and man those wolves ate me" I took off my coat "After the people you abandoned me to died, I was left in the cold with no one to lean on. At 18 I had to live with a man and depend on him because I had no one and that man turned me to a punching bag and recently he put me in a coma because you left me..had you never abandon me maybe I wouldn't be like this,broken inside with scars on my body,maybe you would have protected me like a mother does to a child..but



not you right?"

She did not talk she just looked at me with sad teary eyes.

Me:"Like I said I did not come here for a mother..you know I had so many questions for you but I won't bother myself asking you,and just saw you know I am fine without you because I have my family now" I looked at Dad "We can go dad"

Dad:"Are you sure?"

Me:"Positive "

My uncle helped me get dressed on my coat the we left. When we got home I went straight to my room and took a nap..I woke up when someone was shaking me.

Me"Hey baby"

Alu:"Vuka mamam sotyani out"

She sounded excited,I chuckled and sat up.

Me:"Says who?"

Alu:"Grandpa"

Me:"OK,I'll go freshen up ndiyeza va?"

She nodded as I headed to the bathroom. I didn't dress up I just wore a pair of jeans,sneakers and a top.

Mali:"Yinton nge sneakers sisi?"

Me:"We can go"

Mali:"Eshe,let's go so kids .where are we eating?"

Them:"McDonald's!"

Mihlali: "Yhoo yikwayara tana"

We laughed heading to the cars.

.

I was coming out of the ladies when I bumped into someone.

Him:"Sorry"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Him:"It's okay,be careful next time"

Me:"Alright..uhm can I pass?"

Him:"Of course "

He said standing still not moving an inch.

Me:"You can move aside now,so that I could pass"

Him:"Right..yeah uhm ...I'm sorry "

He made a way for me,just as I was walking away  
he held my hand.

Him:"Wait..Uhm can I get your name?"

Me:"Silus apho"

I said looking up at him,he looked familiar though..I  
could swear I had seen him somewhere.

Him:"Qhawe"

Me:"It's nice to meet you Qhawe but I have to go  
now"

He smiled and let go of my hand.

Qhawe:"Likewise Sapho"

I walked away and joined my family in the  
table...not forgetting Qhawe's handsome face.

Insert 37[short]

.

#Musa

We sat on the couch in the lounge having drinks, she arrived a few minutes ago as I had called her over and I was going to tell her the truth.

Asa:"Are you alright? "

I cleared my throat before looking at her face as I took her hand to mind.

Me:"Babe I want you to know that I love you so much and no matter what happens never forget that"

Asa:"I love you too"

Me:"L.Uhm..I did something horrible and I swear it wasn't supposed to happen and I hate myself for it..."

Asa:"Slow down ..what did you do?"

Me:"Please don't leave me,promise you won't leave"

I could feel myself starting to get emotional, the thought of losing her gave me chest pains.

Asa:"Musa"

Her voice was low yet firm.

Me:"I cheated"

She yanked her hand off my grip then stood up,I did to and tried touching her but she stepped back.

Me:"It was a mistake babe,it will never happen again. I'm sorry"

She shook her head staring at me with teary eyes,I closed my eyes and swallowed hard. I couldn't handle the pain in her eyes.

Me:"Babe"

Asa:"I don't know why I am surprised but maybe it's because I thought you were different but again that was my mistake.."

Me:"Babe please don't talk like that..I'm sorry"

Asa:"I can't do this again..I can't "

She spoke with a trembling voice with tears gushing out of her eyes.

Me:"Asa.."

She grabbed her hand bag and rushed to the door I

tried holding her hand but she yanked it and walked away crying.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

The first person who came on my mind was Mihlali so I called him to come fetch me,he found me outside Musa's place. He got off the car and came to me,I just cried as he hugged me.

Mihlali: "I'm sorry"

I guess he didn't know what else to say as I was hysterically crying on his chest.

Mihlali: "Let's go get in the car and go home"

I nodded as he took my hand bag with the other hand and led me to the car.

Me:"Thanks"

I said hopping in as he opened the door for me.

We had a silent drive as we drove home.

Mihlali: "Here"

He gave me a glass of wine while he had scotch.

Me: "Thank you" we sat in silence for a while "He cheated"

His eyes widened then they quickly became soft and full of pity.

Mihlali: "That son of a bitch...sis I'm so sorry"

I just nodded and let the tears fall.

Me: "Maybe there's something wrong with me..you know Ludwe cheated on me too,he used to say I'm not appetising and that my body was disgusting and some..."

Mihlali: "Hey,hey,hey..hold it right there..look at me"  
I turned to face him "I want you to listen to me carefully okay?"

Me: "Yes"

Mihlali: "You are beautiful and sexy those bastards do not deserve your tears..you see that ex of your

was a psychopath who said all those nasty things to break you and your confidence. He didn't want you to recognise your beauty and go out of his comfort place because he knew he'd lose you..eka Musa andiyazi mntasekhaya but I want you to know this,there is absolutely nothing wrong with you, you're beautiful do you hear me?"

Me:"Yes "

Mihlali: "Good,now here's another thing..maybe you don't know it yet but you should. You're a Zibula and Zibulas do not break easily so do not let those stupid men break you. I'm not saying don't be hurt,it's okay to feel the pain and cry it out,ugowe but don't let people break you,you're stronger than that"

Me:"Thank you"

Mihlali: "Come here"

I put my head on his chest and let the tears fall,I was so hurt by what Musa did and I'm not going to lie it took me back where I came from..to my relationship with Ludwe and how he constantly



cheated and blamed me for it and at some point I started to believe it..like there was something I was doing wrong,or I wasn't satisfying his needs. When he started body shaming me I lost all my confidence..but when I met Musa it was different,he worshipped my body even after he had seen the scars that I got from my abusive ex..I guess it was all an act and now he couldn't keep up acting pretending to like my body or maybe I wasn't good in bed..maybe it was my sex.

.

Mali:"So she cried herself to sleep?"

Mihlali:"Yes,she's so heartbroken "

Dad:"Mihlali!! "

Mihlali: "What? I'm telling the truth and besides y'all heard the hiccups when you got home"

He defended himself.

Dad:"Malibongwe uyaphi?"

I woke up to their talk,they were sitting on the other couches I had a fleece covering me.

Mali:"Ndiyochama"

Bayanda laughed and Mihlali joined in too while I giggled silently.

Dad:"The bathrooms are this side and upstairs "

Mali:"Indoda aychami endlini Mzikayise.. Our father's words not mine"

Bayanda was laughing all clearly amused by tamnci's responses. He did the unexpected he got invubu from under the couch and a gun then marched out and dad ran after him.

Me:"What's going on?"

Mihlali: "I think he's visiting Musa"

Me:"They know?"

Mihlali: "Yes,I had to tell them"

Me:"It's fine..andilambe"

Bayanda:"Your food is in the warmer,should I get it for you?"

I nodded

Me:"Yes thank you"

He stood up and went to the kitchen as I sat up.

Mihlali: "You'll be fine"

I sighed nodding.

.

.

.

#Sesethu

We waited for her at dad's house and she finally arrived.

Dad:"What took you so long?"

Simthandile:"I was busy malune"

Dad:"And?"

Simthandile:"I'm making progress with Bayanda and he's getting comfortable with me,starting to trust me"

Dad:"Good,good girl but remember don't fall in love with him..like your stupid cousin here okay? "

Simthandile: "Relax,I got this malume"

Dad:"Good girl"

Well my father decided to remove me from his mission and put Simthandile whom he thought would do a better job than me,I was relieved though because I didn't have to deceive the father of my child any longer.

Insert 38

.

#Sandile

I buzzed her in and went to open the door,she had a Tupperware container in hand.

Minnie: "Sawubona"

Me:"Hey"

We shared a brief hug and walked to the kitchen,she put the container on top of the kitchen counter.

Minnie: "I brought you some food,ngiyazi awphekanga"

I chuckled and opened the food.

Me: "Smells nice, where's Musa?"

She laughed

Musa: "Us endlini logo, nursing his wounds"

Me: "His wounds? Did something happen to him?"

Minnie: "Ushayiwe..hay umshayile loya baba uyezwa!"

She laughed again then stood up and took the food and warmed it before dishing up to a plate then gave me with the juice on the side.

Me: "Who beat him?"

Minnie: "ubab'omncane ka skwiza"

Me: "Huh? Why?"

Minnie: "He cheated"

I stopped eating and looked at her.

Me: "uMusa?"

Minnie: "Yep, I didn't believe it either until he confirmed it himself, apparently he was drunk and doesn't remember much"

As much as I would like to deny the fact that he cheated..which is unlike him,i couldn't in this case because utshwala biyamhlula uMusa so I can't say that he didn't do it but I was going to get to the bottom of it,because cheating wasn't Musa's style.

Minnie: "Bhut' Sandile?"

Me:"Mhuh?"

Minnie: "Ukahle?"

Me:"Yeah,I'm okay..so tell me how do you feel about me being your brother? "

Minnie:"I would have loved to have a sister you know,someone I can share my secrets with..but ngiyajabula ukuthi nginomunye ubhuti,who loves and cares about me. I'm happy you're my brother"

I smiled and got off the chair.

Me:"Come here"

We shared a tight hug and I planted a kiss on her forehead.

Me:"Thank you for accepting me,it really means a lot"

Minnie: "Don't mention it"

She took the dishes and put them on the dishwasher then tidied around the kitchen while I went to change.

Me: "Let's go"

Minnie: "We're going home?"

Me: "Yeah, I need to talk to Musa"

Minnie: "Alright"

I took my phone and car keys then locked the house and we left.

.

.

.

# Asandiswa

"I know I'm the last person you wanna hear from but I want to say I'm sorry..I'm so sorry for doing this to you..us. I know no amount of sorries will erase the pain I have caused you and ngifuna wazi ukuthi I never meant for it to happen,I don't even know how

it happened babe but that's not important right now..I just need you to forgive me..please"

That was Musa's voice note,he had been calling since the previous day but I just couldn't bring myself to take his calls. Anyway I put my phone down and went to the kitchen..as I approached I heard people whispering.

"You better not blabber sisters because your children's lives are at stake" said the first voice and I could swera it was Simthandile.

"I know what is at stake,you don't have to remind me" that was the second helper(the older one) answering.

Sim:"Good girl"

I took steps back and screamed as I bumped into someone.

Me:"Tatomcinci"

Mali:"Silusapho,how are you feeling?"

Me:"Shocked"

He chuckled and put his arm around me.



Sim:"Is everything okay?"

Us:"Yes"

Mali:"Everything is good,this one is just being a fool like everyone in this house..except me of course "

He had a smile on his face but his voice..it was different than the one I knew.

Sim:"oh okay"

She turned and walked back to the kitchen.

Mali:"Sim,can you bring us snacks and drinks we will be outside"

Sim:"Okay,Mr Zibula"

He took my hand and we walked out of the house.

Mali:"So sweetheart about what we heard..I need you to keep quiet about it for a while..until I tell you otherwise "

Me:"Why?"

Mali:"Oh nanku uSim card madoda..thank you"

He said as Sim approached us and put the tray in

the table then she walked away.

Mali:"I need to investigate this further so that we can have facts..okay?"

I nodded

Me:"Okay"

.

.

.

#Musa

I put down my phone and limped my way to the stairs.

"Awe pakithi,look at you"

That was Sandile walking in,he chuckled as he got closer to me.

Sandile:"Yho,he really fucked you up"

He said touching my back,I groaned as he pressed on the wounds.

Me:"Kahle,uyanglimaza"

Sandile: "What happened"

.

**\*\*Flashback\*\***

I buzzed him in and then sat down. He knocked on the door.

Me: "It's open "

He walked in with his hands behind him.

Mali: "J a "

Me: "Yebo, kunjani?"

Mali: "Awzundenza nto "

I cleared my throat.

Me: "Right..you said you wanted to talk about Sandile"

Mali: "I lied,I wanted you to open up for me"

I looked at him,he got closer and released the sjambok on my upper body,as my mind tried to register what was happening he hit me again and again until I got hold of the sjambok which he let go

and punched me in the face then started kicking me.

Mali: "I should kill you right now but I won't because Asandiswa would never forgive me..but know this, if I ever see her crying because of you I will kill you and bury you here in your backyard then console my niece about your disappearance without feeling any guilt..clear?"

I coughed hard as I lay on the floor. He grabbed his sjambok and whistled his way out.

Mali: "Open the gate I want to leave"

I crawled to the coffee table and got hold of the remote and opened the gate for him.

**\*\*End of Flashback\*\***

.

Me: "I'm glad you find this funny"

Sandile: "I'm sorry.. Phew, so why did you cheat?"

I sighed and just narrated the whole scenario of that day.

Me: "So yeah I came clean to her and now she

might dump me"

Sandile: "Hay kodwa nawe Musa, why did you tell her?"

Me: "Everybody knows me Sandile, imagine us in public and those girls come to us and blab about what happened that day"

Sandile: "I didn't think about it like that"

Me: "Besides I was feeling guilty"

He sighed and got us beers from the fridge.

Sandile: "You should go see her, try to explain things to her maybe she'll forgive you"

Me: "With Mali there? Hay cha"

He laughed

Sandile: "Don't worry about that one, I'll take care of him okay?"

Me: "Thank you"

He just nodded and put the cold beer on my chest, I groaned loudly.

Me:"Fuck man Sandile "

Sandile: "Hambogqoka uyasnyanyisa with the wounds and the ointment you put on isn't helping"

I clicked my tongue and limped to the stairs.

Sandile: "Uyashayana uMamba,uys haya indoda ihambe kancane"

Minnie giggled as we met on the stairs.

Me:"Manje wena uhlekani?"

Sandile: "uhlukane phansi nengane,kungenjalo sobiza uMali"

They laughed,making me click my tongue,they were enjoying this while I was in pain.

Insert 39(short)

.

#Asandiswa

A WEEK LATER

I waited for him to count me out and he finally did.

Mali:"And out!"

I put my head up and above the water gasping.

Me:"Phew! And?"

Mali:"Well done sweetheart, you did pretty good"

I smiled swimming to the edge of the pool and got out,he threw a body towel at me to dry myself up and I wore my lacy cardigan after that. We had started these lessons over a week ago and I must say they have been pretty helpful to both my mind and spirit.

Me:"So what's next?"

Mali:"Sungxama we need you to master this first before going forward and besides we're doing this to heal you since you don't want a therapist "

Me:"Alright then tamnci..so how is operation you know who coming along?"

Mali:"Ha.a,I don't want you involved in this "

Me:"Oh tatomncinci torho,tell me please and you better have something ngoku because I hate lying to Bayanda "

"Lying to Bayanda about what?" That was him

walking towards us,I looked at tamnci then back at Bayanda not able to say anything as my throat became dry.

Mali: "It's nothing son"

Bayanda:"It doesn't look like nothing to me"

He has his eyes on me,I swallowed and looked at tamnci who nodded.

Me:"Uhm..I..about over a week ago I..I heard Sim card..I mean Simthandile threatening MaNdaba and.."

Bayanda: "I'm sorry what?"

He interrupted me and took a step forward.

Me:"She said something about her children's life that were at stake if she didn't keep quiet "

He looked at me for a while then chuckled.

Bayanda: "Are you being serious right now?"

Me:"Yes,that's what I heard her saying"

He shook his head.



Bayanda: "You're lying, Simthandile would never do that"

Me: "But..."

Bayanda: "Enough! I don't want to hear any of it and you better stop this nonsense right now, and don't you dare go to my family about this. Tsk!"

He spoke pointing at me with his index finger leaving me kind of speechless and somehow when he said 'my family' I kinda got hurt because it meant he was excluding me. I get that he did not know me that well but couldn't he give me the benefit of the doubt or at least listen to me.

Me: "Excuse me"

I walked inside the house and went straight to my room and went to take a shower then got dressed in my pyjamas and slept.

.

I was woken up by Alu crying.

Me: "Hey, what's wrong?"

Alu: "I wanna sleep with you"

Me:"Oh come,have you eaten?"

She nodded as I helped her get in bed,she was already in her pyjamas so we just cuddled and drifted to sleep. The following day we woke up and did the bed together like old times,it was kinda funny though because she was too short so I did everything on my own then we went to take a bath and I got dressed then ndayomnxibisela eroomin yakhe then we went down for breakfast.

Me:"Good morning"

Them:"Morning "

I sat down while Alu went to join Gcina in their mini table.

Me:"Thank you sisi "

I said to the helper who just nodded and left.

Bayanda cleared his throat and we all looked at him.

Bayanda: "Uhm,so today..well tonight we're having a guest"

Mali:"Oh Marvelous, do we know him?"

I chuckled.

Bayanda: "Her..do you have a problem Asandiswa?"

Me:"Who? Me? Why would I have a problem? "

Bayanda: "You tell me"

Me:"Oh hay Toto I don't have a problem at all"

He chuckled staring at me.

Dad:"What's going on you two?"

Bayanda: "Ask you daughter,I don't really know what her problem is she's been a part of this family for what..two minutes and she thinks she can meddle in our business "

Mihlali: "Bayanda!!"

Me:"Don't, at least now i get to know how he really feels about me..please do carry on"

I could feel myself getting emotional but I wasn't about to cry..at least not in front of him.

Bayanda: "Excuse me"

He got up and took his things and left.

Enzo:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Yeah I'm fine,don't worry about me"

We had breakfast in silence and everybody left for work.

.

It was around 14:00 when He walked in,my heart skipped a beat as he walked towards me. It had been close to two weeks since I last saw him.

Musa:"Hi"

I swallowed hard and stood up.

Me:"Hi"

Musa:"Unjan?"

Me:"I'm okay..and you?"

Musa:"Ngiryt..can I.hug you,please"

I swallowed again and nodded, he walked closer to me and enveloped me into a tight emotional hug.

Musa:"I miss you so much"

He whispered as he cupped my face and kissed my forehead. I stepped back as he just looked at me in

the eye.

Musa: "I came here more than three times but I couldn't get in"

Me: "Oh?"

Musa: "Yeah, your uncle was around so I'd just drive back home"

Me: "You should have come in..unless what you came for wasn't important "

Musa: "Of course you're important and babe..I just didn't want another hiding"

Me: "Wait..what? He hit you?"

He chuckled

Musa: "Yep but that pain wasn't compared to what you're feeling because of me "

I looked away.

Musa: "Let's not go there"

Musa: "We have to..look babe I'm not here to make excuse but to apologise. I can't really explain what happened that night because it's vague and I don't

remember much maybe it is because I had to much to drink. Standwa sami ngiyazi ukuthi ngikphoxile and mostly I have hurt you but I'm sorry. I am so sorry babe"

Me:"Musa.."

Musa:"Please, I know I broke your trust but please give me one last chance to make it up to you,to rebuild the trust you had in me..i can't lose you babe please "

I didn't know what to say to him and to tell the truth I have missed him but I was scared to give him my heart again.

Musa:"Don't cry,please "

He wiped my tears.

Me:"I'm scared"

Musa:"I know babe" he pulled me to his chest "and I'm sorry for breaking your heart like this"

Me:"Promise me it will never happen again"

Musa:"I swear on my parents' grave babe.. Never again ngiyathembisa"

Me:"Okay"

He broke the hug and pecked my lips.

Musa:"I'll do everything in my power to prove my love for you"

Me:"Don't hurt me again"

Musa:"Never,the past two weeks have been hell and thank you babe for forgiving me "

Me: "Okay"

He stayed for a while until his phone rang,it was Sandile saying tamnci was on his way so he had to leave. I won't lie it was nice being with him again.

.

.

Later I finished taking a bath and got dressed into a simple dress and sleepers then went down for dinner. And right then Bayanda got in with Simthandile and they sat next to each other.

Dad:"Where's your uncle?"

Me:"I don't know,I thought he was already here"

"Don't you worry brother I'm already here" he said walking down the stairs wearing a short and a best with push-ins.

Mali: "Thyini, Hi Sim card"

Sim: "Hello"

Once we were all seated down we held hands and dad said grace then we dug in.

Mali: "So, Sim card how are you related with Ndabzin?"

He asked as we ate.

Sim: "Who?"

Mali: "MaNdaba"

Sim: "I..uh..I'm not"

Mihlali: "Haybo"

Mali: "Yihla Zibula uzoybhuda..you're not related? Are you sure?"

Sin: "Yes I'm sure"

Dad: "But didn't you say you were his daughter or



something ngelxesha ufuna umsebenzi"

Bayanda: "Can y'all stop drilling her with questions, please"

Dad:"We are not,besides we want to know her that's all"

Mali: "Yes,since you say you're not related to MaNdaba masiyiyeke leyo..How is your cousin,what's her name again.. Sesethu! How is she?"

Her eyes widened and Bayanda looked at her then looked at tamnci.

Sim:"I..I..I don't. Know..what.."

Mali: "Ndine sbham apha kum esingen and believe me once ndiskhuphe I intend ukusisebenzis a"

Sim:"Sh..she's fine"

Mali:"Malingxi ndze that wasn't hard was it..now indulge my stupid nephew next to you which Sesethu are we talking about"

Gcina: "Mamam Sesethu"

Mali: "Yes boy..that is your mother" he smiled at the shocked Bayanda.

Bayanda: "Sim.."

Sim: "I'm sorry "

Mali: "Now let's come to the real story.. Tyson Ndungane is your father's enemy"

Bayanda: "Wait! When you say Ndungane you're saying as in Sesethu Ndungane?"

Mali: "At least those private schools you went to gave you a little something "

Dad: "My what?"

Mali: "Enemy..we will discuss that in private,now he sent Sesethu first but the stupid girl fell in love now kuze lona uthonqo"

Bayanda: "Get out"

Mali: "Ha.a..wait,the bastard has Mandaba's Last born that's why she lied to us about this one but I will neutralise him and sweetheart I found these"

He put about 12 bugging devices on top of the table

"I'll look into your rooms tomorrow and don't use the study today, work in your father's study"

Mihlali: "Haiké smanga"

Mali: "You can go to your room now and rest, tomorrow morning you come to work as usual, am I clear?"

Sim: "Yes sir"

Mali: "Do use that burner phone to update him about the wonderful dinner we had and how nice we were towards you"

She nodded repeatedly and walked out.

Insert 40(short)

.

#Asandiswa

After Simthandile walked out we carried on eating until Bayanda who was not really eating stood up.

Dad: "Sit down "

He said focussing on his food as Bay and a attempted to leave the table.

Bay and a:"Taima?"

Dad:"Sit down"

Now his voice was firm and he also lookey up at him,he sighed and sat back down.

Me:"This is awkward"

I whispered to Mihlali who was seated next to me.

Mihlali:"Isezi shots ezi,you haven't really seen him angry"

He whispered back,by 'him' he meant our father.

After that awkward dinner we all headed to our bedrooms, I took a bath with Alu then we got dressed in our pyjamas and got in bed,Musa called as o was drifting to sleep.

Me:"Hey"

Musa:"Standwa sami, ulele?"

Me:"Yeah,was s up? "

Musa:"Oh I'm sorry for waking..."

Me:"It's fine babe,I was n't really sleeping"

Musa:"Ok,uhm...so do you have plans for tomorrow?"

Me: "Not really, why?"

Musa:"I was hoping we could go out..to a picnic maybe?"

Me:"I'd love to"

Musa:"Great,I'll call you tomorrow morning babe to confirm "

Me:"OK"

Musa:"Alright,have a goodnight then my love"

Me:"Goodnight "

Musa:"Ngiyajthanda"

I nodded and he sighed and kept quiet for about five seconds before hanging up,our relationship was broken because of what he did and now I did not know how to react or respond to him because I was still hurt and angry but I was willing to give him another chance.

The following morning I was woken up by a text

from him, Alu was not with me any longer so I did my bed and went to take a shower and got dressed into a short and a tank top then went down for breakfast.

Bayanda: "Good morning"

He greeted as he sat down and they greeted back.

Me: "Can you pass me the bowl, Mhlali" he took and handed it to me "Thank you"

Bayanda: "About yesterday.. I..uh..I'd like to apologize, I shouldn't have behaved the way I did"

Them: "It's okay"

Dad: "You think?!"

They said in unison but Dad's voice rose above theirs and we all looked at him.

Bayanda: "I'm sorry dad"

Dad: "Yhe marn Bayanda, for how long will you disregard your family for hoes"

Mhlali: "Hay!"

He said, clearly shocked.

Dad:"Ekuqaleni yayingula nondats haza wamzalelayo who turned you against your brothers and now this? When will you grow up? Uzthanda kangako mntanam iimpundu that you'd rather fight with your family?"

He asked with his eyes fixed on him,Bayanda dropped his fork and looked down in shame.

Bayanda: "I'm sorry"

Dad:"I don't want your sorry man! For how long will you do this? Ndizofa Bayanda ngeny'imini,does that mean abantakwenu bazongcungcutheka bahlale kakubi ngenxay'ba wena you value outsiders more than them?"

Bayanda kept quiet and continued looking down.

Mali:"Mzi."

Dad:"Hayi Malibongwe,he needs to set his priorities straight and know the importance of family"

Bayanda:"I do,dad"

He defended himself.

Dad:"Do you? Really? Because as far as I am

concerned family always comes first but that's not what I saw nor heard izolo. You're disregarding and disrespecting your sister like that yesterday was not what I taught you about family. Jonga ke nyana,iSilusapho ngowam..it doesn't matter how or where she was conceived..she's my child and I love her. The fact that she didn't grow up in this house means nothing,she's a Zibula no matter how long she has been with us "

Mihlali squeezed my hand as I suddenly looked down feeling emotional.

Bayanda: "I'm sorry dad,I didn't mean to make her feel like an outsider"

Dad kept quiet and drank down the water that was before him before standing up and got dressed in his coat then took his bag and walked out.

Mali:"He'll come around"

He said to Bayanda who looked like he was about to cry.

.



.

.

#Musawenkosi

I looked at her as she slept on the passenger seat. We had our picnic at the park not far from my house, at first it was awkward because we didn't ..well I didn't know what to do or not do to her at the moment but as the time went by we both let loose and everything just flowed smoothly.

I parked outside her house and woke her up when I opened the door.

Asa:"Mhuh,sifikile?"

Me:"Yes babe"

She rubbed her eyes then yawned before stepping out.

Me:"You okay?"

She put her head on my chest and wrapped her arms around my waist while I just wrapped my arms around her body and kissed her forehead.

Asa:"Yeah,thank you for today"

Me:"It was only a pleasure babe"

She stepped back.

Asa:"I should get inside,talk later?"

Me:"Later babe,kiss "

She pouted her lips and I placed a soft peck on them.

Me:"I love you"

Asa:"I love you too"

We kissed then she went inside while I got inside and drove home. Upon my arrival I was a bit startled to see a visitor on the driveway,she drove her car out of the way allowing me to drive inside and she got off the car and walked towards me.

Thando:"Hey stranger"

Me:"Hi"

She looked at me weirdly before clearing her throat.

Thando: "So..uhm,I heard about your breakup,I'm

sor.."

Me:"My what?"

Thando:"Breakup,I heard you broke up with the Zibula girl,sorry ntwana"

Me: "uSandile should really mind his business tsk...but he forgot to tell you that we are back together now,"

Thando:"What?!..i mean wow"

Me:"Yeah,look ntwana I really have work to do so..please do excuse me"

Thando:"Oh..of course "

She turned and walked away while I went inside my house.

.

It was around 20:30 when he walked in with Mali.

Sandile: "Little brother"

Me:"Kahle ukphapha,it's only a two year difference"

Sandile: "Kodwa ngimdala"

Mali:"Enough about that, I have news about your uncle"

Me:"Not interested"

Mali:"Andibuzanga.. Look after a lot of begging and persuading I finally got him to tell me why he wanted an arranged marriage for you..he is a member of some cult,him and the father of the girl,so they wanted you to get married and impregnate that girl and sacrifice your firstborn to their leader so that they could get rich"

About a month from now I wouldn't have believed him but now I do and I understand why he was pressuring me. I was sickened to learn that he had dirty intentions but what did I expect?

Me: "Is he still alive?"

Mali:"Phuma ke kulo kona"

I sighed frustratedly and got up,I poured myself a whisky and downed it before getting another one. I was angry at myself for having such trust and faith in that man.

Sandile: "Udakwe bese uqonda embhedeni ungahambe ufaka lento yakho everywhere"

Me:"Oh fuck you, idiot...is that why you went to gossip to Thando?"

Sandile: "Excuse me?"

Me:"You're excused, close the door when you leave I will be in the study working"

I put the glass down before going upstairs.

Insert 41

.

#Musa

I woke up the following day and got ready for work, my mood was better than the last few weeks and all thanks to Asa for forgiving me. I was going to do everything in my power to have her trust and love again. My phone rang as I got dressed, I got out of the closet and attended to it.

Me:"Babe"

Asa:"Hey, how are you?"

Me:"In good stanswa Sam,how are you?"

Asa:"I'm okay,just woke up missing you"

A smile automatically formed on my lips,I was happy she was coming back again.

Me:"I miss you too babe,I'll check up on you around lunch..is that okay?"

Asa:"Yeah that's fine,I have to go now"

Me:"Okay babe,bye..I love you"

Asa:"I love you too"

She hung up and threw my phone on the bed the finished up dressing and took my bags and keys before heading out.

Me:"Good morning"

Them:"Morning "

It was Sandile and Minnie.

Minnie:"Was gkowa nje kwenzenjani?"

Me:"Mind your business child..but if you must now,Asa and I are working on our relationship "

Minnie:"Hopefully you won't mess up this time"

Me:"And risk losing her,never"

I said helping myself on the food.

Sandile:"Good because Mali would kill you this time"

I sighed and put the fork down

Me:"I have learnt my lesson Sandile and I will never mess up again"

Sandile: "Mhmm"

Me:"Listen, angiythandi lento yakho yok'hamba ukhuluma izindaba zami"

Sandile: "Excuse me?"

He asked clearly taken aback,however I wasn't trying to fight with him I was just voicing out how I felt.

Me:"This thing of you telling our friends about my business"

Sandile: "What are you talking about?"

He asked furrowing his eyes and it was clear that

he was confused.

Me: "Thando was here, talking about my breakup Sandile and it can only be you who told her"

Sandile: "What?! I did no such thin...oh great, I should have known"

He chuckled and stood up.

Me: "Manje uyaphi? Look man I'm sorry okay, I'm not trying to fight with you.."

Sandile: "No.no.no its fine really"

Me: "Are you sure?"

Sandile: "Yeah, look I gotta run I'll see you later"

He grabbed his car keys and left, I was confused about the way he reacted. Anyway after having breakfast I headed to work, there wasn't much to do since we were closing so we were just finalising things. Around lunch time I drove to Asa's place and called her once I parked.

Asa: "Hey"

Me: "Baby, I'm outside"



Asa:"OK,ndiyeza"

Minutes later she walked out with Alu,I stepped out of the car as they approached,I hugged and kissed her before picking Alu up.

Me:"Hey princess "

Alu:"Hi"

She greeted in a low voice.

Me:"Hey,what's wrong?"

Alu:"You don't love me anymore"

She said sounding sad,I looked at her mother who just looked away.

Me:"What? Why do you say that sweetheart? "

She just shook her head

Me:"Talk to me my angel"

Alu:"You don't read stories for me anymore,you don't come to the house and you don't call to talk to me"

My heart ached as she spoke sadly.

Me:"Oh baby I'm sorry..I'm so sorry okay? Look I have been busy with work but that doesn't mean I have stopped loving you. I do love you very much,you and your mom"

Alu:"Okay"

Me:"And I promise I'll call you everyday before you sleep okay? "

Alu:"Pinky promise, "

We pinky promised then got to the car,her mother strapped her and we left.

Asa:"Where are we going?"

Me:"To my security company, I'll just look at the schedule of the team that will be working during the holidays"

She nodded.

Asa:"Alright"

We drove conversing then we reached our destiny,eeall got out and went to my office,I confirmed the roster and signed on the cheques and few documents and left going to my house.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

It was around 21:00 and I had just put the kids in bed. Alu and I had a great time with Musa, it was good to watch them play together again like before. I was in my room when I heard a knock on the door.

Me:"It's open"

The door opened and Bayanda walked in with two glasses filled with milk.

Bayanda:"Hi"

Me:"Hi"

A few seconds passed before he cleared his throat.

Bayanda: "Can I sit?"

I nodded

Me:"Sure"

He sat on the bed then gave me a glass.

Me:"Thanks "

Bayanda:"I'm sorry" he said breaking the silence "I know sorry isn't enough for what I said to you"

Me:"Bayanda.."

Bayanda:"No, please let me...I never should have spoken to you like that,I guess I was blinded by her beauty and fake innocence and I didn't want to believe that she was capable of such"

I took another sip from the milk.

Me:"You know,when I came to this house I thought I was welcomed with opened arms to a loving family.."

Bayanda:"You are! Of course you are welcome here..look sis besides my stupidity and foolishness is there anyone else who has hurt you?"

Me:"No"

Bayanda: "Exactly,look I'm stupid okay? I know that now and I'm sorry for hurting you, I really am. I never should have done or spoken to you like that instead I should have been or should be the one

who accommodates and takes care of you,making sure you're okay and make you feel welcome to our family. But can I ask for another chance to be the best brother to you,to love and take care of you?"

"You can never be the best..I'm the best brother"  
Mihlali spoke walking in.

Me:"You really hurt my feelings.. What you said made me feel insecure of my role in the family"

Bayanda: "And I'm sorry for that sis,please forgive me"

Me:"Okay"

Bayanda: "Hug?"

I put the glass on the bedside table and he did the same and we shared a hug.

Bayanda: "I'm really sorry"

Me:"As long as you won't do it again,I forgive you"

Bayanda:"I swear"

I nodded as we broke the hug,they stayed for a few minutes then left.

.

The following morning I was woken up by one of the helpers

Me: "Morning, what time is it?"

Her: "Just after 9 Ms Zibula"

I yawned and got off the bed.

Me: "Where's everyone?"

Her: "Left for work, but security said I should call you there's some one looking for you"

I put on my robe then went out.

Me: "Who is it?"

I asked approaching the gate.

Him: "Hay angazi sister"

They opened the gate I chuckled as I came to sight with the woman who gave birth to me.

Me: "What are you doing here?"

Naledi: "I was hoping we could talk"

Me: "I don't want to talk to you"

Naledi: "I..uh..I need a place to stay"

I looked at her in shock..not believing what she just said.

Me: "Are you being serious right now?! You know what..go to hell, close the gate"

The nerve, just as I thought she wanted to apologise.

Insert 42

.

#Bayanda

Michael stared at me as I finished narrating the story for him,I was telling him everything from Simthandile and what I said to my sister.

Michael: "When will you grow up Bayanda?"

Me: "Oh for goodness sake,not you too!"

I said standing up going to the bar fridge,we were in my office.

Michael: "But I'm asking for real"

Me: "Bro,I feel bad as it is okay,you should see

her..she's not free at home anymore! "

I sighed and dropped the bottle of water on top of the table,I couldn't bring myself to drink it as the thought of how my sister was around me these days.

Michael: "But what did you expect though?"

Me:"Michael"

Michael:"Okay,okay..look apologize to her again and then give her a few days then take her out or have lunch with her at home..anything that will bring her close to her and try to reconnect with her and have her trust you again,it won't happen overnight but don't give up"

Me:"You might be onto something,thank you my friend"

He smiled

Michael: "Well I'm the only one who is not stupid in our friends because you and Bongani are the same and then Kevin is a little smart but stupid as well so.."



I threw a cushion at him,he just laughed and got up.

Me:"Get out of here fool"

Michael: "We're having drinks later,you're coming?"

Me:"Sure why not? It's been a long since we spent time together "

Michael: "Ayt,I'll see you later then"

We fist bumped then he walked out.

.

I finished working around 16:30 so I packed up my stuff then locked my office and drove home. When I got there I found Simthandile and the other helper busy in the lounge.

Me:"Good afternoon "

"Afternoon Mr Bayanda" the other helper greeted as I approached the stairs.

Sim:"Bayanda? "

She called out my name dropping whatever she had in hand and made her way towards me.

Me:"If you have a complaint about anything,speak to MaNdaba she'll sort it out"

She cleared her throat and fiddled with her hands.

Sim:"No,I.I.I."

Me:"Are you going to talk or you will keep stuttering like a scratched CD? "

Sim:"T'm sorry"

I looked at her for a good minute before talking.

Me:"Is that all?"

She cleared her throat.

Sim: "Well.."

Me:"OK,listen to me carefully because I will not repeat this. The first name shit stops today,this moment..you'll address me like every employee in this house understood?"

Sim:"Yes sir"

Me:"Good,number two when you see me you do not look at me you just walk away because you repulse me..lastly don't ever talk to me..Ever!! Clear? "

She nodded repeatedly then turned on her heels to do whatever she was doing before I walked in. I went to my bedroom and took a cold shower then dressed up to go out.

When I was heading out I found my sister in the lounge with Gcina and Alu.

Me:"Hey"

She looked up and forced a smile

Asa:"Hi"

I went towards her and dropped my car keys on the coffee table and sat next to her.

Me:"Are you good?"

Asa:"Yeah..you?"

Me:"I'm good..I..ahem..what are you doing tomorrow? "

Asa:"Nothing much,but I have a dinner date with Musa later"

I nodded

Me:"Oh okay,y'all are back together?"

She nodded

Asa:"Yeah but the family doesn't know,it's only you and Mihlali who know"

Me:"Alright, I'd like us to go somewhere emini..that's if you don't mind"

She sighed and leaned back on the couch.

Me:"It's okay if you feel uncomfortable "

Asa:"No,I'm not..it's fine we can go"

Me:"Are you sure?"

She nodded again.

Asa:"Yes"

Me:"Great,let me love and leave you,do inform the family that I won't be here for dinner"

Asa:"Okay,going out?"

Me:"Yeah I'm having drinks with my friends,bye now"

I said grabbing my car keys.

Asa:"Bye"

Gcina:"Phathe I chocolate"

Me:"Okay,bye"

He didn't say anything he was to busy with his cousin.

.

.

.

#Sesethu

I was at the apartment going through our photos,I misses him so much I know I didn't appreciate him when he was around but to tell the truth he was the only man who ever loved me. I sighed as I heard a knock on the door.

Me:"Coming"

I went to get the door,I was surprised to find one of the security guards.

Me:"Can I help you?"

Him:"I was asked to give you this"

Me:"Oh thanks "

I took the envelope and he left while I closed the door and opened the envelope, I was stunned to see an eviction notice.

Me:"What? "

I sighed as I realised that it was the second month now,I took my phone and called Bayanda.

Bayanda: "Hello?"

Me:"Hi..uhm,I need your help"

Bayanda:"Talk"

Me:"I'm about to be evicted,can you help me?"

Bayanda: "Ndithini ndizokuthuthisa?"

He asked with a bore tone.

Me:"No,uhm..I was wondering if you could assist me with rent?"

Bayanda:"How much to you have?"

I was tongue tied,I didn't know how to answer him because he was so cold and being difficult, he knew

I had no money.

Me:"I don't have any money "

Bayanda: "Unfortunately I can't help you,ndandithe kuwe funa ums ebenzi"

I hung up,I wasn't about to listen to him andinyele. I paced around and called dad,he was my last hope.

Dad:"Princess "

Me:"Daddy,I need your help,can you help me with the rent"

He kept quiet for sometime.

Dad:"No baby I can't, I was looking at my finances right now,we're going broke so we need to save.. J ust come home"

I sighed frustrated, I didn't want to go back home.

Me:"Tll call you later, bye"

Dad:"Bye"

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I walked down the stairs, it was around 11:00 and Bayanda was waiting for me.

Me: "I do hope I look okay"

Bayanda: "You're beautiful, good thing you're wearing casual"

We left, he drove us to the airport.

Me: "Wait, where are we going? "

Bayanda: "Let's go"

He held my hand and we boarded, I was shocked to see a jet written 'Zibula' I looked at him he smiled and we went to it and got inside. Moments later we were in the air.

Me: "Wow, this is so beautiful "

I was admiring the jet, the design and decor were amazing.

Guy: "Ma'am buckle up we are landing in a few moments "



It was close to two hours later so I sat down and buckled up.

Me:"Siphi?"

Bayanda:"You'll see"

He said smiling,I almost screamed when I realised we were in Cape Town.

Me:"Oh my God Bayanda, thank you..are you going to take me to the table mountain? Please take me there I have always wanted to go over there and be able to..."

Bayanda: "Hey,breathe"

I laughed and exhaled.

Me:"Oh my gosh..I've always wanted to come here,thank you"

Bayanda: "Mihlali told me..look I'm not doing this to buy your forgiveness but I'm doing it because I want to show you how sorry I am and how much I care about you,I have seen how uncomfortable you are at home lately especially when I am around. I decided to take you apha so that we can be alone

together, spend time together and hopefully one day we'll be close again"

Me:"You really hurt me Bayanda I'm not gonna lie..however I'm going to forgive you because I'm not one to stay mad for a long time and because I have seen you try to get my forgiveness numerous times..and because you're my brother and you took me to Cape Town! "

We both laughed and shared a hug.

Bayanda: "Thank you,now let's get going there a few places I want to take you to before going to the table mountain"

Me:"Right,let's go..food first"

Bayanda: "We'll start at V&A"

He held my hand as he spoke on the phone then a guy came to us and took us to the car and we left.

.

We got to J o'burg around 17:30 which gave me 2hrs to get ready for my date.

Me:"Thank you for today"

He smiled

Bayanda: "I'm glad you enjoyed yourself, but I do have to say I didn't know that you can scream that loud"

Me: "Shut up"

We both laughed as we got inside the house, well we were at some Zoo when a monkey came towards me.

Dad: "And now?"

Bayanda: "Asiyngeni eyakho negeza lakokwenu so..ouch!"

I guess he didn't see tamnci approaching.

Mali: "Uyathetha?"

Bayanda: "No..I meant we sorted things out like you and dad always do"

Mali: "Oh amageza atheni wona? "

Dad and I laughed and Tamnci walked towards Bayanda who kept on walking backwards.

.

.

"I'm sorry Sandile, I'm sorry"

Thando said as Sandile took out his gun.

Sandile: "Me too, but you know I draw the line when it comes to my siblings right?"

Thando: "S..s.."

Sandile: "Don't worry I'll put on a silencer" he put a silencer on his gun "this is for having my brother drugged" he shot her "for having him raped because that was rape baby" he shot her again "this one is for not listening to me when I told you to stay away from him" he shot her three times "See you in hell bitch!" He shot her again then got out of her flat, he had worn gloves so he didn't leave his finger prints anywhere. He whistled his way to his car with no care in the world and drove off.

sert 43

.

#Musa

I looked at her as she ate, clearly enjoying the food.

Asa:"Stop that "

Me:"What?"

Asa:"Staring,you're staring at me"

I chuckled and took a sip on my drink before wiping my mouth with the serviette.

Me:"I'm not really staring babe but just admiring your beauty..umuhle sthandwa sami"

She blushed and smiled all at once.

Asa:"Thank you"

We finished our food then later had dessert.

Asa:"Thank you"

She said as she looked up at me,we were dancing at the music that was softly playing.

Me:For what?"

Asa:"This..you booked the whole restaurant for me,thank you"

I stopped dancing and cupped her face.

Me:"You don't have to thank me for this,you deserve

it and so much more babe and if anyone should be thanking the other it's me,you've forgiven me for betraying you and now we're here with you still trusting me with your heart..thank you for that"

She lazily smiled as her eyes started glistering with tears.

Asa:"It's love Musa,I love you"

Me:"And I love you babe..I love you so much and I swear I will never hurt you again,okay?"

She nodded and put her head on my chest and we shared a tight hug.

Asa:"We should probably go,it's getting really late"

I checked the time it was 21:55

Me:"Time flies when you're having a good time "

I said breaking the hug and pulled her closer as I held her waist and kissed her beautiful lips..she broke it after sometime and just looked at me.

Me:"Now who's staring who?"

She rolled her eyes and stepped away from me then

grabbed her hand bag

Asa:"Let's go babe"

I took my car keys and phone then left.

Me:"Should I drop you off at home?"

I asked as we drove out of the parking lot,deep down I knew that I wanted to sleep and wake up next to her,it had been a while since I did that and honestly I was longing for her...her touch,kisses and moans.

Asa:"No,I'm spending the night at your place"

I smiled and took her hand and kissed it.

Me:"Thank you babe,you have no idea how much I missed waking up next to you"

The drive to my place took shorter than I expected or maybe it was because I was too happy to care about the distance. Anyway when we got home we found Sandile in the lounge drinking.

Asa:"Hi Sandile "

Sandile: "Hey,how are you?"

Asa:"I'm good and you?"

Sandile: "Good,it's good to see you again..I'm going to bed"

He stumbled and chuckled

Sandile:"Don't mind me,I'm just happy"

Me:"Sorry about that babe, let's go upstairs"

I held her hand as we went to my bedroom. We both took off our clothes and went to take a shower together and went to bed.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I woke up first and went to the bathroom before returning to bed. He woke up as I snuggled to him.

Musa:"Morning babe"

He said with his eyes still closed.

Me:"Morning,you should wake up now so you can



take me home"

Musa:"No,please stay"

I kissed him on the chest

Me:"Only if you want tamnci on your arse"

He groaned and smiled before chuckling.

Musa:"Okay, I'm up babe "

He got up and went to the bathroom and came back moments later then got dressed sahamba.

Musa:"Bye now babe,I'll call you later"

Me:"Okay,bye "

Musa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

We kissed for sometime then I got out of the car and rushed to the gate,I used my remote to open then walked in. I was hoping that everyone was still sleeping so I rushed to the house and took off my shoes and tiptoed to the stairs.

"Wanyonyob'uNikodima!"

My uncle sang startling me.

Me:"Oh my God"

I said with my right hand on my chest.

Mali:"Mhmm"

Me:"Tatomncinci I..uh..I'm.. "

Mali:"Yes?"

He said widening his eyes as a gesture of allowing me to carry on talking.

Me:"I'm sorry"

That's all I managed to say,he just looked at me..from head to toe.

Mali:"Umele ntoni kengoku?"

I didn't wait for him to ask again I literally ran upstairs to my room,when I got there I was dog tired I threw my shoes down and sat on the bed panting. I then went to shower and wore a dress and push ins then headed downstairs.

Enzo:"Uthini na tamnci?"

He asked laughing, everyone else was laughing too.

Mali: "J onga, uhamba kanje, ucingba akabonwa" he imitated me walking towards the stairs and a loud laughter erupted from the sitting room, I giggled too before joining them.

Me: "Good morning "

Them: "Morning"

Mali: "Besingathethi ngawe sis i, no need to be embarrassed"

The tone of his voice made everyone laugh, myself included.

Me: "I know, because am dihambi elahlobo mna"

Mali: "Of course"

He said sarcastically

Mali: "How was the exercise.. Stair exercise? "

I opened my mouth and closed it again and just ate.

Mihlali: "Hayi tamnci"

Mali: "Ya! Yaphela is hori ngoku"

"Breaking News,a 29 year old woman found dead in her apartment this morning it is said that this woman was shot seven times and died on the seen. Thando Shezi was a worker at TM pharmaceuticals as a pharmacist there..more news at 08:00"

The TV left us shocked.

Enzo: "Yhoo"

Mihlali: "This is sad man,women are killed everyday in this country..something should be done to stop this"

Tamnci mumbled something before standing up and walked out leaving us searching for answers at one another.

..

..

#Musa

Thando's death was all over the news and the police were begging for assistance to find someone who did that. I was sad though because despite everything we were friends for a very long time.

Sandile: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah, just shocked I guess"

There was a buzzer Sandile attended to it.

Me: "Who is it?"

Sandile: "Your trash"

He said sitting down and continued eating. Minutes later there was a knock on the door.

Sandile: "Sit the fuck down" he said as I attempted to stand up "Ngena"

The door opened and I was shocked by the person on who got in, it was someone I have never though I'd see.

Me: "What the fuck Sandile?!"

Nomusa: "Mus..."

Me: "Fuseg, get out"

Nomusa: "Musa I..."

Me: "Ngithe Phuma"

Nomusa: "I'm sorry Musa please.. I shouldn't have

done what I did it was cruel but I regret it please forgive me"

I sighed and got up.

Sandile:"Yhey wena slima!"

He said grabbing my arm but I yanked it.

Me:"I have forgiven you Nomusa for breaking me..yea it took me sometime to do that but I finally did,I didn't do it for you but for myself and sanity,holding a grudge against you was unhealthy and it prevented me from moving on. But when I told myself that I was forgiving you I became free and happy again. Look you came to my life for a reason,taught me a lesson and I learnt and toughened up for the life ahead of me,in fact I should thank you for doing what you did to me"

Nomusa:"Oh,so.."

Me:"Yeah I mean if you didn't leave me I probably wouldn't have met the love of my life,so thank you for breaking my heart,I found someone who mended it and gave me the love I deserve"

Nomusa: "I..oh..okay"

Sandile: "Into azama ukuyisho ukuthi...fuses  
awudingakali ngalutho la"

Nomusa: "Oh..I..I..have to go"

Me:"Okay,thank you for dropping by,I finally got  
closure..bye "

She nodded and headed to the door.

Sandile: "Unjani umkhwenyana wakho?"

Nomusa:"We're not together anymore, he dumped  
me and kicked me out of the house "

Sandile let out a loud laughter making me  
laugh..silently of course.

Sandile: "Wak'laya sathane omncane,wawithi  
kuyoba njani?"

He said laughing.

Me:"Sandile! "

Sandile:"Leave me alone, bye girl"

Nomusa walked out and Sandile quickly turned to

me looking all different like he didn't laughed minutes ago.

Sandile:"If you even dare help that girl Musa I'll fuck you up so bad that you'll hate me for the rest of your life"

Me:"What? "

Sandile: "Don't act stupid on me,I know you..don't hurt Asa again Musa"

I chuckled and he just stared at me.

Me:"I'd never do that,dude I didn't even think of helping her..that girl took Hundreds of thousands of my money, do you think I'd help her after everything she did?"

Sandile: "Angazi,you tell me"

Me:"I would never hurt Asa like that man,I love her too much to put her through that shit"

He smiled and pat my shoulder then sat down.

Insert 44(short)

.



#Musa

A week later

My relationship with Asa was slowly going back to the way it was and it was becoming stronger than before. We spent as much time as we could together since I had closed at work for the festive season. I hadn't seen Nomusa ever since she came to my house and I was glad though because I didn't have time for her nor her nonsense. It was a Friday afternoon and I was at the mall with my girls (Asa and Alu) shopping we were getting groceries for my house and a few clothes for all of us.

Asa: "I'm so tired"

She said as we walked to the car, I had the sleeping Alu in my arms.

Me: "Sorry babe, you'll rest when we get home..." A flash startled me "shit!"

I cursed as more flashes flashed in our faces.

Asa: "Oh my God, really?"

They started shouting, 'Ms Zibula... Mr Zungu, are you

guys together?"

Fortunately for us the securities saw this and came to our rescue and escorted us to the car.

Me:"Thank you guys "

I said as I got into the driver's seat after buckling Alu up,they nodded and left as I started the car and drove off.

Me:"Are you okay?"

Asa:"Yeah,just a bit worried about dad,he doesn't know we're back together but I'll deal with him later"

Me:"Alright"

We drove to my house conversing generally trying not to think about what happened on the mall..but on my side I was kinda glad this happened because I had planned on talking to Asa about us being exclusive because I was tired of us hiding away from everyone. I wanted people to know that we were in a relationship.

Asa:"Musa?"

Me:"Mum..babe"

Asa:"You're smiling"

I chuckled

Me:"Okay,look don't take this the wrong way but I'm kinda happy that this happened and whoever called the journalists did us a favour"

Asa:"huh?"

Me:"I was tired of hiding away babe..yes we weren't hiding our relationship but we were not free especially in public"

Asa:"I guess you're right"

Me:"Of course I am"

I took her hand and kissed it.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

Musa drove us home first then went to his house.

Me:"Molweni"

I greeted as I walked inside the house, they kept quiet and just looked at me, Mhlali put his forefinger on his lips indicating that I should keep quiet.

Dad: "Alu"

Alu: "Tamkhulu?"

Dad: "Go check on Gcina in the playroom, don't come back until I tell you to"

Alu: "And if we're hungry?"

He smiled

Dad: "Go to our secret spot and get snack"

Alu grinned and nodded continuously making dad chuckle before running off.

Dad: "Careful!"

Alu: "Okay!"

She yelled as she disappeared.

Dad: "Sit down!"

I swallowed and sat next to Mhlali who took my hand squeezing it.

Dad:"What is this? "

He threw his tablet ontop of the coffee table.

Me:"A tablet"

Tamnci laughed but quickly turned his laughter into a cough while Mihlali pinched me.

Mali:"Sorry"

He said clearing his throat.

Dad:"As andis wa"

Okay,now he was serious.

Me:"Dad?"

Dad:"What the fuck is this? Huh?! You're seeing that boy again after what he did to you? Are you stupid or what?!"

I looked down not knowing what to say to him so he could understand. Yeah maybe I was stupid for forgiving Musa and giving him another chance but I did all of that because I love him and I didn't want to regret not giving him another chance.

Dad:"Yabona kemntanam and I fun I nokuva unywe

apho kuwe should that boy break your heart again because ndizokufaka imvubu umamele?"

Me:"Ewe tata"

Dad:"So what are you going to do about this?"

I shrugged my shoulders.

Dad: "Vula umlomo kuphume amagama ntombazana"

I eyed Enzo who put his hand on his face trying hard not to laugh.

Me:"I don't know dad, we haven't spoken about it yet"

Dad:"Mum...for your sake I hope this boy doesn't hurt you again and call him to come here I need to discuss a few thing concerning our business together before he does a press release "

Me:"OK"

.

My father was pretty upset with me but I understood why,it wasn't long since I came to them

and cried about Musa cheating and in a short space of time I was back with him again. It was the second day and Musa was on The Talk.

Her:"So,you and Miss Zibula?"

The presenter asked

Musa:"what about us?"

He asked with a smile on his face.

Her:"Oh come on Musa,don't make us beg. There are rumours about you two being an item and the pictures show you two pretty cosy, so are you guys an item? "

Musa chuckled before biting his lower lip smiling.

Musa:"Yes,Asandiswa and I are in a relationship and we have been together for five months and two weeks now"

Her:"What? No way! If I may ask why did you hide your relationship? "

Musa:"We were not hiding anything,just that we wanted to have privacy to our relationship but that didn't last long though because here I am"

He said looking at her.

Her:"So,what does this mean for the business you do with the Zibulas,are you doing it on merit or is it because...."

Musa:"Hold it right there"

Musa interrupted her.

Musa:"I have started doing business with the Zibula two years ago and in that time I hadn't met Asa so leave the business part out of this conversation out of this"

Her:"Okay,well you heard Musa Zungu y'all making it clear to everyone that him doing business with the Zibulas started way before Ms Asandiswa and him got into a relationship. And he also confirmed that him and Asandiswa are in a relationship so those who had a crush on him it's sorry for y'all he's taken"

They both share a laugh and they went to an ad break.

.



.

.

She paced up and down her shack shaking with anger,he went on public about her while he his their relationship even after he had proposed,claiming they'll come to public once they got married.

Nomusa:"He loves her"

She said as she rested her bum on the bed,it was clear in his eyes when he spoke about their relationship on TV.

Nomusa: "I brought this to myself..I should just go and never come back here again"

She sighed teary,the thought or rather fight she had when she returned to J o'burg of fighting for Musa died the second she saw love and smile across his face, he was gone and happy where he was.

.

.

Tyson Ndungane paced around his house worried, he hadn't received any update from Simthandile for

a while now and he was getting worried because he knew what kind of danger she'd be should they or rather Mali find out what she was up to.

His burner phone rang and he sighed in relief.

Tyson:"Finally! I have been wai..."

Mali:"Black mampatile?"

He sang childishly making the other who were with him giggle as Tyson froze.

Tyson:"M..b..Zibula?"

Mali chuckled

Mali:"Hayi man Ty,you don't say Zibula on the game you say..'no,no' or awuyazi,should I teach you?!"

Tyson:"Where's my niece?"

He asked shaken by Mali.

Mali:"Working at the house of course,isn't that what you sent her to do?"

Tyson:"Mali please man,don't hurt her she's innocent "

Mali:"OK look I'm a nice man,I'll give you a deal, gimme MaNdaba's kids unharmed and I'll give you your niece, yeah?"

Tyson:"OK"

Mali:"Don't try to play me Tyson because not only will I kill this bitch of your niece I'll slice up that daughter of yours and have her delivered to you,piece by piece am I clear?"

Tyson:"Loud and clear"

Mali chuckled and hung up,he was not stupid a man like Tyson wasn't likely to give up easily surely he was gonna try to do something but he needed to be ready for anything.

Tyson:"He got Simthandile "

Naledi:"What? How?"

Tyson:"I don't know but I will have to neutralise him"

He said to Naledi who had his eyes on him,it was five days ago when they met three houses away from the Zibulas as Tyson was there stalking on Mzikayise. Naledi narrated her story to Tyson and

they made a deal and now she as staying with him.

Tyson:"Your daughter, she's an easy target because she's always with that Musa not so it will be easy to get her"

Naledi:"OK,do it"

She gave him a go ahead and he smiled nodding however they were unaware about the barrier that was at Musa's house.

Insert 45

.

#Asandiswa

My relationship with my father has not been the same, he was really against me being back together with Musa and for some reason I understood why,however I just wished he could also understand that I love him and my heart wanted him.

He stood up as I walked inside the dining room, I sighed and turned back to the stairs and walked back to my room,things have been like this for the last four days he'd leave the room whenever I

walked in. I have tried talking to him but with no avail so now I was tired. I climbed on top of the bed and played a game on my phone. I must have fallen asleep because I was woken up by Mihlali.

Mihlali: "Hey"

I sat up

Me: "Hi"

Mihlali: "I brought you food"

He said handing over the tray.

Me: "Thank you"

I started eating and he just watched me until I finished.

Me: "Thank you once again"

Mihlali: "Don't.. How are you feeling?"

I sighed suddenly feeling emotional, the tension between dad and I was really draining me.

Me: "I don't know"

Mihlali: "Asa.."

Me: "I just wish he could understand that I love him you know, yes he made a mistake but he's really trying"

Mihlali: "Hey, don't cry..he'll come around"

I just shook my head not knowing what to say.

Me: "Maybe I should leave"

Mihlali: "What?"

Me: "Yeah. I mean I can't continue staying at the house of a man who can't even look at me..my presence clearly upsets him so why should I stay?"

He put the tray aside.

Mihlali: "Asandiswa that's insane! You can't do that!!"

He half yelled, I didn't understand why he was yelling though because he saw how things were between dad and I.

Me: "Mihlali.. "

Mihlali: "No! I don't wanna hear it..I can't lose you too okay? Please..for the first time since mom died I

have someone closer to me,who gets me..now you want to leave?!"

He was tearing up,I sighed and squeezed his hands.

Me:"I haven't made a decision yet bhuti...look even if I leave I'll always be here for you,anytime"

Mihlali: "I know but it won't be the same..okay look,I know that I'm asking a lot but please rethink this"

I nodded

Me:"Okay"

He forced a smile and got up taking the tray and walked out. In honest truth moving out was in my thoughts more lately but I had a lot to think of,for instance Alu..she had just adapted to the new environment and now I was about to uproot her yet again,Mihlali and my other two brothers..but I wasn't happy lately so..but there was a lot to think of.

.

.

.

He walked towards Mali with MaNdaba's kids by him and his guys stood afar carrying guns.

Tyson:"Where is she?"

Mali:"Come"

He said looking at the kids they went up to him.

Mali:"Wait here"

He walked away with them smiling,he then got to his car and they got inside,Tyson furiously attempted to go to the car but stopped on his tracks as he spotted a number of red dots on his chest.

Mali:"Go home bitch..I'll keep your niece for now"

He started the car and drove off as Tyson looked around and found men with guns at the top of each building that were surrounding him.

Tyson:"FUCK!!!!"

He screamed realising that he had been played by Mali,he then marched to the car and ordered his guys to go look for Asandiswa and bring her to him then got to the car and sped off.



- .
- .
- .

#Musa

I knew that what I did had caused problems for Asa and her father but I didn't think that it would go to an extent that he'd stop talking to her because of me. We were in my house, she came here crying saying she did not know what to do because she loved both of us, I wish I could say I was gonna let her go to be with her family but I can't, I love her and I know I'm selfish but I can't let her go, yes I was wrong but I have apologised for that and I was going to live my life trying to make up for hurting her. I sighed as she hiccuped in her sleep.

Me: "I'm sorry babe"

I said softly before kissing her forehead. I got off the bed and went to the kitchen to make something to eat.

"Where is who?" That was Sandile

"Don't take me for a fool,I know that she's here!" The guy said pointing a gun at him.

Sandile:"Get this thing out of my face,before I lose it"

He said calmly, how can he be so calm? I didn't know whether to carry on walking or to return back to my room..but what if he kills him?

Him:"I won't ask you again!!"

Sandile: "Okay,who are you talking about?"

Him:"The Zibula girl"

The guy answered,I walked further down and he spotted me.

Him:"Yah, woza LA cheese boy"

He said pointing the gun at me.

Sandile; "Wrong move"

A loud bang startled me and the guy groaned loudly dropping his gun as Sandile shot his right arm. He then charged towards him and started attacking him.

Me: "Sandile stop it!!!"

I said pushing him off the guy.

Me: "Uzoboshwa man, the police are probably on their way"

I wasn't lying though, my neighborhood was a quiet one and an unusual sound or commotion you'd have police on your step.

Sandile: "I don't care..oh wait, they won't find us here..look when they come please do come up with a good lie there's a lesson I need to teach this bastard and a message to whoever's he's working for, bye now"

He spoke dragging the guy out.

Me: "San..."

Sandile: "Seng'hembe"

I swear to God that fool I called my brother had a loose screw. I sighed and cleaned up the mess he had made then waited for the police to come while cooking.

An hour later there was no sign of the police so I

finished up cooking and dishes up for my lady before taking the food upstairs.

Me:"Hey"

She smiled and walked towards me,she was coming from the bathroom.

Asa:"Hi:"

Me:"I made you something to eat"

Asa:"Thanks but I should.."

Me:"I know babe,but please eat and I'll take you home"

Asa:"Thank you"

She gave me a soft peck then ate her food,after that I drove her home. As much as I would have loved to have her in my arms I didn't want to get her into trouble again.

We shared a warm hug as we stood outside the car.

Me:"I love you"

Asa:"I love you too"

We kissed then pulled back and she walked slowly towards the gate,I got to the car after she got inside and I drove home.

.

.

Sandile: "And now you can start taking the video"

He said as he lit the match,he then threw it on the guy and he started screaming as he burn,Sandile and poured a full 10L of petrol on him.

Sandile: "And cut"

He said softly and his guys threw water on the guy and the fire died down,it was a bit too late though because he had already burnt.

Guy 1:"Let me take him out of his misery"

Sandile: "Hay Kulungile"

He said looking at the video.

He shot him two times and his soul left his burnt body. Sandile sent the video to Tyson as the guy had told them who he was working for.

.

Tyson:"What the fuck?!!"

He said looking at the video.

Naledi:"Oh God"

They said as they watched the video of their guy burning.

Tyson:"I knew that Mamba was sick but..this...this is extreme,he's a pyscho!!"

He said with his eyes widened clearly shaken by the video.

Insert 46(short)

.

Tyson paced up and down the living room trying to think of a way to neutralise Mali but with no avail,it was clear that he had peotection for everyone in his family.

Naledi:"So?"

She said after a while as Tyson stopped and got himself a drink.

Tyson: "We will do something stupid"

He said after gulping down a drink then put the glass on the table and poured himself another drink.

Naledi: "And that is?"

She asked snatching the glass on Tyson's hand, drinking the whisky.

Naledi: "And what is that?"

Tyson: "We won't get the money so we attack them"

Naledi: "What? That wasn't the plan! How is attacking them going to help us?!"

Naledi yelled clearly not pleased with what she was hearing.

Tyson: "Woman, please..we won't get the money deal with it!! But I'll be damned if I let them walk freely..unharmd! "

He said coldly.

.

.

.

#Mihlali

We sat down around the table with no one saying to the other and started eating.

Gcina:"Alu itya"

Gcina said that earning our attention.

Me:"Bhabha?"

Alu:"Fun'umama"

She said teary,I got up from my seat and picked her up from her chair.

Me:"Let's go upstairs princess,she's in her room resting"

Alu:"Funuyohlala naye"

I left the room going to Asa's room.

Me:"Knock knock "

Asa:"Come in..hey what's up? "

Me:"She wants you..are you okay?"

I asked as she winced getting in bed.



Asa:"Yes..just a slight headache but I'll be fine,come here baby"

She took her as she settled properly on the bed then laid back supporting her back on the pillow and closed her eyes.

Me:"Asandiswa? "

Asa:"I'm fine..really"

She spoke with her eyes closed,I knew that she was not telling the truth and judging by how her face kept changing she was in pain. I hoped she was not having a migraine as the doctors had informed us that she'd experience them from time to time,I sighed and left the room because it was useless trying to talk to her now.

When I got downstairs dad and Tamnci were arguing.

Mali:"You're stupid Mzikayise and if you don't see that you're as dumb as they come"

Dad:"Sikundinyela Malibongwe uyeva? Sukulinge undiqhele kwam,fokof mam!"

Tamnci chuckled and surrendered then ate his food.

Bayanda: "Is everything okay?"

Me: "Yeah..all good"

I said dishing up food and also took Alu's plate.

Dad: "Where are you going?"

Me: "Upstairs to give Asa some food, is that a problem?"

I asked annoyed, he was slowly making me lose my temper by the way he was behaving towards my sister. He raised his eyebrows before furrowing his eyes at me.

Bayanda: "Mihlali.."

Me: "Don't! Not today Bayanda please, you know I'm sick and tired of your hypocrisy dad..exactly 27 years ago you cheated on mom and Asa was conceived but mom forgave you and accepted your child..she's here now with us but here you are judging her for something that mom forgave you for..CHEATING!!"

Enzo: "Mihlali stop it"

Me: "Fokof wena, take that statement and reverse it"

to the hypocrite next to you..I'm sick of him treating Asa like this " I said averting my eyes at him "talk about double standard.. Argha"

I clicked my tongue as I climbed the stairs going to my sister's bedroom.

Me:"Asa?!"

I called out as I saw her in the same position with tears streaming down her face and wincing in pain.

Asa:"Do..n.ot so loud..zovusa uAlu"

She struggled speaking but I understood what she was saying and so,I nodded and gently removed Alu from her chest and laid her down on the other pillow.

Me:"What's going on?"

Asa:"Pain..my head.. It hurts "

Me:"What should I do?"

I asked panicking,I rushed to the bathroom and got a towel and wet it with cold water then rushed back to her and put it on her forehead.

Asa:"It hurts "

She cried,I took out my phone from the pocket and called an ambulance as I saw that she was in pain.

Me:"Try to calm down,you're going to be okay "

Asa:"Ndiyatsha"

Me:"What should I do?"

She kept quiet, I removed the cover from her but carefully not removing it from Alu.

.

It was about 20 minutes later when the paramedics called.

Me:"Hello?"

Her:"Sir we're outside your house but the security refuse to let us in"

Me:"Give them the phone"

Him:"Hello??"

Me:"Let them through"

He didn't talk,I removed the phone from my ear as I heard the siren from the gate approaching the

house and I rushed downstairs.

Mali:"What's happening?"

He asked the paramedics who had their kit and stretcher.

Me:"This way..come on"

I said ushering them to the elevator and it took us upstairs to my sisters bedroom. They put an oxygen mask on her and a drip then put her on the stretcher and rushed out.

Dad:"Mihlali wh.."

Me:"Not now dad,please jus..don't! "

I said putting my phone on my ear.

MaNdaba:"Mr Mihlali "

Me""Sorry to wake you up,I need you to come to the house and look after Alu..please"

MaNdaba:"Of course"

I hung up and dialled Musa's number.

Musa:"Hello?"

Me:"Meet me at the hospital,As a is being admitted..I'll tell you everything when we meet"

Musa:"Okay,text me the name of the hospital..wait is Alu okay?"

Me:"She's okay,MaNdaba will be with her"

I spoke getting inside the ambulance with my sister. I saw tamnci cursing at dad and rushing to the house then came out as the ambulance moved, my guess was that they were about to follow us to the hospital.

Insert 47

.

Mali called one of his guys as he rushed to his car with Mzikayise and his sons following him.

Guy:"Boss"

The guy answered breathlessly.

Mali:"I need you at my brother's house with six other men.

Guy:"Now?"

He asked looking at the naked girl before him,he was hoping for round two and possibly many after that as the night was still young.

Mali: "Yes now,I'm heading to the hospital right now and I am giving you exactly 10 minutes to get here"

Guy:"Yes sir"

He answered already getting dressed and taking his weapons with him.

Guy:"I'm sorry but we have to cut this short"

He said to the girl giving her money and got to his car calling other guys.

.

.

.

#Mihlali

Musa barged in looking worried.

Musa:"Hey,what happened? "

He asked sitting down next to me.

Me:"I think it was a migraine.. You know the doctors informed us after what happened to her "

He looked at me

Musa:"And they also told us that the migraines get severe when she's stressed,what happened Mihilali?"

Okay now he was using his journalism skills on me,I sighed and looked at me before averting my eyes on the tiled floor.

Me:"Dad happened "

He opened his mouth to speak but kept quiet as soon as my family walked in,he just got up.

Musa:"I'll get us coffee "

I nodded as he walked out,we stayed in silence for a while.

Mali: "Have you heard anything from the doctor?"

I shook my head.

Me:"Not yet"

He sighed and kept quiet, Bayanda came to sit next



to me.

Bayanda: "She's going to be okay"

Me: "I know..I just hate that she's going through this..you know maybe I shouldn't have stopped her"

He quizzically looked at me clearly not sure about what I was talking about.

Bayanda: "Huh?"

I sighed taking a glance at him then swallowed before speaking.

Me: "She wanted to move out izolo and I stopped her for my selfish reasons but now I real.."

Enzo: "She wanted to leave? "

He asked stepping in our conversation.

Me: "Yes, she said she was drained and wasn't comfortable in the house anymore and I understood her because no one would want to stay with someone who doesn't speak with them"

They both put their hands on my shoulders.

Me: "Stop that"

I said getting up and leaving the room.

Mali: "Uyaybona into oyenze ebantwaneni Mzikayise?"

I heard him speak as I exited the waiting area, as I further walked down the hallway I bumped into Musa.

Musa: "Hey, what's going on?"

He asked as we met.

Me: "Nothing, I just need some air"

Musa: "Okay, here"

He handed me a bottled water.

Me: "Thanks man"

He nodded and went to the waiting area while I went outside. I stayed there for at least 10 minutes before walking back inside where I found the doctor giving them an update.

Mali: "So what does that mean?"

Doc: "I can't really say for sure but right now she doesn't need any kind of stress because as I have

said her stress levels and Blood pressure are way too high"

Me:"But she will be fine right? "

Doc:"with no stress and taking her medication properly she should be fine "

Me:"Okay,can I see her?"

Doc:"Of course,but only for a few minutes "

I looked at Musa and nodded at him to lead the way.

Enzo:"I'm coming too"

He said following us and Bayanda followed too.

Mali:"We're excluded,nice"

He sarcastically said I we left.

Musa:"Babe "

He said pecking her lips then wiped her tears.

Asa:"Hey"

She finally said after a short while.

Me:"I'm sorry"

Asa:"Don't,it's not your fault..it's okay really"

Bayanda: "are you okay?"

Asa:"I will be,I promise "

Enzo:"I'm sorry we didn't protect from dad"

Asa:"What could you have done? Force him to talk to me?"

Enzo: "I don't know,but we should have done something, I'm sorry"

Asa:"It's okay little one"

We all chuckled as Enzo made a funny face totally not agreeing with what she was saying.

Enzo: "Don't say that again"

We spent a few minutes with her before the doctor chased us out.

Me:"Y'all can go,I'll stay"

Musa:"Me too"

Mali:"You look tired Mihlali go rest,okay?"

Me:"No tamnci,I'm fine really "

The other three left while we stayed behind,moments later four guys arrived and sat a bit far from us.

Me:"And now?"

Mali:"Safety purposes, we're under attack son"

Musa:"Does this have anything with the guy who broke into my house the other day demanding Asa?"

He asked looking at tamnci

Mali:"I'm sorry what? "

Musa: "Uhm,the other day Asa was at my house so someone got in somehow and found Sandile in the lounge"

He narrated the story to Mali.

Mali:"Why the hell didn't he tell me?! "

He asked raising his voice while taking out his phone and made a call,he went to those guys and spoke to them then two of them got up and headed towards Asa's ward.

.

.

He groaned loudly as he shot his cum deep inside her then collapsed on top of her.

Tyson:"Damn!"

Naledi giggled kissing him.

Naledi:"Now that was a good sex"

She said breathlessly then Tyson's phone rang.

Tyson:"Yes?"

Him:"The Zibula girl has been admitted to the hospital"

Tyson:"Oh really? When was this?"

Him:"About two hours ago"

Tyson:"Nice,look keep an eye on her and keep me posted,okay?"

Him:"Yes boss "

He said that and hung up leaving Tyson smiling,maybe they were gonna get the money after

all.

Naledi:"And that smile"

Tyson:"I can't tell you anything for now but this is promising "

He said kissing her and they got to it again.

.

.

.

Sj looked at his cousin going crazy over his best friend's girlfriend. It had been three days now.

Qhawe:"Sj it's her,she's the one I met,she said her name was Silusapho"

Sj coughed and looked at him.

Sj:"That's her other name..but Que you have to forget about her she's Musa's girlfriend and he really loves her"

Qhawe groaned loudly because he knew Musa and he was a good and loving person but this girl..she had taken her heart and he's been searching for her

everywhere until recently when Musa announced that they were seeing each other..to add on that the girl was a Zibula.

Sj:"Que"

Qhawe:"I'll try to back off,okay?"

Sj:"Thank you"

Qhawe sighed and stared at her photo then closed his eyes not knowing whether he was going to pursue her or not.

Insert 48

.

As they approached their home a car blocked their way and about three guys got off that car,before they could fire shots a black SUV appeared and gunshots were fired at the guys.

Bayanda: "J esus Christ! What is happening?"

He asked terrified as the bullets flew right before their eyes and minutes later,six men got off their car and went to them.



Him:"Mr Zibula? "

The guy knocked on the window.

Bayanda:"Yes? What is going on? What the hell is this?"

He asked still in shock.

Him:"Tyson's men sir,but we got this..y'all can go home"

The guy explained calmly. Bayanda sighed and started the car and drove home.

Enzo:"Dad are you okay?"

Enzo asked his father who was awfully quiet since they left the hospital,it was so unusual of him to be that quiet.

Mzi:"I'm good son,don't worry about me"

He answered as they got to their neighborhood and drove to their house. Bayanda went to check on the kids before going to the cellar and got a bottle of whisky, he needed it after the day..or rather night he just had.

.

Meanwhile Mzikayise went to his private study room and locked himself there before calling his friend.

Kevin: "Hello?"

Mzi: "How are you?"

Kevin: "Better than you I guess"

He answered clearly not missing the worry on his friend's voice.

Mzi: "Phew.. I need you"

Kevin: "What's going on man? Are you alright?"

He asked sitting up straight, it was unusual of Mzi to talk like that, as far as he was concerned Mzi was the strongest amongst them.

Mzi: "It's Tyson"

Kevin: "Oh for Christ's sake what does that parasite want now?" He asked getting off the bed "I'm sorry babe go back to sleep" he spoke to his wife then left the bedroom. Mzi: "I don't know yet but he's been

coming after me and my family for God knows how long"

Kevin:"What do you mean? "

Mzi:"Turns out that Bayanda's baby mama is his daughter and he had his niece work in my house as a helper,fortunately Mali found out sooner"

Kevin: "Dammit,what do we do now?"

Mzi:"I don't know but I just can't sit by and let my little brother try to protect my family,I have to do something "

Kevin:"Okay my friend,I'll be there in the morning and we will take it from there"

Mzi:"OK,thank you,greet Maria for me"

Kevin:"OK,have a goodnight "

They bid farewell to each other and hung up.

.

.

.

At the hospital

Naledi and two other guys used the emergency exit and walked in. They used the hyena's tail to make the guards on Asa's door sleep in no time and then they got in and took her as she was highly sedated and left.

Mali got up as Mihlali and Musa slept..they were not really sleeping though but just bowing their heads and resting their eyes a bit.

Mali:"What the hell? Hey! HEY!!!"

he slapped one of the guys harshly across the face.

Mali:"Where's is my niece? Where is she?!!"

He could smell the unusual smell around them but didn't know what it was yet.

Mali:"Dammit!!" He took out his phone and called Sandile.

Sandile: "I'm busy"

Mali: "They took her"

Sandile: "Huh?"

Mali:"Asandiswa is gone..we have to find her"

He hung up and went to the waiting area and told Musa and Mhlali.

Musa: "The cameras,we have to check the cameras"

Mali:"Alright but right now I need you to get out of here and go home,go"

Mhlali: "But.."

Mali:"I know..but I promise you we will find her in not less than 48 hours okay?"

With so much faith on his uncle he nodded and they shared a hug before they went to Musa's car and left the hospital.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I woke up to an unfamiliar place as someone poured cold water at me.

Me:"Wh..?"

I stopped on my tracks as my eyes landed on the woman who gave birth to me,she stood there side by side with a man whom I did not know.

Naledi:"Wakey wakey sleepy head"

Me:"Good morning mother"

I said with a fake smile,she frowned and turned to the man next to her.

Naledi:"Don't call me that!!"

I chuckled and moved my head around,it was feeling some strain as I apparently was tied in the chair the whole night.

Me: "But you're my mother!"

A harsh slap landed on my face triggering the pain in my head, I sighed and closed my eyes prior to listen the pain.

Naledi:"I'm not your mother!! You and your father ruined my life,I was fine and happy with Olothando but your father had to come along and sleep with me and I fell pregnant!! You ruined me!! "

She was yelling at the top of her voice. As much as I had answers for her I did not answer her because the pain was becoming too much so I just kept quiet with my eyes closed.

Him:"That's enough"

The man finally spoke.

Naledi:"What? No it's not I..."

Him:"I SAID ENOUGH!! listen here we are not going to harm her do you hear me? My niece as at the hands and mercy of that psycho called Malibongwe and I won't risk her life understood?"

Naledi:"Fine "

She spoke clearly unimpressed.

Him:"Hey...girl "

I opened my eyes and looked at him.

Him:"I won't hurt you,I just need Simthandile back and my money from your father"

Me:"Okay..but I'll need my pills,I'm suffering from migraine "

Him:"What?!"

Me:"Migraine..as in severe heada.."

Him:"I know what a migration is lite girl..but I can't get your medication.. "

Me:"Oh well if I die,she dies too and so is your daughter"

He turned to look at Naledi who sighed and went to her purse and removed a stack of cash and handed it to him.

Him:"Let's go"

Naledi:"What?"

The man just stared at her and she obliged then they left.

.

.

.

#Bayanda

Dad was pacing up and down not knowing what to



do and mostly blaming himself for Asa's kidnapping.

Me:"Tamnci will find her dad "

Dad:"I..."

The door opened and uncle Kevin walked in with the security guys.

Dad:"Thank you..Kevin"

They shared a manly hug.

Kevin:"Mzi..boys "

Us:"Uncle Kevin"

Kevin:"Where's you crazy brother?"

"I'm here,get in"

He pushed them in,it was Simthandile and Sesethu.

Kevin:"Well who do we have here? "

Sesethu:"Bayanda?"

Me:"I'll get myself something to drink,juice anyone?"

"

Kevin:"Scotch on the rocks son"

Mali:"Same here"

I nodded and exited the room,I might be seen as crue but I was willing to compromise the mother of my child for my sister's safe return.

.

It was around 12:00 and having lunch in the house when Mihlali's phone rang.

Mihlali: "Hello?"

He put his phone on speaker as we were all instructed should we be called by unknown number.

Her:"Hello to you too"

Mihlali: "Who is this?"

Her:"Your father's baby mama"

Dad:"Naledi?"

Naledi:"Well hello baby daddy,I've been trying to call you but you're not answering..never mind that,look we have your princess here,say hello to daddy"

Asa:"Dad?"

Dad:"Baby are you okay? Are you hurt?"

Asa:"No, I'm fine,please save me.. I want to come home,I want my child please"

I could tell she was in the verge of crying.

Dad:"we will do everything we can sweetheart I promise you..you will come back home, okay?"

Naledi:'Okay enough now,here is what's going to happen since you ruined my life and made me pregnant.. In exchange of your little brat here,I want 5 billion rands and those two ladies you have with you"

Dad:"Okay,anything else?"

Naledi:"Not for now,I'll call you should anything come to mind"

Dad:"OK thanks bye"

He hung up.

Kevin:"You're not paying that money "

Dad: "What? That's my chi..."

Kevin:"Wake up Mzi! Once you give them the

money,they'll cone back for more..but I must say you really have a bad taste when it comes to women,except for you wife of course"

We all chuckled.

Mali: "Kevin is right,we do this my way please"

Dad: "Okay,but I'm in too"

Kevin: "Mzi no"

Dad:"It's either that,or I pay the money"

Mali:"Fine"

He said with a heavy sigh.

Dad:"I don't know why y'all treat me like a child"

Mali:"Because we know how you get when you have a gun in your hand,it's what made you quit in the military"

Dad:"Oh well,now you'll see how I can really get when pissed off by some chancer"

Tamnci and uncle Kevin just looked at him and he ate his food not minding them.

.

.

.

Qhawe:"What do you mean she's been kidnapped?!"

He asked Sj who had just told him the news

Sj:"I mean..uthinjiwe mzala"

Qhawe:"This is no time for jokes idiot!"

Sj:"OK,sorry but yeah she was kidnapped a day ago"

Qhawe:"Okay,get me the info about who night have taken her and I'll take it from there"

Sj:"Mzala.."

Qhawe:"Ey,voets ek idiot,I know why you cane to me with this in the first place, get me what I want and I'll sort this out..GO!"

Sj chuckled as Qhawe saw right through him..but he was doing this for Musa,he has been through a lot.

Sj:"I'll come back later"

Qhawe nodded as he left..

Insert 49

.

He looked at his cousin as he gave him the names of the people who kidnapped the woman he loved, he knew that it was too soon to label what he felt for her as 'love' but what and how else could he labeled it?. He had spent weeks trying to track her down and every time he thought about her his heart reacted some kind of way.

Qhawe: "Tyson Ndungane? From Ndungane enterprises? What the fuck?!"

He knew Tyson from the business side and he was a respected man.

Sj: "Apparently he's bankrupt.."

Qhawe: "So what does he want? Money?"

Sj nodded and got himself a bottle of water in the bar fridge that was in the corner of Qhawe's study.

Sj; "Musa says he's demanding 5 Billion"

Qhawe whistled then chuckled.

Qhawe:"Okay,thank you"

Sj:"What are you going to do?"

Qhawe:"You don't want to know..get out now"

Sj:"Bye cousin..oh by the way,her mother is working with Tyson."

He informed him walking out,leaving Qhawe with a frown across his face.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I sat down on the table as we were about to have dinner, the man had insisted that I be untied so that I could eat freely.

Naledi:"I don't understand why you're being weak"

She said after a short while of silence.

Me:"He is a parent that's why..something I can't really say about you"

She was about to slap me when the man spoke.

Him:"Don't you dare touch her,why are you being stupid? What do you think will happen to my kids when we hurt her?!"

He yelled staring at her.

Naledi:"Sorry"

She said giving me an ugly stare. I ate s few spoons then I stopped,the food was nice but bekungehli,maybe it is because I was not free. Later they took me to another room and locked me in there, I sighed as I sat down without even a single thought of escaping because the house was a double storey house and I was upstairs.

It was in the middle of the night when I heard the door open.

Naledi:"Get up!"

Me:"What?"

She roughly grabbed on my hair forcing me to get up.

Naledi:"We are leaving!"



She said pulling me towards the door and we walked down the stairs with me screaming.

Naledi: "Don't bother,Tyson won't hear you I drugged him"

My hopes of going back home unharmed died because unlike Tyson,Naledi was cruel and she was definitely going to torture me.

.

.

.

#Mihlali

I looked at them as they stood in the middle of the sitting room wearing all black,there were about six guys more with them.

Mali:"Now let's call Tyson"

He had arranged a fake money and was loaded in the bags..however there was a real money that was put ontop of the fake one so that they wouldn't notice.

Me:"Tatomncinci.."

He walked towards me and held both my shoulders.

Mali:"Hey,this is going to work okay? I'll bring her home I promise"

I nodded.

Me:"Okay,I trust you"

He nodded and hugged me.

Dad:"We have to go now"

"I'm coming with you" that was Musa's friend,Sandile followed by Musa himself.

Mali:"Of course" he said smiling "now let's go"

Kevin:"Alright boys,see you when we get back"

He said as they walked out.

Musa:"Where's Alu?"

Me:"Upstairs,sleeping "

He nodded and leaned on the headrest closing his eyes.

.

.

It was around 04:00 when they walked in. Both Musa and I were still awake, Enzo had just gone to bed about 30 minutes ago. My heart sank as I didn't see my sister. I guess my face gave me away because tamnci came towards me.

Mali: "We will find her, okay. Look this is just a minor setback "

Me: "What if you don't find her, what if..."

Mali: "Hey, hey, hey.. don't say that. Don't even think like that, your sister is fine and she'll be back home so, I promise "

He assured me pulling me to a tight manly hug. I sighed feeling a bit of hope.

Me: "What happened?"

I asked as we sat down.

Mali: "Her mother ran away with her"

Me: "And Tyson?"

Mali: "Be sure to watch the news tomorrow or now if

you must "

I sighed,I knew with him that there was a possibility that he could be dead. I excused myself and went upstairs as they got themselves whiskey.

.

.

I woke up later to an incoming call from my producer.

Me:"Hello?"

Him:"Emzet,don't tell me you're sleeping man!"

I sat up

Me:"I am"

Him:"Tf you were supposed to be here an hour ago!"

Me:"Oh flip,I'm sorry I forgot to tell you that I won't be coming in today and tomorrow, family emergency "

He just clicked his tongue and hung up, I sighed and laid back on the pillow for a few moments before I got up and went to take a shower and got dressed and went downstairs.

Dad: "Mihlali mustn't know about thi.."

Me:"About what?"

They all looked at me, my eyes went to Musa who had his head bowed,when he looked up our eyes met.

Me:"What's going on Musa?"

He furiously wiped his tears and looked around him.

Me:"Musa?!"

Musa:"See for yourself "

I walked towards the iPad that was on the table and took it.

Me:"Oh my God,No!"

It was a picture of my sister gagged,naked and tied in the bed with a note saying "My money in 24 hours or else my boys fist on her"

Musa:"What kind of mother does this?"

Bayanda took the iPad and dragged me to the couch,I was scared for her so much that my body was shaking.

Me:"Tatomncinci"

Mali:"I'm sorry son..but we're dealing with someone who has nothing to lose here,it's not good I won't lie"

Sandile: "We're not giving up,right?"

Mali:"No,but I just don't know what to do right now"

He said with a sigh.

.

.

.

Sj barged in looking scared.

Qhawe:"And now?"

Sj:"It's bad man" he told him everything Musa told him.

Qhawe:"What is her Name again?"

Sj:"Naledi"

"What about Naledi?" That was Qhawe's father walking in.

Sj:"She kidnapped his daughter,now she's threatening the Zibula family for 5 Billion or she'll have Asa raped"

Him: "What?!"

Qhawe:"Dad,do you know anything about her,parents, cousin sisters?"

Him:"Son.."

Qhawe:"Please anything that can lead me to her and get Sapho safe"

Him:"Fine,I'll talk to your uncle then call you okay?"

Qhawe:"Thank you"

He said letting a sigh of relief,he was hoping that he would get the information on time.

Insert 50

.

When his father called it was around 18:00 and he was coming out of the shower.

Qhawe:"Dad?"

Him:"Come over to your uncle's house"

Qhawe:"I'm on my way"

He cut the call short and got dressed then rushed out. When he arrived he found his uncle's wife in the kitchen.

Qhawe:"Hello aunt"

Her:"Hey,how are you?"

Qhawe: "I'm okay unjani?"

Her:"Good thanks,your fathers are upstairs "

Qhawe:"Okay thank you"

He walked away leaving her wondering what they were up to this time around.

Qhawe: "Molweni"

Olo:"Sit down..what is it that I hear about you going after Naledi?"

Qhawe:"It is me going after Naledi"

The others laughed at his sarcasm.

Sanga:"Dad just give us the information tuu"



His son intervened as he saw that things could change in a second.

Olo:"Here"

He gave them a detailed information that he thought Qhawe was gonna need.

Qhawe:"Thank you"

Olo:"Sure..uh..by the way, does Melissa know that you're out here chasing after some girl"

He asked looking at Qhawe,Melissa was a girl Qhawe was seeing.

Qhawe:"This has absolutely nothing to do with her,whether she knows or not I don't care. I'm going to get Sapho and kill the person who kidnapped her"

He said boldly looking at his uncle. Well things between Melissa weren't the same anymore, she was some rich girl,spoilt and inconsiderate, she was also lazy and she lived off her parent's fortune, liked going to shop and taking trips.

Olo:"Oh well,whatever you do to her is none of my business "

Qhawe:"Very well then"

He got up and walked out,Sanga followed him.

Sanga:"So,when are we going?"

Qhawe: "To where?"

Sanga:"To rescue your future girlfriend?"

He smiled.

Qhawe:"As soon as I get the possible locations she might be.

Sanga:"Oh well,there are only three places they might be in..four ngalena yase Lesotho which I definitely doubt they are there "

Qhawe: "Great,get ready we're leaving right now"

As Sanga went upstairs he sat down and looked through the file then located those locations as they were already marked..it was going to be easy.

Sanga walked down about fifteen minutes later carrying his bulletproof vest, two guns behind his waist and on in hand.

Sanga: "We can go"

Her: "Where are you going?"

That was her mother walking in, she sighed as she saw her son's outfit.

Sanga: "See you later my love, he kissed her forehead and they left.

Qhawe: "Bye aunty"

He yelled as they rushed out of the door.

Her: "And now?"

She said looking at her husband and his brothers.

Olo: "We have to go babe"

Her: "oh well, you're gonna have to eat first"

Olo: "Bu.. "

J unior: "It's fine madam we will eat"

He said to shit her up, they all knew she was never going to let them leave.

.

The boys went to the first location and there was nothing there then they drove to the second one

where they found a Toyota yaris parked outside the old out.

Sanga:"Pass and park over there"

Sanga instructed Qhawe who did exactly that and they got out of the car and wore their bulletproof vests.

.

.

.

#Mihlali

I looked at Alu as she laughed playing with Gcina,what would become of her should she not come back? What were we going to tell her? Because we had lied to her again saying her mother went to work.

Bayanda: "Okay you two, bath time"

Gcina:"Can't we play a little more? Please"

Bayanda: "You said that an hour ago and right now it's your bedtime.. Come.."

Alu:"Chop chop "

She said clapping her tiny hands making us chuckle,it's what Bayanda always say.

He took both their hands and they left.

Mali:"Why the hell isn't she calling now?"

It was around 20:00 that woman said she'd call at 19:30.

Kevin:"She's playing games "

My father was quiet,he hasn't spoken the whole day he would just look at the person talking then the other.

Right then the phone rang.

Mali:"Ya?"

He put it on speaker.

Naledi:"Do you have my money?"

Mali: "Yes, we have it"

Naledi:"Good,I'll send you a location to where you will drop it off"

Mali: "And Silusapho?"

She sighed

Naledi: "I'll have to make sure that the money is there and bring her after"

Mali: "Ucingba ndimuncu na wena? Bring Asa on the location and we will make the exchange "

Naledi: "What..."

Mali: "Enough! We will make an exchange..R5 billion for my niece..it's that simple"

Naledi: "Fine!" She said "I'll see you in four hours"

She hung up.

Mali: "Ligqwirha eli"

He said clicking his tongue then got up as we heard a commotion outside. We all stood up and followed him.

Mali: "What are they doing here?"

He asked as six of them walked on the driveway as if they owned the place with security escorting them.

Dad:"What the hell are you doing here?"

He asked standing in front of them about 80 metres away from the house.

Myeni:"Awunabubele kanene Mzikayise, are you really going to make us stand here? Honestly?"

Dad:"Say your piece and get out of my property "

Myeni:"Okay,look we heard about your daughter so we are here to offer you our service "

Dad:"Thanks but we don't need your help"

Myeni:"oh well, we tried "

Me:"Wait!"

They all turned to look at me.

Dad:"Mihlali.. "

Me:"No! Don't tell me to keep quiet because this is all your fault! If you didn't treat Asa the way you treated her she wouldn't have gone to the hospital where she got kidnapped!! "

Enzo:"Mihlali No!"

Mihlali: "Sir,if you can help get my sister home,please in begging you,I'll pay you whatever money you want,please"

Cooper:"We don't want money son,your father knows exactly what we want we did come to him about a business proposal so this is us trying to smoothen the deal"

Me:"Dad.."

Damane: "And we will pay like any other company that needs your services Mzi"

Mr Myeni's phone rang as we looked at dad.

Myeni: "Son?..what?! Oryt just hang in there we are on our way"

Maqhubela:"And now?"

Myeni:"We have to go,Naledi has men pointing guns at my son"

They all turned and walked away.

Dad:"Wait! You know where she is?"

Mali:"This is not the time Mzi..but a chance to bring



As a home, Boys get the money!"

We went to get the money and rushed to the car then they left.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I was tied in a chair as Naledi slept as one of her guys called out her name.

Naledi: "What's going on?"

She asked him as she went out.

Him: "I found him at the gate"

Naledi: "Who are you?"

Him: "Ngiyaxolis a ma'am I didn't know there were people here"

Naledi: "Get out"

I wanted to scream for help but I was gagged so I was unable to do so. I heard footsteps from behind

me and the person cut the rope and removed the tape on my mouth.

Him:"Shh"

.

From outside

Him:"Ngiyaxolis a ngempela ma'am "

Naledi:"Fine get out"

Him:"Yebo"

.

Him:"Jump quickly"

I didn't need to be told twice and jump and he followed suit. He then scooped me up as I winced in pain. He then ran outside the yard and put me in the car which was a mile away from that house.

Me:"Where are you going?"

Him:"To get my brother, stay here I'll be back"

I was scared,I held his hand.

Him:"I promise you I'll be back,I'll lock the doors "

Not that it made me better I just nodded and he walked away.

.

.

Naledi:"Where the hell is she?!"

She screamed slapping Sanga with guys about 11 pointing guns at him. Qhawe sighed,if Sanga had his bulletproof vest on with a gun in him he'd have taken a chance and shot at those guys but when they planned he had to leave his guns behind and his vest. He had no choice but to call his fathers and sent them the location. About thirty minutes later five cars stopped in front of the yard and Olo angrily marched out of the car straight to Naledi.

Naledi:"O-olo"

He slapped her harshly across the face.

Olo:"Get up boy"

Naledi's boys automatically lowered their guns.

Olo:"She's yours Mali"

Mali: "Thank you, where's my niece"

Qhawe: "She's safe"

Mali: "You..inside"

The guys slowly walked in and his guys brought the bags with the money. They walked to the cars and the guys opened the bags in excitedly until the last one where there was a bomb and the house exploded.

Mali: "We are going to have so much fun together"

He said to Naledi as they sped off following each other.

Qhawe had Asa in his arms as Sanga drove off following the other cars.

Insert 51(short)

.

The elders stayed in their cars while Qhawe and Sanga drove inside the Zibula premises. Qhawe then opened the door and helped Asa out and pocked her up in a bridal style and walked inside the house with her. Her brothers and her boyfriend

jumped on their feet as soon as Qhawe walked inside the house carrying her,he then put her down and she fixed his black T-shirt that she was wearing,ever since Naledi was taking the photo she didn't bother getting her dressed she just tied her naked.

Asa:"Thank you"

She said lifting her eyes to the tall buffy man who stood before her then squinted her eyes trying to remember where she had seen him before.

Asa:"You're that guy from McDonald's right?"

He smiled broadly before chuckling and nodding at once

Asa:"Thank you so much for what you did"

Qhawe:"it's okay,I'm just glad you're okay,let me go now I'm sure your brothers are dying to hug and fuss over you"

Asa nodded and turned to her brothers and her boyfriend with a faint smile.

Asa:"Okay,thank you once again"

Qhawe:"Okay,now come here"

He opened his arms and Asa went in and they shared a tight intense hug then pulled back,Qhawe then cupped her face and brushed in a bit before planting a baby kiss on her forehead..Musa cleared his throat upon seeing that then Asa stepped back and went straight to him.

Musa:"Babe "

They hugged tightly and kissed a shortly and then Asa took turns in hugging her brothers.

Bayanda: "Thank you"

He said to Qhawe and Sang a.

Qhawe:"Anytime "

Bayanda: "Drink?"

Qhawe:"No,thank you. We should probably get going now"

Sanga:"Yes,before you kiss Sapho in the mouth now"

He mocked grabbing Qhawe's hand who stifled his

chuckle as they walked out bumping to Kevin and Mzi walking in.

.

.

.

#Mihlali

When dad walked in Asa was in Musa's arms.

Dad:"Zungu"

Musa:"Yebo baba"

He freed Asa who went to hug dad and uncle Kevin.

Dad:"This is a friend of mine, you uncle, Kevin this is my daughter"

Asa:"Hello"

Kevin:"Hi, pity we meet under these circumstances "

She smiled faintly and looked down.

Asa: "I..uh..I need to rest"

Me:"Come let me run you a bath"

I took her hand and we walked upstairs.

Me:"How are you feeling?"

I asked as we get inside her bedroom heading straight to her bathroom.

Asa:"I don't know..nothing"

Me:"Huh?"

I looked at her a bit shocked.

Asa:"I'm not feeling anything. I'm just numb "

Me: "Asa.."

Asa:"It's the truth,I don't feel anything"

I sighed and allowed her to get in the water.

Me:"I'll make you some food so long"

She just nodded and leaned her head back closing her eyes. She was worrying me now,how can she not feel anything after what she just went through.

Musa:"Is she okay?"

I shrugged

Me:"I don't know man"



Dad:"You can go check on her"

Musa:"Ngiyabonga baba"

He then went up as I went to the kitchen.

.

.

.

#Musa

I walked inside the bathroom and found her just sitting in the water staring into space.

Me:"Hey"

She faked a smile.

Asa:"Hi"

Me:"Are you good?"

Asa:"Yeah..I'm fine"

She said still with a fake smile,I'm saying so because I have seen her genuine smile and the one she was giving me now was not it. Not that I'm surprised though because no one can smile after

going through what she went through.

Me:"Come on,get out. You'll catch cold "

I said grabbing a towel and helped her up before wrapping it on her body and picked her up.

Asa:"Ndicela undithambise"

She said giggling as I finished drying her up,I smiled and nodded and lotioned her and put her on her pyjamas and got in bed with her.

Asa:"Thank you"

Me:"J ust doing my job"

She smiled faintly and got closer to me,cuddling herself on my shoulder.

Mihlali: "Awucingi ulale ungatyanga kalok"

He said walking with a tray full of different food.

Asa:"But.."

Mihlali: "No,no you need to eat"

We both sat up and she started eating and forcefully fed us saying she won't eat alone.

.

The following morning I went to my place and found Sandile eating.

Me: "Why don't you sell your house and come stay here"

Sandile: "Wh..that's actually a good idea"

Me: "Not a chance! I'm being sarcastic idiot! Remove your feet on my table"

Sandile: "Oh come on I'm tired, I had a long night"

Me: "Then go to bed"

Sandile: "Okay, out with it, who pissed you off?"

Me: "It's that fool..Qhawe. Tsk"

Sandile: "Huh? What did he do?"

I clicked my tongue and opened a fridge grabbing a bottle of water, I was very pissed off by what he did yesterday, disrespecting me like that.

Me: "Argha"

Sandile: "Yini? Wenzeni?"

I narrated what he did and he just widened his eyes.

Me: "Manje uzongihlalela amehlo ungasho lutho?"

Sandile: "Cha..eish mfethu, this is hard. If he's really after your girl you're in it for a bigger competition"

Me: "Tsk, awusizi ngalutho"

I left him there, this was really frustrating because I knew who Qhawe was and to be honest he was kind of intimidating me but I was not going to give up on my girl if he was really into her..however I trusted Asa..but I was scared that she would maybe go to him since I did what I did with those girls not so long ago.

Me: "Dammit!!"

I groaned throwing the bottle on the wall frustratedly.

Insert 52

.

They walked inside the warehouse with Mali dragging Naledi by her hair and threw her next to

her tied accomplice.

Tyson: "Mali please man,you've already burnt down my house and cars.. Everything I had"

He begged as he saw Mali removing bulletproof vest.

Mali:"Now,I'm going to kill you..both of you"

Tyson:"OK,at least release my children then"

He said looking at both his crying daughter and niece.

Mali:"No"

He said coldly wearing his gloves then went to his cage and opened it. The girls screamed as he appeared holding a huge black mamba.

Mali:"QUIET!!"

They instantly closed their mouth with tears in their eyes and muffled sobs.

Tyson:"Mali, please man!"

He begged unable to move as he was going to Sesethu with a snake.

Mali:"Don't worry he won't be brutal..he's a gentleman "

Him:"Boss,let us have them"

He begged as he saw Mali's intentions.

Mali:"No,I want them to have s miserable life knowing that they've been fucked by a snake..besides I want them traumatized just like my niece would have been if we didn't get there on time "

He said staring at the guy right in the face.

Tyson:"What are you talking about?"

Mali:"This bitch sent us a picture of my niece naked exposed to men and threatened to have her raped!"

He said pointing at Naledi as the snake was wrapping itself around him..playing with him.

Tyson: "Th..that has nothing to do with me.. I never hurt her,you can ask her.."

Mali:"YOU'RE THE ONE WHO STARTED THIS NONSENSE IN THE FIRST PLACE!!!"

He roared and the mamba hissed, felling his anger.

Mali: "Undress them.." He instructed his guys "You're about to have a good time big man..it's been a while huh?"

He spoke to the mamba removing it from his shoulders.

Sesethu: "Please"

She begged sobbing as Mali put the snake down close to her exposed private part.

.

.

.

#Musa

After a cold shower I went down for lunch, I had taken a nap when I arrived to avoid resorting to alcohol.

Me: "Hey"

Minnie: "Hawu, kanti usaphila?"

Me:"Oh come on,I've been gone for what? Two days?  
Besides I came to shower and eat here at home"

Minnie: "Whatever you say brother..so Christmas is  
in four days,what are we going to do?"

Me:"I don't know..maybe the usual "

She sighed

Minnie: "I thought you'll be happy now that skwiza  
is back"

Me:"I am..but there's something else now but don't  
worry I'll take care of it"

Minnie: "Okay"

Just as we had our lunch the door opened and  
Sandile walked in with two bags then went out and  
returned with two more.

Me:"Woah,what is that?"

Sandile: "My bags,you know I thought about your  
offer and why not..but I won't sell my house and it's  
not like I'm moving in permanently, just a few  
clothes here"



He spoke sitting down and dishing out for himself.

Me: "A few clothes you say?"

Sandile: "Yes"

Minnie giggled I just sighed and continued eating. I was not against him moving in, it was actually not gonna be that bad I could use having someone else in the house other than Minnie, plus I had a chance of getting to know him as a brother now, not as a friend.

Minnie: "Welcome home then"

He smiled

Sandile: "Thank you"

After having lunch with my siblings I left to see Asa. Upon my arrival I spotted Qhawe's car and he got off the car just as I was doing that as well. He had a bunch of flowers in hand.

Me: "What are you doing here?"

Qhawe: "I came to see Sapho, is that a problem?"

I chuckled, he was really on a mission but I wasn't

about to let him win. At least not by a long shot.

Me:"Yes there is actually"

Qhawe:"Oh do enlighten me,in what way?"

Me:"Uh..for starters your gangster enemies mhm? I mean they could easily think that you have something with my girlfriend and target her..how about that?"

He stared at me coldly freaking me out a bit..there was just something about his big eyes and his stares that was intimidating.

Qhawe:"Oh well I'm not going anywhere,I'm going to see the lady and she will decide if she doesn't want to see me and besides I can protect her unlike you..you know I can teach you a thing or two about being a man not the whining pussy you are,that can't protect his woman "

He said that then stared at me before walking to the gate,the security guys let him in. I sighed frustratedly and turned to go back to my car.

Him:"Mr Zungu are you not coming in?"

Me:"Uhm.. I think I'll be back later"

Him: "No,come in I think Ms Zibula is expecting you,come in"

That was one of the guards at the gate,I sighed I went in.

Me:"Thank you"

Him:"of course.. I'd like to have a word with you when you come back"

Me:"Oh okay "

I walked behind Qhawe at the long driveway up to the house.

Asa was coming down the stairs when I walked in and obviously Qhawe was already inside.

Asa:"Babe? "

She walked further down and came to hug me then pecked my lips.

Asa:"Are you okay?"

Me:"I should be the one asking you that babe "

She smiled faintly and turned to Qhawe.

Asa:"Hi"

He smiled.

Qhawe: "Hey,I brought you these"

She walked towards him and took the flowers with a smile and sniffed them.

Asa:"They're beautiful. Thank you"

I stood there like a fool who didn't bring anything for his girlfriend while Qhawe was making my girlfriend smile.

Qhawe:"It's my pleasure.. I just came to check up on you"

Asa:"That's so sweet of you,thank you..can I get you something to drink?"

Qhawe: "A glass of juice will do"

He answered as I took a seat not knowing what to do. He then returned with three glasses two of grape juice and one of orange.

Asa:"Your grape juice babe"

Me:"Thank you"

He handed Qhawe the orange juice and then came to sit next to me with her juice as well.

Asa:"Upright babe?"

Me:"Yeah,ngiright standwa sami"

She then gave me that 'I don't believe you' look but nodded and did the unexpected and kissed me.

Asa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

Asa:"I know..so Qhawe,anyone special in your life"

Qhawe:"Uhm..no,not yet but there's someone I like and would like to have a thing with her"

Asa:"Oh well she'd be very lucky,like I am with Musa"

I smiled as she locked her hand on mine.

.

.

.

Tyson:"Don't do this,please"

He begged as Mali had an axe in hand approaching him,the black mamba was back on it's cage.

Mali:"Don't beg me,it's useless"

He said and harshly hit him on his thigh with an axe.

Mali:"Boys,have your lunch with this one,feel what you were going to make your own daughter feel and..oh kill her brutally when you're done"

Him:"No problem"

Naledi could only cry as they roughly grabbed her.

Meanwhile Mali kept hitting Tyson then stopped.

Mali:"Now I'll leave here to bleed to death with your kids watching until you take your last breath"

He said wiping the blood that was on his face then walked out with Sesethu and Simthandile crying for him to release them.

Insert 53 (short)

.

It was the day before Christmas, Mzikayise Zibula stood at the balcony with a glass of scotch in hand and watched Junior Damane walked towards his after he got off the car.

Mzi: "It's a day before Christmas Damane, what are you doing here..don't you have a home?"

Junior: "Eshee"

He said mumbling and got inside the house and the helper escorted him to where Mzikayise was.

Junior: "I'll have what he's having thank you"

The helper just smiled and nodded as she walked away, she then returned with the tray and the whiskey with ice and one glass.

Mzi: "What do you want Damane?"

Junior: "Awuse bitter nje, funeks ukhe udzedze bhuti so that you can loosen up a bit"

Mzi choked on his drink then turned and looked at him.

Mzi: "You know I really thought Olo was the fool among y'all but I guess I was wrong"

J unior chuckled and went to stand next to him and they took sips on their drinks and there was silence for a few moments.

J unior:"I do apologize for coming to you right now but I brought the contract and our plans "

Mzi:"Yes,thank you..you can go now "

J unior: "I'll have a few more glasses then think of going..how is your daughter?"

Mzi let out a sigh and kept quiet for a bit,the truth is that he didn't know how his daughter was because he hardly saw her as she kept herself locked in her bedroom or would spend time playing with the kids.

Mzi:"I don't know"

J unior: "What do you mean?"

Mzi:"She's not herself i guess,I hardly see her"

J unior: "Well have you tried talking to her?"

Mzi:"Yes,we all did,she just doesn't want to talk or be around us and sometimes she just pretends to be okay,talk and laugh then suddenly she keeps quiet "



He sighed and downed his drink.

J unior: "to me it seems like she needs therapy"

He downed his drink and pit the glass down.

J unior: "Can I see her?"

Mzi:"You? I mean why? She doesn't know you"

J unior: "You said it..she doesn't know me,now come and stop getting drunk..this won't solve anything"

He sighed and led the way to Asa's room and they knocked.

Asa:"Who is it?"

J unior: "It's Mr Damane,I'd like to talk to you"

There was silence for a while and they heard the keys unlocking the door and she opened the door.

Asa;"Good morning"

J unior:"It's actually afternoon,oops ugqibele kuyi morning sweetheart? " Asa looked away "Can I come in?"

Asa:"Im actually bus..."

J unior:"I'll take that as a yes,you can go now ugly  
dad we will be fine"

He said shutting the door on Mzi's face and went to  
dressing table and took the remote and opened the  
blinds, he then went to sit on the couch which was  
at the corner of the room the pat a space next to  
him,Asa sighed a bit annoyed and went to sit next  
to him.

J unior:"How are you?"

Asa:"I'm good thanks,how are you?"

J unior: "I'm good thanks...how are you?"

She quizzically looked at him.

Asa:"I just told you"

J unior: "I know,now tell me how are you..really?"

She attempted to stand up but he quickly grabbed  
her arm and sat her down.

Asa:"I don't want to talk "

She said firmly,however she could feel her  
heartbeat starting to raise and the walls of her chest

slowly starting to close..she shook her head and exhaled loudly,she didn't want to feel like that..because now she would cry something she was tired of doing.

Asa:"Sir,let me go"

J unior: "Why?"

Asa:"I want to stand up,I don't want to talk!"

J unior: "Why? Why is that?"

Asa:"Because I'm tired of talking okay?! Talking won't help me!"

She snapped and her lips trembled as fresh tears escaped her eyes.

Asa:"I don't want to talk! "

He let go of her arm.

J unior: "But talking helps sometimes"

Asa:"No it doesn't! I can never be helped! "

He stood up and walked to her.

J unior: "You don't know that"

Asa:"I do! I have never done any wrong to anyone!  
My mistake was to be born, because even the  
woman who gave birth to me hates me..she hates  
me because I was conceived! Why is that? Am I at  
fault? Did I ask to be born? Why can't I just be happy?  
"

She tried holding back her tears but she couldn't  
she let them fall as she stood next to the scary man  
before her.

J unior:"It's not your fault?"

Asa:"Then why does she hate me this much?"

The pain that came with the question couldn't be  
missed,he just pulled her to his chest. She tried  
fighting him but it was useless because he was too  
strong.

J unior: "It's going to be okay"

She choked on her tears then started sobbing.

Asa:"It hurts "

J unior:"I know"

He said as they sank on the floor and he allowed

her to cry just rubbing her back as she cried for her mother,the abuse and beating he got from Ludwe,she cried because she was suddenly lost,she was in a dark place that she didn't know how to get out of.

.

.

.

#Musa

I walked inside the house right after I parked my car in the driveway.

Mat:"And what do you know, he finally graces us with his presence"

That was Bab'Mat ..Sj's father,just as he said that his wife appeared.

Her:"Wow,my eyes are deceiving me"

I chuckled.

Me:"Ma,come on..I do visit"

Her: "Hayi! Visit? Wena? Where?"

I chuckled and went to hug her.

Me:"Well maybe not lately and I'm sorry about that "

Her:"I'll forgive you,if you and your sister join us for Christmas "

Me:"Ma..."

Her:"You come for Christmas lunch I forgive you,you don't come I don't forgive you..it's that simple "

She said tapping my shoulder and her husband laughed at me.

Me:"Was that an ultimatum? "

Mat:"Yep,come this side"

We went to the backyard.

Mat:"So..."

Me:"Hawu!

Mat:"Hayi don't try to act innocent, ngiyakwazi phela wena"

I sighed.

Me:"Eish baba ngingenkinga la.. " I narrated the story and state of my relationship with Asa up until to the last part..Qhawe part.

Mat:"Phew..son I'm not gonna lie to you,usenkingeni ngoba loya mfana ustubborn just like his father and when he wants something he fights for it..however in this case I think you have an upper hand,the girl's heart "

Me:"Oh?"

Mat:"Yes and now you just need to play your cards right and she will be yours forever but..I need you to listen to me Musa futhi ungizwe..uyindoda eqotho,a man with respect and integrity and I don't want you to lose that,uQhawe will come at you hard and he might play dirty.."

Her:"uQhawe wenzeni?"

Mat:"Oh God"

Her:"I want the truth"

Mat:"He is after his girlfriend now he wants my advice"

Me:"Ma,I know he's your nephew but I don't want to lose my girlfriend,ngiyamthanda"

She smiled.

Her:"Then you don't need any advice,all you need is to express your love and show it to her..that's all"

Mat:"Standwa.."

Her:"No,I know what I'm talking about because I'm a woman.when a woman loves you,all she needs is love, loyalty and attention and trust..look you won't go wrong ke apho"

Me:"Ohkay "

Her:"Good,now there's a little thing we need to work on..well two things,your wardrobe and your confidence "

Me:"Ma?"

Her:"You heard me,look I know you have confidence but yeyase boardroom leyo but when you are competing with my nephew you need yourself confidence mntanam and I promise you..you will be fine"



Me:"Wow..but you insulted my clothes "

We laughed

Her:"Well..sorry" she stood up "oh and Musa,believe in your love"

She then walked away.

Mat:"She knows what she's talking about"

I nodded, maybe I was too scared and intimidated by Qhawe that I started doubting that my relationship was real and would last and pass this Qhawe stage.

Insert 54

.

He allowed her to cry until she finally calmed down then took out his handkerchief and wiped her face. They both stood up and went to sit down on the couch and then Asandiswa started telling him her story ever since her parent( the J ones ) died until she moved to J o'burg.

Asa:"He then followed me here and beat me close to death..well i lost my child, a child I didn't know

existed until I was told he was gone"

She spoke pained,allowing tears to fall freely.

Him: "I'm sorry,I'm so sorry you had to go through that"

She nodded sniffing.

Asa:"I just want to be happy,can't I have that?  
Happiness "

Him:"You will be..but not with the pain you're carrying,you need to see a professional that will help you through this"

She shook her head wiping her tears.

Asa:"I have tried that and it didn't help,they don't understand "

He sighed

Him:"OK,what if I get you someone who has been through the similar situation? Would that help?"

She shrugged and nodded at the same time and Junior smiled at her before he got up.

Junior:"I'll talk to her then call your father if she

agrees okay?"

Asa: "OK" he walked towards the door "Thank you"

He turned and gave her a side smile then opened the door.

Junior: "It's okay..oh please do bath and open the windows please"

He said mockingly, Asa laughed and went to open the sliding door and windows, her brothers walked in while she was doing that.

Bayanda: "Hey"

She turned and found them standing in the middle of the room.

Asa: "Hi guys"

She went to hug them.

Mihlali: "You look a bit better"

He said as she hugged him.

Asa: "I feel a bit better"

She answered after hugging Enzo.

Mihlali: "Oh?"

Asa: "Yeah, that man..he made me open up to him, it wasn't easy though because I had to re-live everything"

Mihlali: "You don't have to explain, we are just happy you're feeling better, hopefully you can have dinner with us namhlanje"

Asa: "Of course, let me take a bath and I will see you shortly"

They nodded, Bayanda went to call one of the helpers to go tied up his sister's bedroom.

.

.

Her phone rang unanswered but he didn't give up, he called her again.

Her: "Hello?"

Him: "Hey, how are you?"

Her: "Ngiyaphila wen'unjan?"

Him: "I'm okay, I uhm..I need your help..well a friend

of mine does,can we meet up tomorrow so that I can brief you?"

Her:"Ohkay"

Him:"Relax,it's not something creepy or dangerous "

Her:"That's better,I guess I'll see you tomorrow "

They said their goodbyes and cut the call.

.

.

.

#Musa

It was around 21:30 when my phone rang,I was already in bed.

Me:"Babe"

Asa:"Hey..uhm can you come over?"

Me:"Hey,what's wrong?"

I asked getting up, I could tell from the tone of her voice that she was crying or was in the verge of crying.

Asa:"I need you"

Me:"I'm on my way babe "

I took my car keys and literally ran downstairs to the garage and got in the car and drove off. The drive to her house was shorter than usual due to the speed I was driving in. I called her once I was outside.

Asa;"Hello? "

Me:"I'm outside"

She hung up,I saw her as she approached the gate,I got out of the car and waited for her. As soon as she stepped out of the gate she ran towards me and threw herself at me,I caught her and held her tight.

Me:"Babe"

Asa:"Let's go"

We broke the hug and got inside and drove to my house in silence.

Me:"I'll make you a camomile tea"

She nodded and headed upstairs. I made myself a

cup of coffee then made her a camomile then went upstairs.

Asa:"Thank you "

I nodded and sat next to her and we had our tea-coffee moment in silence then she took the cups to the kitchen and came back and got in bed.

Asa;"Please,hold me"

I opened my arms and allowed her to settle on my chest.

Asa:"I love you,you're the first person in a while who has showed me nothing but unconditional love and I appreciate you for that"

Me:"I love you too babe..you deserve to be loved standwa Sam you're an amazing person babe"

She kept quiet,I felt a hot liquid dropping on my chest.

Asa:"Why can't she love me though? Why can't my mother love me?"

She asked crying,it was only then that I realised the damage the woman has caused to her. I slowly got

up with her so we both sat up.

Me:"Look I can't answer for her kodwa into engingakts hela yona ukuthi,there are people who do horrible things to others because they can and others want to shift blame OE don't want to take responsibility for their actions and unfortunately your mother happens to be one of those people. It's sad that you get to suffer at the hands of the person who should be comforting and protecting you from the world.. However that does not mean there aren't people who love you,appreciate you okay? I love you, your fathers and your brothers love you..you don't need her,do you hear me? For all we know if she was in your life things could have been worse"

Asa:"I'm tired of being hurt Musa"

Me:"Let her go..free her and let the people that matter in your heart, okay?"

She nodded and placed her head on my shoulder.

The following morning I woke up first and just admired her,she was really beautiful even with her dark circles around her eyes.



Asa:"You're staring Zungu"

I smiled and pecked her lips.

Me:"Sawubona standwa sami"

Asa:"Hey"

Me:"Slept well?"

Asa:"Yep,I gotta go home now before my father calls "

Me:"Of course,let's make breakfast then take you home,merry Christmas by the way "

She smiled and kissed me.

Asa:"Let me call Mihlali "

I nodded and got off the bed and went to take a shower.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

Musa took me home after we had breakfast,when I

got home everyone was busy in the kitchen.

Me:"Hi"

Mihlali: "Come help,we are having guests for lunch so..yeah"

He grabbed my arm and drag me inside.

Me:"What are we making?"

Mihlali: "I don't know,tamnci is the one giving instructions"

I nodded and helped where I could.

.

Later on the guests arrived including uncle Kevin's wife and children.

Mzi:"Welcome to our home everyone.. It's good to have you here..Dr Gibbs o..Mr Gidbon"

They nodded

Dr Gibson:"Thank you for inviting us"

Dad smiled.

After having lunch Dr Gibson came towards me.

Her:"Can we take a walk?"

Me:"Oh" we walked to the backyard in silence.

Her:"Mr Damane called me"

Me:"Oh..okay"

As she was about to talk we heard a loud hissing sound and we both turned and a big and long black snake was behind us.

Her:"Oh shit!" She said as the snake came towards us,she grabbed my arm and we ran to the basketball court.

Me:"It's following us"

I was trembling, the snake was scary and too big..

Her:"Oh God! Bulelani?!!!" She yelled,she then lifted her dress up and took out a gun and pointed at the snake and fired at it.

"What's going on?" Dad asked as they all ran towards us.

Mali: "Holy Fuck!! What the hell? You killed it?!"

Her:"Yes! What was I supposed to do?!"

Mali:"I'm sorry"

He said and looked at the snake.

Mali:"You can go,I'll take care of it"

Dad took my hand as Mr Gibson held his wife's hand.

Dad:"Are you okay?"

I nodded as we went to the house.

.

Ndibroke guys and in a data,ismo somnotho  
simaxongo kum

Insert 55

.

Mali started vomiting blood as the others headed to the house,fortunately for him Enzo saw him and went back to him.

Enzo:"Tatomncinci!"

Mali:"C-all Sa-nd-ile"

He managed to say as the colour of the blood

changed to black and he started trembling, upon seeing this Enzo searched him and took out his phone and called Sandile and informed him about what was happening.

Mali: "Go wait for him at the gate..go"

He said struggling to talk properly and Enzo listened even though he was reluctant at first. As soon as Sandile arrived Enzo showed him where Mali was.

Sandile: "I'll take it from here, you can go"

Enzo: "But.."

Sandile: "Please, for your sake just go"

Enzo huffed and looked at his uncle then left.

Sandile: "What was he doing here?"

He asked looking at the dead snake and lifted Mali up who seemed to be getting weak as seconds passed.

Mali: "Call her"

He instructed.

Sandile: "As soon as we get to the car I will, right"

now we have to go,your family can't see you like this"

He said as his skin started changing and becoming very dry..suddenly he started nose bleeding.

Sandile:"Dammit!" He lifted him up "Oh shit!!!"

He cursed as he was heavy but he managed to take a few steps and rested then went on it again until they got to his car.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

Two Days later

I was in my room getting ready to go meet up with Doctor Gibson,she had called me yesterday and requested that we meet today. We didn't talk the other day because of the snake drama so she took my number.

Olivia:"Hey"

She said getting inside my room,she is uncle Kevin's daughter, she is a bit younger than me .

Me:"Hi"

Olivia:"Are you going somewhere?"

Me:"Yes,I'm meeting Dr Gibson in an hour,did you need something?"

Olivia: "Yes, a friend to show me around the place"

I chuckled as I fixed my jacket.

Me:"Then you came to the wrong door,I have absolutely no clue about this place "

Olivia: "What do you mean?"

Me:"Exactly that,I have been here for months but I haven't really been out there and explored the place and beauty of J o'burg "

Olivia: "Then we should go out together.. Later of course"

Me:"I'll think about it,I have to go now"

Olivia: "Alright"

I took my handbag and phone then we both walked out.

Dad:"Ready?"

Me:"Yes "

He was driving me to Mrs Gibson's house. We got in the car and drove off conversing here and there.

Dad:"I'll fetch you later "

Me:"Okay, bye dad"

Dad:"Bye baby"

I got out of the car and went to the gate.

Him:"Asandiswa Zibula?"

Me:"Yes "

He opened the gate then searched my bag and escorted me to the house.

Her: "Right on time,hey"

She was wearing a loose tank top and sweatpants with slippers.

Me:"Hi ma"



She opened her arms for a hug and I gladly hugged her,she held me for a while then let go as I started feeling comfortable in her comforting arms.

Her:"How are you?"

Me:"I'm good thanks,how are you?"

Her:"I'm fine, juice?"

Me:"Grape Juice if you have one ma"

She smiled and went to the fridge and got a Krusher then took two glasses.

Her: "Let's go"

I followed her upstairs to the bedroom,to the closet..she pressed the wall and they moved sideways then she punched in the code on the screen and we walked inside.

Me:"You have a room in your room?"

She chuckled and sat on the fluffy black and white floor rug and I joined her.

Her:"This is where my husband told me to come hide at when my ex broke inside the house"

Me:"Why did he break in?"

Her:"He wanted me back..forcefully after a while of our break up. I dumped him because he sacrificed our unborn child to his family healer"

I gasped in shock.

Me:"But that's insane"

Her:"I think I was nine if not six when I last saw my mother. She left me with my grandmother who raised me until the age of seventeen when she passed on,she left everything on my name but my aunts and uncles framed me saying I poisoned her then took the inheritance,I..uh I got arrested for murders but fortunately my neighbor was on my side so she called his son who hired a lawyer and got me out then took me with him to J o'burg. I then started to work as a domestic worker then fell in love with my boss who by the way had a mean girlfriend. He broke up with me then we started our relationship... Later I met his friends which one of them happened to be my brother then met my father later on. To cut the story short,the mean

girlfriend was my sister and my mother was married to her father and I happened to be a mistake she conceived with my father.. She didn't want me"

She said that looking at me,I swallowed feeling her pain and mine as well.

Me:"What did you do?"

Her:"Nothing,you know she hated me to an extent that she helped her other daughter to try and get rid of me,it was painful I'm not gonna lie..having my mother despise me the way she did,it was horrible "

I lifted my left hand and wiped my tears.

Me:"How did you overcome the pain?"

Her:"By accepting that I was not part of her life,yes she might have given birth to me but she was not my mother but my carrier"

Me:"I want to do that but.."

Her:"Mourn for her first,even if she's alive mourn for her and let her go then you're gonna be free..look baby a mother is not necessary the one who gave

birth to you,a mother is the one that cares,protects and nurtures you..is Naledi that person? "

I shook my head.

Me:"No"

Her:"Your mother is out there or maybe at your house..your helper can be your mother too. Mothers love,they don't hate..do you hear me"

Me:"Yes ma"

Her:"Look,after mourning my mother who was alive at the time I realised that I didn't need her,I had my fathers,brothers,sisters and friends who did everything for me,who were there for me. Protected and loved me even with my flaws and I am very sure that you will realise that too once you let go of that demon"

I giggled and wiped my tears.

Me:"Maybe it is time that I started appreciating the people who are present in my life"

Her:"Yes baby girl,look I understand that maybe you have longed for a mother's love but I think you're

looking at the wrong place"

I sighed, she was making sense.

Me: "L..uh, I also lost a child recently..at the hands of my abusive ex boyfriend "

Her: "Oh baby, I'm so sorry"

I sighed and cleared my throat preventing myself from crying.

Her: "Don't hold back"

Me: "The painful thing is that I didn't even know I was pregnant.. Maybe if I knew I'd have protected him, I couldn't protect my baby"

She shifted from where she was sitting and sat next to me and hugged me.

Her: "I'm so sorry baby"

She allowed me to cry for a while until I was calm.

Her: "It wasn't your fault, you know that right? "

Me: "Yes, I know ma"

Her: "That's a good start baby girl..look I'm not a

therapist but I think you're starting to heal, little by little and now I'm gonna give you a few days to be with your family and friend then I'll call you again for another meet-up"

Me: "Alright ma, thank you..it's so easy to talk to you"

Her: "Well we do have a lot in common, what are you doing during the holidays"

She asked as we stood up.

Me: "I'll just spend them with my family and my boyfriend "

Her: "And friends? "

I shook my head as we headed out of the secret room.

Me: "I don't have friends "

Her: "Haibo, why?"

Me: "The one I had kidnapped my child and tortured her just because I'm in a relations with Musa"

Her: "Well you need to change that, try to hang around people a bit maybe you'll find a friend..

Remember not everyone is cruel out there, there are some good people "

Me:"I'll remember that ma..thank you for doing this ma"

Her: "It's only a pleasure baby..you should call your father"

Me:"Okay" I took out my phone and called dad.

Dad:"MaZibula?"

Me:"Hi dad,are you busy?"

Dad: "A little bit,everything okay?"

Me:"No,I just need a ride"

He chuckled

Dad:"I'll come fetch you just now,okay?"

Me:"Okay"

I hung up and put the glass on the sink.

Her:"And? "

Me:"He's on his way"

Her:"Alright,how is your relationship with him?"

Me:"It's a bit rocky now,he's angry that I went back to Musa after he cheated"

Her:"Oh well he's just being a parent,protecting you..  
I'm sure he will come around"

Me:"I hope so"

Her:"Believe me he will..I'm sure he's better than my father,do you know that he attacked my husband when he saw us kissing?"

We both laughed.

Me:"But why?"

Her:"He didn't like him for me,that's why"

I giggled.

Me:"It must have been hard for you"

Her:"Lutho kanti,I'd jump fences ngiyobona umuntu wami Mina then deal with the consequences later"

I giggled as she smiled. My phone rang

Me:"Dad?"

Dad:"I'm outside"



Me:"Okay" I looked at Mrs Gibson "He's outside"

Her:"Okay baby,I will call you..and please do call if you need to talk"

I nodded as we shared a hug and I left feeling lighter. Suddenly there was how again in my life.

Dad:"You look better"

I smiled

Me:"I feel better"

.

.

.

Mali:"Uthini na wena na?"

He asked the woman before him.

Her:"He wanted your niece,he had already fed from her mother's blood and as you know your niece has that woman's blood too and so is her daughter "

Mali;"Fuck!" He cursed realising that his guys must have killed Naledi inside the warehouse where he

kept the snake.

Her: "Kodwa it's a good thing that you didn't have to kill it yourself because you'd have lost your power..it's power"

Mali:"I don't need the snake's power"

Her:"No,but.."

Mali:"Then how do I take out and abandon everything that connects me to it?"

Her:"You know how"

He said staring at him,he sighed and nodded.

Mali:"Let me spend the holidays with my family them I'll get back you you, okay? "

Her:"Okay.. Bye"

They walked out, she smiled evilly as she developed other thoughts and plans about Mali.

Insert 56

.

#Asandiswa

When we got home,Bayanda was with the kids.

Me:"Hey"

Bayanda:"Hey sis,how did it go?"

Me:"Not bad,it was easy talking to her you know..because she knows and has walked down this road before"

Bayanda:"That's better,we are going out later..wanna come?"

I nodded remembering what Dr Gibson said.

Me:"Yes,I'd love to"

Bayanda:"Perfect,bath time you two..come let's go"

Alu:"But we already bathed njena malume"

Gcina:"Yes,why are we going to bath again?"

They both asked at the same time.

Bayanda:"Because you are dirty..come on let's go"

Alu:"Ha.a ngekhe!"

She said giggling and broke free from her uncle's hand and ran away,Gcina did the same..Bayanda

just stood there and looked at them as they ran to opposite direction.

Dad:"Let them be,ill bath them xa siyolala"

He said laughing.

Bayanda:"You can come back you two!"

Alu:"You won't bath us?"

Me:"Hayini!"

I said as we all laughed.

Bayanda:"No i won't!"

They both walked in smiling naughtily. Dad smiled as they walked towards him.

Dad:"My beautiful grandchildren"

Gcina:"Tamkhulu,don't let dad bath us"

Dad nodded as he laughed silently,this was serious.

Dad:"Okay,you can go play"

They ran away holding hands.

Me:"What time are we leaving?"

Bayanda:"I think at 19:00"

Me:"Okay,is it okay if i invite Musa?"

Bayanda:"Already done"

Me:"Right,where's Olivia?"

"Here" she said walking down the stairs wearing leggings and a loose top.

Me:"I think I'll need your help in choosing an outfit for tonight"

Olivia:"Don't you worry,i'll help you but right now,i do need something to eat"

Me:"Me too,let's go make something to eat"

I said standing up.

Dad:"MaNdaba has already done that,i'll just ask her to bring your food outside"

Me:"Oh,thank you dad" I looked at Olivia "we can go outside"

We walked outside to the table and sat down.

Olivia:"So..you and Musa?"

Me:"You know?"

Olivia:"Who does 'nt? I mean the guy went to national Tv"

I smiled remembering the day,it was also the day my father and I stopped talking.

Me:"Yeah well,we are together,he's a really good guy"

Olivia:"You love him don't you?"

I nodded smiling.

Me:"Yes,so much"

MaNdaba walked to the table and put the food down and walked away,she was the only one around. She had returned yesterday saying she couldn't stay at home and do nothing.

Me:"Thank you Ma"

She nodded and walked away.

Me:"So,do you have an important man in your life?"

Olivia:"Yes,my father"

We both giggled

Me:"No i mean..romantically"

Olivia:"Yes..well,i mean no. There's someone I'm interested in but he just won't notice me"

Me:"Oh I'm sorry..you know my friend back in East London used to say there's nothing wrong when a lady makes the first move"

She looked at me for a while as she took the fork to her mouth.

Olivia:"You know..she could be right I mean it won't trying"

I widened my eyes as i realised that she was considering what i just said..but maybe this guy was interested too.

Me:"So is someone from Durban?"

She shook her head smiling.

Olivia:"It's your brother..Mihlsali"

I choked on my drink as i widened my eyes.

Me:"What?"

Olivia:"Please don't judge me"

I coughed and took a sip from my juice.

Me:"I..uh..no I'm not,i just..I'm shocked"

And I really was,i didn't expect what she just told me.

Olivia:"I have been interested in him for a while"

Me:"Oh..uhm okay,so what are you going to do?"

She smiled

Olivia:"I'll tell him tonight..speaking of tonight,let's go choose clothes for tonight"

She stood up,i collected the dishes.

Olivia:"What are you doing?"

Me:"Collecting the dishes,I will be.."

Olivia:"Isn't that the helper's job to.."

Mihla appeared out of nowhere and helped me with the dishes.

Olivia:"Mihlali..hi"

She greeted nervously



Mihlali:"Hi Olivia..you can take the glasses"

I took the glasses and a jug of juice then followed him to the house.

.

It was around 19:30 when we left home,Olivia and I were riding with Mihlali,Enzo with Bayanda.

Me:"Where are we going?"

Mihlali:"There's someone we are going to pick up st fourways"

Me:"Okay"

We drove in silence,Olivia was awfully quiet. Mihlali made a call as we stopped in front of some house,he then got out of the house. Minutes later the gate opened and a young lady walked out carrying what looked like a weekend bag and a purse.

Me:"Oh God"

I said silently as they hugged and kissed then came towards the car,he opened the back passenger door for her as I was occupying the front passenger seat.

Her:"Hi"

Me:"Hey"

Olivia:"Hello"

Mihlali got inside the car after putting her bag in the trunk and switched on the light.

Mihlali:"Babe,this is my sister Asandiswa and next to you is Olivia a family friend..she's practically my little sister too,girls this is Sibulele Natasha Ntabeni my girlfriend"

Me:"It's a pleasure to meet you Natasha"

Natasha:"Likewise Asa..I have heard so much about you"

She said with s beautiful smile,she was beautiful I won't lie.

Olivia:"It's s pleasure Natasha"

Natasha:"Likewise Olivia"

He switched off the lights and started the car sahamba.

Olivia was grumpy almost the whole night.

Sandile:"We koti,nimenzeni umlungu wakwata kanje?"

I giggled lifting my head from Musa's shoulder.

Bayanda:"She can hear you"

Sandile:"Ngina ndabani?" She leaned forward "Nanzi ishot sisi"

Olivia:"Thanks"

She gulped it down.

Sandile:"Haibo kahle! Ugwinya nama ice?"

Just then she chewed on them and stood up going to the dance floor. Musa was silently laughing,i could tell because his body was vibrating.

Musa:"Babe"

Me:"Mhuh?"

Musa:"Whats wrong with her?"

Me:"Ha.a hay andiyazi"

Musa:"Unamanga ke manje" he said turning to face me "Waqala ngo ha.a,sengiyazi uzoqamb'amanga"

Me:"I think i need a cocktail..Natasha?"

Natasha:"Me too"

Mihlali raised his hands and ordered for us then they looked me.

Me:"Should we leave?"

Bayanda smiled and gulped his shot down.

.

.

.

He looked around,the room was dark there were two bathtubs. The first one had black water and the second one had clear blue water then between the tubs there was a bowl with blood.

"Drink the blood" the voice echoed in the room,he looked around and saw nothing.

Mali:"I don't want blood"

"You will be more powerful"

"Don't do it Malibongwe..ungak'ulinge"

Mali:"Ma? Mama"

The voices started yelling as if they were shouting each other. Mali walked towards the bowl and took it, she then heard a loud scream and let go of the bowl, it fell and broke.

Mali:"Mama?"

He looked for her but couldn't find her.

Her:"Go home..Godukani noMzikayise niyolungisa izinto noyihlo,uhlabe ibhokhwe emhlophe kunye nemnyama uzokwazi ukuphuma kulengxaki ozifake kuyo"

Mali:"But.."

Her:"GO HOME!!!!!!!!!!"

She screamed and Mali covered his ears.

Mzi:"Hey!! Wake up Dammit!! Malibongwe!!!"

He shook him roughly and he woke up panting.

Mali:"Shit!!"

He got off the bed.

Mzi:"What..what is this?"

He said looking at the blood on Mali's bed.

Mali:"We ha-ve to go home"

He said as he stumbled,losing his balance and fell.

J ust now · Public

Save

Insert 57

.

#Asandiswa

It's been close to two hours since we had gotten to the hospital. Bayanda called me around 07:00 ad I was at Musa's place he told me to go to the hospital.

Mihlali: "Are you okay?"

He asked holding my hand.

Me:"J ust a mild headache, it's probably a hangover"

Mihlali: "True,you drank a lot last night"

I giggled yawning,the doctor appeared and we all stood up.

Doc:"Good morning"

Dad:"Morning,how is my brother?"

Doc:"He is stable for now but his blood pressure is a bit high and we have ran some test I believe we will get the results later today "

Dad:"Okay,canww see him?"

Doc:"Of course, this way"

We followed her toy uncle's ward and got inside.

Doc:"Don't take long,he needs to rest"

Bayanda: "Okay, thank you Doctor"

She nodded and left.

Dad:"Malibongwe?"

He called out for him for a few times.

Me:"Why isn't he talking?"

Dad:"I don't know baby..maybe he is tired..get the doctor Bayanda"

Mali:"Ndi-go-duse"

His voice was shallow and very scratchy.

Dad:"Huh?"

Mali:"Ma-,si-g..."

He started coughing painfully and suddenly there was blood coming out of his mouth and nose.

Me:"Tamnci?"

Mali:"Ndigoduseni!"

He said coughing out blood.

Me:"Uthi masimgoduse tata"

Dad:"What? But he needs professional h.."

Mali: "eNgqu-shwa Mzikayise!"

Bayanda rushed back with the doctors and they escorted us out.

Mihlali: "Dad I.."

Dad:"I know okay? I know "

He said pacing up and down then he took out his phone and called MaNdaba instructing her to pack



for us then called the pilot.

Enzo: "So soya ezilalini, for the first time"

Me: "Huh? You've never been to Eastern Cape?"

Enzo: "No, we grew up here, asikwazi kulo tata"

Me: "Yho"

He chuckled, I looked at Olivia who was looking at Mihlali and Natasha holding hands. I went over to her.

Me: "Hey"

She looked up at me.

Olivia: "Why didn't you tell me?"

I looked at her a bit confused with my eyebrows furrowed

Me: "Huh? "

Olivia: "Don't act stupid, it doesn't suit you"

Me: "Okay that's it, I'm not gonna stand here and listen to you insult me"

I walked away from her and went back to my

brothers.

Me: "Where is the old man now?"

Bayanda: "He went to get tamnci discharged"

I nodded and put my head on Enzo's shoulder.

Enzo: "Hangover?"

Me: "I think so "

Enzo: "You'll be okay, once you eat and have painkillers"

Me: "I hope so"

.

We were now at the airport and Musa came to see me off.

Musa: "I'm gonna miss you"

He said that in a low voice looking grumpy.

Me: "I know, I'm gonna miss you too but I promise we will talk everyday okay?"

Musa: "Okay, I love you"

Me: "I love you too babe..now smile"

Musa:"No,I don't smile when I'm said"

I giggled, he was really being a baby and it was really funny.

Me:"Don't be sad, I'll be back soon I promise "

Musa:"Okay standwa sami,come here"

He opened his arms and took me to a long intense hug.

Me: "I love you"

Musa:"I love you too babe"

He said breaking the hug and gave me a long passionate kiss that left both of us breathless.

Musa:"Bye babe"

Me: "Bye"

He pecked my lips and let go of my hands and took a few steps backwards then turned and walked away as I went back to Muhlali and we departed.

.

Him:"Mzikayise? Nyana nguwe lo?"

Dad: "Hay hay,ungakulinge"

Dad said coldly to the old man who had stretched out his hand to him for a handshake. Tamnci had been wheeled inside by the nurse Dad hired to the house.

Him:"Oh yhini mntanam us enenzondo nangoku?"

Dad;"Es he hay kengok"

He looked at us one by one then smiled.

Him: "Molweni"

Us:"Eweke tamkhulu"

He smiled and looked at dad who gave him an ugly stare.

Him:"Let's go inside "

We followed him with two of the security guards.

Her:"Hayibo! Mzikayise na lo?"

Dad:"Tsk!"

He clicked his tongue leaving the house.

Mihlali: "This is awkward,and he just leaves us with

them. Great"

He whispered making me giggle silently.

Her:"Hlalani phantsi bazukulwana"

Bayanda: "Thank you"

We went to sit down on the couches.

Him:"Uphi umama wenu?"

Bayanda: "Wasweleka tamkhulu"

Him:"Oh that's sad,I kept wondering xa ndinibona kwi TV uba uvela mini yena"

Bayanda: "She passed away mkhulu"

Him:"Condolences "

Bayanda: "Thanks"

Then there was silence again.

Mihlali:" Uya actor lot at a,mom's passing was announced and every time journalists write about dad they don't forget to mention that he's been single since mom's passing"

He whispered again.

Me:"Maybe he was just making a conversation "

Mihlali: "uWoah!"

I giggled and quickly cleared my throat as everyone looked at me.

Me:"Sorry"

I took out my phone and went outside then called my boyfriend.

Musa:"Are you on your way back babe? "

Me:"I wish..I just wanted to tell you that sifikile"

Musa:"Okay babe,how is your uncle now?"

Me:"Still the same but I will tell when something changes"

Musa:"okay standwa sami,ungaqomi ke lapho"

Me:"Td never,I have to go now,love you"

Musa:"Love you too babe"

I hung up as dad approached me,he put his arm around my shoulder and we went inside.

Dad:"uMalibongwe akaphilanga"

He blurted out looking at tamkhulu.

Her:"Ugula yin.."

Dad: "Andithethi nawe,Nkokheli?"

Tamkhulu: "Hayibo Mzikayise?!!"

Dad:"What? It's your name right? "

Tamkhulu:"I'm your father.. "

Dad:"Father?! You're my father?! What role did you play in my life as a father? Huh?!" There was silence  
"ANSWER ME!!!"

Bayanda:"Dad.."

Dad:"You're busy telling me that you're my father  
ekubeni walhetha isfebe kunenzala yakho umama  
engekaboli nokubola engcwabeni lakhs?!!! RHA  
mam!!"

His outburst left us in shock while tamkhulu and his wife looked down in shame.

Tamkhulu: "Zibula yihl.."

Dad:"Why?"

His voice was low now.

Tamkhulu: "I'm sorry.."

Dad: "Sorry? Sorry?!! I was just a teenager when you kicked us out, Malibongwe was just a kid!!! I had to raise both of us with nothing! NOTHING!! uthi nyori ngoku"

He wiped off the tear that escaped his eye.

Dad: "I'm only here because ndifuna kuphile umntana lo kamama then fuck off from this place "

He stood up.

Tamkhulu: "I'm sorry son"

He said teary.

Dad: "It doesn't matter any more, phakamani soyolala kwadadobawo"

We stood up as instructed then followed him in silence.

Her: "Uyathula endibiza ngesifebe"

Him: "Khandimele Nolungile marn"



I heard them argue as we walk out.

Me:"Dad?"

Dad:"Huh?"

Me:"Utamnci? Uzolala nabani apha?"

He kept quiet for a while.

Dad:"Okay..uhm,let me call my aunt so that she can send someone to fetch you..oh you might wanna take off those shoes it's gonna be a long walk"

He said taking out his phone.

.

.

A week later

Tamnci's ceremony went well and had recovered very well so he was on his feet again.

.

We had returned to J o'burg the previous night and I hadn't told Musa because I wanted to surprise him. Anyway I walked inside his house and it was quite

so I went upstairs.. My heartbeat accelerated as I heard unusual sounds coming from his bedroom. I could hear a girl moaning telling him to go deeper, my hand automatically moved to my mouth and covered it in shock as tears welled up in my eyes.

Me: "No"

I quickly turned and ran off to the stairs and opened the door landing on someone's chest.

Insert 58

.

#Sandile

She quickly moved away from my chest and wiped away her tears.

Asa: "I'm sorry"

She attempted to leave but I quickly grabbed her arm with my free hand as I was carrying meat with the other hand.

Me: "Kwenzenjani?"

She shook her head with her tears falling,she couldn't speak she just continued to cry,I gently pulled her with my left hand and hugged her.

Me:"Whatever it is,it's going to be okay"

She kept on crying.

Asa:"I should go"

She said wiping her tears with the back of her hand.

"Haibo us..babe"

That was Musa coming towards the front door,he was carrying more meat and beers with him.

Asa:"Musa?"

She looked shocked to see him.

Musa:"Why are you crying? Is it your uncle?" He asked getting closer to her "Take these things to the house Sandile"

Me: "Kanjani ngoba ngiyasindwa nami"

Musa: "Sandile!"

Me:"Yini? Nami ngiyafuna ukuzwa!"

Musa:"Sandile musa ukungbangela iscefe"

I clicked my tongue and grabbed the other shopping from his hand and walked inside and put the things on the kitchen counter then went upstairs to call Sj to come help,there were actually a lot of things that needed to be unloaded from the car as we were going to have a braai. I was heading to guestroom when I heard moans and groans coming from Musa's room.

Me:"Oh no,hell no!"

Instead of going in I went out and grabbed Musa's hand who was hugging his girlfriend.

Me:"Ngiyaxolis a kotiza"

I said as I grabbed his arm leading him to the house and up his bedroom.

Musa:"What are you doing?"

Me:"Shush!"

They were still at it, he clenched his jaws and turned to look at his girlfriend who was standing a bit far from us.

Musa:"Uyeyis a lomfana"

He said calmly but I could tell he was angry, he took a glance at Asa then barged inside the bedroom and the noise suddenly stopped and then slapping sounds followed,the white girl screamed and got out naked.

Asa:"Olivia?!! What are.."

She didn't finish her sentence the white girl ran off to the guestroom as the fight broke off from Musa's bedroom and I was not gonna go and interfere SJ needed to be taught a lesson he can't just disrespect Musa like that. He knew exactly what kind of person Musa is,he had boundaries and like his privacy to be respected,his bedroom was his sacred place.

Asa:"Sandile.. "

Me:"Bhut' Sandile "

Asa:"Stop them please"

Me:"Come help me with the shopping bags"

Asa:"Hayibo!"

She said giving me a shocked look but I was not gonna budge.. I think she was scared for his poor boyfriend,however there was something that she and everyone else didn't know about Musa..he knew very well how to fight and defend himself. It was something that I have taught him for at least two years but he just did not want to show off..or didn't want people to see him fighting.

.

As I finished unloading the shopping bags and alcohol from the car I heard screams from the girls it was then that I stopped and rushed upstairs.

Asa:"Musa please"

She was standing a bit far from them.

Musa:"Ng'kubuze umbuzo babe,if you didn't bump into us,were you going to dump me?"

Me:"That's enough!"

SJ was bleeding lying on his back with both his hands under him and Musa had his foot on his neck.

Musa:"Kahl.."

Me:"Fuseg"

I pushed him off and helped SJ up.

Me:"Hayibo wes lima! You have hurt him!"

Musa:"Serves him right,uphapha kabi!"

Me:"Is this still about what he did here or there's more?"

Musa:"Ngicela ningphumele"

Me:"Musa!!"

He turned his back on me and went to open the windows and took off the sheets while I walked out with SJ . I was really feeling sorry for the guy..yes I wanted him to teach him a lesson but not like this.

SJ : "There has to be more to this man..he was so angry I could see it in his eyes"

Me:"I'm sorry man,I'll talk to him..we will sort this out"

He groaned as I helped him lie down.

Me:"Do you need me to call your parents?"

SJ : "Cha..I have to talk to Musa first, I can't leave when things are like this, he's my best friend more like my brother"

I sighed and went to get a first aid kit and helped him then got him painkillers.

.

.

.

#Musa

As Sandile went to buy meat,I went to get booze from the liquor store so when I was in line Qhawe got in with Sanga and Unam.

Qhawe:"Zungu "

Me:"Can I help you?"

Qhawe:"You can always greet back you know? How is our girlfriend?"

I clicked my tongue and pushed the the items to the cashier but he blocked the other items.

Me:"Step away Qhawe before I lose it"



Qhawe:"Ohh I'm so scared..oh by the way I know she's doing great pha eNgqushwa pecks of having my cousin in your little circle"

Me:"Are you done?"

Qhawe:"For now yes,oh I'm thinking of fetching her in East London so that we could have some quality time together "

The others chuckled as I clenched my jaws,this guy really knew how to get under my skin but I was not gonna act on my anger and give him the satisfaction.

.

Asa: "Kuyanuka apha"

She said spraying the air freshener,she was telling the truth my bedroom reek of sex.

Me:"Do you want him?"

Asa:"Excuse me?"

Me:"Qhawe Damane, do you want him?"

Asa: "What? Where is this coming from?!"

Me:"Answer me"

Asa:"No,I don't want him.. What's going on?"

Me:"He's coming for you, SJ is feeding him information about us,what's happening between us,when and where.. He wants you"

Asa:"Well I don't! "

She said turning me to face her.

Me:"I.."

Asa:"I love you,do you hear me? I am in love with you not anyone else ...look I won't lie and say I didn't notice his interest in me because I have..but I didn't entertain him because I knew I have you,a kind,caring and loving man who loves me and my daughter dearly and I don't see myself leaving you for that arrogant and rude asshole"

Me:"Babe...."

Asa:"Listen,our love is strong okay? Qhawe is just another test or challenge that wants to test us but with love and trust we will overcome this..I promise you,okay?"

Me:"I love you"

Asa:"I love you too,so much"

She stood on her toes and planted a wet peck on my lips,I pulled her closer by her waist and deepened the kiss..

Sandile cleared his throat and we stopped and looked at him.

Sandile: "Can I talk to you?"

Me:"Siyeza"

He nodded and looked at us,I sighed and held Asa's hand and followed him.

We sat on the couch in the living room and looked at him.

Sandile: "Well?"

Me:"What? "

Sandile: "Why did you hit him like that?"

Me:"You know why "

Sandile: "It can't only be that Musa,there was

something else..talk to me"

I sighed and narrated my encounter with Qhawe earlier.

SJ : "And you believed him?"

He asked walking in.

Me:"Why wouldn't I? Weren't you the one who ran to him for help when Asa was kidnapped? "

SJ : "I was trying to help!!"

Me:"Now,you were trying to help him"

SJ : "Oh my God..listen Qhawe was in East London the day Asa's uncle got sick,he saw them after they landed as he was boarding to the jet!!" He chuckled "Look I know you're still pissed off about me asking his help but I swear on my life, I never told him shit,he's lying. Instead he told me he saw Asa in East London then I told him to back off!"

I sighed,suddenly feeling stupid that bastard really played me and like a fool I fell for it.

Me:"I'm sorry man"

He sighed and got up.

Me:"Sabelo"

SJ : "Leave me alone fool!"

He limped his way out of the living room.

Sandile: "You're so stup.."

Asa:"Hay hay,ningakhe nilinge kalok"

Sandile: "Ncaaw won't you look at that,she's defending you so cute"

Me:"Fuseg hamba la slima"

Sandile: "Aw nkos'yami kazi uphi owami angikhulumele athi 'hay hay ningakhe nilinge' hawu we J esu ngizwe nami"

We both laughed as he walked out.

Asa:"You need to apologize to your friend babe"

Me:"I know babe,I feel so bad right now..I mean I should have given him the benefit of the doubt I mean the guy has been with me through the toughest times of my life,why would he turn on me now?"

Asa:"Go to him now"

Me:"Will you be okay?"

Asa:"Yeah "

Me:"Are you sure? I mean angifuni ukukfica ukhala  
LA thinking that I gave away your joystick.. Ngiyazi  
phela ukuthi uyazfeza nge..."

She pushed me off as I laughed at her.

Asa:"Fuck you"

Me:"Takes two to tango babe"

She ignored me and clicked her tongue.

Insert 59 (short)

.

#Asandiswa

She kept on glancing at me as we continued  
cooking in the kitchen,I wanted to ask her what was  
he doing here? When and how did he meet Sj but I  
decided to keep quiet. To tell the truth there was  
something that didn't end up in whatever that was  
happening.

Olivia:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Yes,are you?"

Olivia: "Sorry?"

I dropped the knife and turned to look at her,she looked away then looked at me again.

Me:"Are you okay? "

I asked with my eyes still fixed on her,she couldn't look at me in the eye as though she was guilty of something.

Olivia: "Yes,why wouldn't I be?"

I chuckled and took the knife again then continued slicing the cucumber.

Olivia:"As a we..."

Me:"What are you doing here Olivia?"

I finally got the words out of my chest and mouth then looked at her reaction,she choked on her wine and coughed endlessly I went to the cupboard and took out a glass and got her some water.

Olivia: "Thanks "

She said after drinking the whole glass then put the glass away.

Me: "Well?"

Olivia: "I..uh..I came back to find out about your uncle's condition"

Okay that was a lie, she was clearly lying to me because we had spoken about a day ago and I informed her about Tamnci's condition.

Me: "In my boyfriend's house?"

Olivia: "I..uh...I need to find S.J. I have to be at the airport in an hour"

She rushed out leaving me with more questions. Was it possible that Olivia was after my boyfriend after she couldn't get a chance with Mihlali? But why would she come after Musa?

"Earth to you" he brought me back waving his hand in front of my face "ukahle?"

Me: "Yeah..yeah, I'm okay "

Musa: "Don't lie to me standwa Sam..what's up?"



Me:"It's Olivia..but don't stress about it"

Musa:"Okay,if you say so..but uyazi ukuthi ngikhona for wena noma ngabe yini ek'hluphayo"

He said pulling me closer to him and pecked my lips.

"Oh ukjola kwesdenge kanene,we came here so that you can introduce us kusisi andiyazi me sewuyenza"

Musa:"Mxm" he kissed me again "Standwa sami,this is a good friend of mine Lungisa and his girlfriend Buhle..guys this is Asandiswa my beautiful girlfriend"

Buhle:"It's a pleasure to meet you"

She said extending her hand.

Me:"Likewise "

Her boyfriend came and gave me a hug.

Lungisa:"Welcome to the family"

Me:"Thank you"

Lungisa: "Babe,you'll help her out moss andithi?"

Buhle: "Of course"

They baby kissed as Musa kissed the top of my head and whispered 'I love you'

'I love you too' I whispered back and they walked out leaving me with Buhle.

Buhle: "Girl I've been dying to meet you since I saw Musa's interview and you guys trending on Twitter"

Okay,she's a loud mouth.

Me:"And we finally meet"

Buhle: "Yep and I think we will get along well..where should I assist you?"

Me:"I'm almost done with the salads..so ungandijongela ipapa"

Buhle:"Okay..so how did you guys meet?"

And that was the start of our long conversation followed by laughter and a lot of high fives. She's a loud and vibey person.

.

.

.

#Musa

Lungisa: "Yintoni?"

I looked at him raising an eyebrow.

Me: "Huh?"

Lungisa: "You've been sighing endlessly oko silapha, what's up"

We were standing at a distance from the others as they were brazing the meat and sausage.

Me: "It's nothing really"

He chuckled and took a sip from his beer then looked at me.

Lungisa: "I know you Musa, come on"

He was not lying, he knew me. We met during our first year in varsity, we were both lost in campus searching for a hall.. anyway I sighed and narrated the whole story for him. He chuckled and gulped down his beer.

Lungisa: "Yima ke mts hanam.. how did Qhawe know

your whereabouts?"

Me:"I don't know my guys..I think it was just a coincidence that we happened to bump on each other"

Lungisa: "Hm-hm" he shook his head "Musa open your eyes dude,that wasn't a coincidence my brul..but let's do this,let's investigate this and find pit the whole truth"

Me:"Luh..are you saying this was planned?"

He nodded.

Lungisa:"okay look at it closely,you go to the liquor store to get the booze, Sj stays behind and fucks a bitch in your bedroom and then your girlfriend arrives at exactly the time he's busy in your bedroom with the girl she turns and leaves then dump your ass because there is no way a girl would believe that your friend was the one having sex in your room"

I chuckle as his theory makes sense but..

Me:"They wanted Asa to dump me and Qhawe

would come in and take her..but how did they know Asa was coming? "

Lungisa: "Qhawe is a gangster Musa he could have someone watch her..okay let's also look at this, Sj has his room here and it hi? What was he doing in your room if he didn't plan this with his cousin..my guy blood is thicker than water,you might be friends with his but you're not related to him..BUT we will investigate this and find real answers then decide after"

Me:"I think I need a drink"

He chuckled as I walked away,the thought of SJ doing me like that made me angry and hurt at once,I mean he knew how much Asa meant to me.

Asa:"What's wrong?"

Me:"I'm fine babe"

Asa:"I'll be back Buhle"

Buhle:"Okay"

She followed me to the guestroom and sat next to me as I threw myself on the bed.

Me:"Everything okay in the kitchen?"

Asa:"We're done,now tell me what's wrong?"

Me:"Lutho,can you kiss me"

She shook her head and got off the bed I got up and quickly grabbed her hand and pulled her to me as I fell with my back on the bed.

Asa:"Let me go"

Me:"No, not until you get what you came here for"

Asa:"Excuse me?"

She widened her eyes

Me:"Yebo,uzoythola phela lento ongilandelele yona"

She giggled as I gently bit her lower lip and sucked on it.

Asa:"And what is that?"

She asked between the kiss.

Me:"Sex"

She broke the kiss and laughed.

Asa:"Oh my God...you're such a dirty minded fool

babe,I came to check up on you..you didn't look good..bye"

She broke free from my embrace and ran to the door.

Me:"Wait...kancane"

She giggled and opened the door and left mumbling.

I got up and went to the cellar and got two bottles and locked then left.

Sandile: "I though you said you didn't want us drinking from your whiskeys"

Me:"I can take it back"

Sandile: "Hayibo kahle,ngiyadlala..by the way I invited a few friends over,I hope you don't mind"

Me:"How many is few?"

Sandile: "Four"

Me:"Alright,I'll be outside with the guys"

Sandile: "OK bafo..oh by the way bahambile lab a bocansi"

Me:"Okay "

Sandile: "Hayi bayaygila imkhuba oSabelo J unior, kuyimanje ungathola ukuthi bapakile emgwaqeni bayabheb.."

Me:"Must you always be so nasty Sandile?! "

He laughed as I glared at him and walked away.

Sandile: "Sengenzeni ke manje?"

I clicked my tongue as he laughed some more.

.

.

The walked inside his house hand in hand.

Qhawe:"Holy fuck,what happened to you?"

Sj:"Musa happened..look I'm out bra,I'm done"

Qhawe:"What?"

Sj:"Musa is a good guy,he doesn't deserve all this,in future whatever you want to do do it yourself. In done "

Qhawe sighed as his cousin walked out,this was not



how he normally did things but Asandiswa was making things difficult for him. He saw how she looked at Musa the day they were both in her house, she wasn't faking it..he could see it in her eyes that she meant every word he said to Musa and that bruised his ego because he really thought he had a chance with him.

Qhawe:"Maybe I just have to take him out the best way I know how..remove him in the picture permanently! "

He said getting himself a drink and gulped it down then nodded. It was only then he was gonna get 'his' girl..once Musa was out of the picture.

Insert 60

.

He had called one of his guys to come to his house..or apartment rather. He poured himself another drink on the rocks this time around and went to settle down on the couch then switched on the TV.

The elevator dropped the guy on his house.

Him:"Grootman"

Qhawe:"There's everything you'll need on the counter "

Him:"Alright"

He took another sip from his drink and swallowed enjoying the taste of the scotch,meanwhile thinking about Musa and how he was being a barrier in getting the woman he wanted. This was unusual for him because he has never really worked hard to get what he wanted..yes he did have to put on the work at times but not like this and he was taught to go after what he wanted no matter what.

Qhawe:"Do a clean job,no mistakes or I'll kill you,siyevana?"

Him:"Moja,when do you want the job to be done?"

Qhawe:"Not later than tomorrow "

He said getting up and went to the kitchen and took out for meat from the fridge,he was going to cook and he was craving something meaty.

Him:"I'll call you when it's done"

Qhawe: "Sure"

The guy got to the elevator and left.

.

.

.

#Sandile

I had called one of my female friends to come over seeing that everyone had their partners with them.

Musa: "I didn't know you were seeing someone "

He said as he saw the lady settling on my lap.

Me: "I'm not..we're just friends "

Lungisa: "Friends? Just friends or one surname?"

The others chuckled, I had forgotten how crazy this bastard was and by the look of things they were all waiting for my response so that they could mock me..or the lady I was with.

Me: "Shut up"

He smirked and kissed his girlfriend.

Lungisa: "Sarendadi"

Buhle: "Stop it"

Lungisa: "Ndimyekile standwa Sam"

And then the topic changed to the shit that had happened earlier today and Lungisa was determined to get to the bottom of it and knowing him he wasn't gonna back down without getting answers.

Her: "Just friends huh?"

Me: "Aybo we Jesus! Why are we going back there now?"

Her: "Because Sandile..you just called me your friend!"

Me: "Get up..and follow me"

I said that as I noticed that the others were starting to look at us.

Me: "What the hell?"

Her: "I'm tired of doing things like this Sandile.. I want more"

I laughed,I actually laughed because we had an understanding when we started this,I told her that I don't do relationships and she understood I don't know why she's changing all of a sudden.

Me:"Come closer" she walked closer to me,I turned her to face the gate "There's the gate,take your bag uhambe uyofuna u'more' logo othi uyamfuna ngoba ngeke use umnuke la "

She quickly turned and looked at me with her eyes widened and her mouth opened in shock.

Her:"Sandile "

Me:"You know outside terms but since you want to complicate things..you're more than welcome to go look for 'more' ngisayophuza Mina"

I walked away,giving her time to decide on what she really wanted to do in that moment but one thing I was gonna do is to call her an uber should she wish to leave and I was certainly not going to call her ever again.

Musa:"Was it nice? Why did you come back so early..hayi ungangits heli ukuthi uyi two minutes

Noddles"

He said laughing and the others joined,he was getting drunk.

Me:"Fus eg wena"

They laughed again as I chuckled shaking my head.

Asa:"I think that's it for me..I'm tired I need to rest"

Musa:"Let me take you to bed babe..you must be really tired from traveling and cooking for these idiots"

Lungisa: "Argh please, we know that you want a quickie"

Thulani:"Yebo,ngoba awuve uluthanda ucansi"

Musa:"Fuck you"

We all laughed as they walked away holding hands.

Buhle:"Can I also go..I'm really tired"

Lungisa: "Okay..mba Ku daddy baby"

They baby kissed as she got up and walked to the house. Musa had already given them a room earlier.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I looked at him as he bit his lower lip,he looked so sexy.

Musa:"Are you sure you don't want me to put you to bed?"

We were in the dining room standing there close to each other.

Me: "Yes,go to your friends babe, it'd be very rude of you to leave them like that"

Musa:"Okay, but I won't stay for long,ngiyakthanda uyezwa?"

Me:"Nam ndiyakuthanda babe"

We kissed until we heard someone clearing their throat.

Me: "Go babe"

Musa:"Okay..Buhle"

Buhle: "Musa"

He bumped into her causing her to drop her phone.

Me:"Shit I'm so sorry,I got it"

As he went down we heard the glass wall breaking. I screamed in shock as Musa got up while Buhle groaned and gasped,it was only then that I realized that she had been shot.

Me:"Buhle!!"

Musa:"Buhle.."

He held her before she could fall. Two of Sandile's friends got inside the house as Musa scooped her up.

T:"Give her to me..come on let's go"

.

.

.

#Sandile



When we heard the glass breaking both Lungisa and I looked at each other and got up without saying a word. Judging by the whole I knew that it was a sniper and it was not far from the house. We both got out of the yard and I threw my second gun at him.

Lungisa: "I'm covered man"

He gave it back taking one from his right boot.

Lungisa: "The car"

He said as he spotted a car about three houses from Musa's house and we both aimed for the tyres as the guy ran to it and got inside.

Lungisa: "Don't bother running!!"

He yelled at the guy who stooped with his back on us.

Me: "Put your hands in the head"

Lungisa: "Let's be fast, the neighbors must have called the police now"

Me: "move it"

I said after we disarmed him and we went to back to the house with him.

T:"Follow us,your girl has been shot Lu!"

He spoke from the car and sped off.

Lungisa:"Uyinyathele emsileni boy..you and whoever you're working for"

Me:"I'll call Msizi to come to the hospital and take him to the warehouse "

He only nodded,I could tell that his mind and heart weren't with me anymore. So we got to the car and drove to the hospital,as I parked Msizi was already there so I took the guy to him and he handcuffed him then left.

.

About two hours later the doctor finally graced us with her presence.

Musa:"How is she? "

Doc:"She'll leave,she's lucky that the bullet didn't hit any of her sensitive organs"

Lungisa,: "Can we see her?"

Doc:"I'm afra.."

Lungisa: "Please,two minutes "

He begged the doctor nodded and led the way while we stayed behind.

Me:"I need to make a call"

I excused myself and called Msizi

Msizi: "It's Qhawe Damane"

Me:"He talked already?"

Msizi:"Well I was very persuasive "

Me:"Good job"

I hung up clenching my jaws,this guy was really trying my patience and now hr had gone too far,I know that bullet was meant for my brother. I called Mali.

Mali:"Awundimemi ebraaini mbombakho ngok.."

Me:"I need your help"

Mali:"Where and when?"

Me:"Damane Residence..tomorrow at 12:00 noon"

Mali:"Huh?"

I could hear him moving,I think he was getting up from the bed.

Me: "Konje nithi ngesixhosa emini emaqanda..I'm going to the Damane Residence to attack,angibafuni ebsuku because I'm not a coward"

Mali:"What happened?"

I narrated the story for him.

Me:"He's crossed the line man"

Mali:"Where was my niece?" I sighed "ANSWER ME!!"

Me:"With Musa"

Mali:"Oh well..I'll be there"

He hung up. I called a few men and others on standby.

.

.

The following day around 12:00 we were already close to the house and had a two snipers to take out the guards then we used the guys's access card to open the gate.

"Malibongwe!!"

Mali:"Great! Fucking great..get out of here Mzi"

Mzi:"No..we will do this my way"

He said leading us to the house,the helpers screamed upon seeing us and ran to the back yard and we followed them. As expected all the men in the family pointed guns at us,including Mrs Zandile Damane.

J unior: "What the fuck is this Zibula?"

Mzi:"I'm cutting off the deal,I will not work with you anymore..to think that I had already signed this shitty contract!" He tore the envelope that had the contract.

J unior:"What the hell is going on?!"

"I don't care what's going on but them coming here carrying guns disturbing us is very disrespectful

and I won't take it lying down" that was senior speaking.

Mzi:"Oh well,what I will not take down is your brat of a grandchild feeling entitled to anything and anyone so much that he wants to kill if he doesn't have his way..if he ever comes after Musa again..I'll kill him,that's a promise "

Him:"Hey! Don't come here making threats"

He warned,I could sense anger from his voice and honestly I was a bit shaken.

Mzi:"You clearly have no clue of who you're dealing with..do your research... Wena kwedini you crossed a line by sending an assassin to Musa's where my daughter was,that bullet could have hit my daughter's head and that is not something I will forget"

J unior: "You did what? Qhawe?!!!"

He roared.

Senior: "You sent an assassin to a man's house?!"

Qhawe:"Grandpa..."

Him:"J unior escort these people out..You, follow me"

He said pointing at Qhawe who looked shaken as he slowly followed him.

Olo:"Mzikayise for lanto wandityela umntu wam, please reconsider your decision man, you can't punish us for izenzo zabantwana..this is a good deal and you know it"

He spoke as we walked out, I was actually sad that we were leaving without splashing blood.

Insert 61

.

As soon as he walked inside the house a loud hot slap landed across his face even the others from outside heard it. Just as he touched his face feeling numb a backslap landed on the other cheek followed by a punch that made him dizzy, he stumbled back and held the staircase for balance.

Qhawe:"Tamkhulu..."

He got another slap again followed by a few punches then he grabbed him by the collar of his T-

shirt and pinned him on the wall.

Him: "You attack defenceless people now, huh?"

Qhawe: "I'm sorry.."

Him: "Sorry? Sorry?! Do you know what could have happened today? Our family would have been killed because you couldn't handle rejection from a girl?!"

He grabbed a broom from the helper that was coming from upstairs and attacked Qhawe with it..when he fell that is when he dropped the broom and kicked him on the ribs countless times.

Him: "Ndakubulala Qhawe uyandiva?"

He said with his right foot placed on Qhawe's chest who laid there with blood all over his chest.

Qhawe: "I'm sorry"

He managed to say that and started coughing harshly.

Him: "I don't want your sorry man!!! What the hell were you thinking?! Attacking Musa?! "

He roared getting angry all over again.



Tina:"That's enough grandpa!"

She said trying to get his foot off her brother.

Tina:"He heard you..please"

She begged with tears in her eyes,she loved her brother so much and now she was hurt that he was bruised.

Him:"Clean him up and bring him to the study, I want to have a serious talk with him"

Tina:"Come here "

She gently helped him up ignoring her grandfather.

Qhawe:"Awe.."

He winced

Tina:"Sorry"

Qhawe:"Don't cry..I'm fine"

He said after she laid him on the couch.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

Two days later

We were in Buhle's ward,she came to last night and Lungisa called to inform us.

Me:"I'm glad you're okay"

She smiled holding my hand.

Buhle:"I have survived worse babe so one bullet couldn't bring me down"

Me:"When are you getting discharged?"

Buhle:"I don't know..but the doctor said my body is recovering well so maybe tomorrow "

Me:"That's better..I'm really sorry that this happened to you,it's all my fault"

Musa:"Now you're talking nonsense,Qhawe did this not you and please I don't want to hear you say that again do you hear me? "

Buhle: "Musa is right,you didn't send him to attack us..it's his obsession that made him do this,okay?"

I nodded.

Musa:"We should probably get going, we will check on you later"

Buhle:"Okay..bye guys"

Lungisa: "Thank you for coming"

Musa:"Anytime man"

He hugged us and we left.

Musa:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Yes"

He took a glance at me then focused on the road.

Musa:"Standwa"

Me:"Mhuh?"

He cleared his throat and sighed.

Musa:"uOlivia..ahem..when she arrived,she tried to seduce me"

Me:"Sorry?"

Musa:"Yes..she came to my bedroom and started you know..touching me,but I think it was part of their plan"

I kept quiet, I actually didn't know what to say.

Musa:"Standwa sami..I'm sorry"

Me:"Don't be..it's not your fault.. But how does she know them,I mean Sj wasn't there ngoku sasis e clubin"

Musa:"I don't know babe but I will find out"

Me:"What's the use..we already know the truth babe,let's just let this go and focus on us"

He sighed and parked the car and we both got out and went inside the mall.

Me:"What are WD doing here?"

Musa:"Sandile said we must meet him here"

I nodded as he took my hand.

Sandile:"There you are,I was staring to think you were no longer coming"

Musa:"Don't be dramatic we didn't take that long"

Sandile:"Whatever" he raised his hand and a waiter came to our table.

Him:"Good day.. "

Sandile: "Good day bafo,I'm sorry can you call that girl with an afro to come and assist us?"

Him:"Oh okay"

Sandile: "Ungaphoxeki mntakababa"

Him:"No,no..it's okay"

The guy walked away and the girl or lady rather came to our table and greeted us.

Her:"My name is Lihle and I'll be your waiter for today as you requested "

She said politely with a smile.

Us,:"Hi Lihle"

Lihle:"Can I get you anything to drink while you look at your menus?"

Me:"I'll have a glass of red wine please "

Musa:"Hennessey on the rocks "

Sandile: "I'll have what he is having"

He said staring at her.

Lihle: "Alright"

She said and walked away.

Me: "Do you like her?"

I asked looking at him, he chuckled and shook his head.

Sandile: "No..I just want us to have a friendship "

Musa: "Friendship? "

Sandile: "Yes, you know I don't do relationships"

Me: "So you want to play her?"

Sandile: "Not necessarily, I'll be upfront with her and if she agrees we will be at it and if she doesn't..well I'll look elsewhere"

I sighed and kept quiet it wasn't really my business and if the lady was okay with whatever friendship Sandile wanted I wasn't going to judge them.

Anyway halfway through our lunch Qhawe and Sanga walked in.

Musa: "Oh great..fucking great!"

Sandile: "Actually they're the ones who called us here"

Qhawe:"Hello"

Us: "Hi\J a"

Qhawe:"Can we..uhm,take a seat?"

Musa:"Sure"

They sat down,I looked at him as he winced while sitting down and his face was bruised and his lower lip busted.

Qhawe:"I..uhm I'm here to apologise..for everything, Musa I know you may not believe me but I really am sorry for disrespecting you and your relationship and for almost killing you, I let my anger and jealous cloud my judgement.. It's no secret that you have an incredible beautiful woman by your side and I envied that to an extent that I wanted to get rid of everything that prevented me in getting her and for that I'm sorry"

There was silence for a while.

Musa:"I don't know what to say man.. I mean I can't

just say I forgive you just because you say sorry.."

Qhawe: "I know..look I'll stay out of your way, respect you and your relationship with Asa"

Musa: "Thank you"

Qhawe: "Treat her right man, you're very lucky to have her"

Musa: "I know"

He said kissing the back of my hand.

Qhawe: "I'm sorry to you as well Asa"

Me: "It's okay"

He half smiled and they both got up.

Sandile: "Bakushayile vele?"

Qhawe: "Voetsek "

Sandile laughed as they walked away. I was relieved to know that he won't be trying to harm Musa again.

.

.



.

He looked at her as she slept peacefully next to him, he gently removed the hair that was on her face and kissed her forehead and got up. As he walked to the bathroom his phone rang and he went to get it.

Sandile: "Hello...no I'm busy"

Her: "You've been saying that for a week now, what's going on?"

Sandile: "Ngithe ngibusy"

He hung up and switched off his phone.

Lihle: "Everything okay?"

Sandile: "Yeah..come let's take a bath"

Lihle: "No, I'll take a shower while you bath"

He chuckled and picked her up making her scream while giggling.

Sandile: "Shh umsindo uzokuzwa umkhulu akxoshe"

Lihle: "Sorry "

She said giggling as they got in the shower,he smiled and looked at her and his heart skipped a bit,he cleared his throat and looked away,he didn't want to feel like that.

After they took a bath they went to have breakfast and fortunately Musa had already left for work and Minnie was in her bedroom.

Sandile:"When an I seeing you again?"

He asked as he accompanied her to the uber.

Lihle: "I don't know,we will talk"

Sandile: "Tomorrow?"

Lihle: "No,I'm working a nights hift tomorrow"

Sandile: "T'll call you"

He kissed the top of her head and let her go before he returned to the house.

Sandile: "Get a grip Sandile marn!"

He said to himself and sighed,maybe he needed to call his other friends to distract himself he nodded and took out his phone and made a call.

Insert 62(short)

.

#Asandiswa

It was the 5th of January when I woke up to my father standing in the balcony of my bedroom. I got up and went to the bathroom and took a quick shower and lotioned before getting out and went to my closet to get something to wear,I settled for a loose short dress and sandals.

Me:"Good morning"

Her: "Morning Ms Zibula"

I went to the balcony where dad was and stood next to him putting my arms on the rail.

Me:"Good morning dad "

Dad:"Morning mntanam,did you sleep well?"

Me: "I slept very well thank you, what about you?"

Dad:"Me too"

We both kept quiet for sometime before he decided to speak again.

Dad:"So..have you decided on what you're going to do this year?"

Me:"Yes,I'll study part time and continue working with you,if it's okay with you"

Dad:"Okay that's good but there's going to be a lot of responsibilities so you need to brace yourself"

Me:"Okay,I do hope that I'll learn more on these responsibilities "

He chuckled and looked at me.

Dad:"How are things going with Doctor Gibson?"

Me:"Everything is going well actually"

We have been talking over the phone, video calling and meeting up. She was really helpful and I have started to find my way again,the person I was before meeting Ludwe was slowly coming back and to be honest I was happy that I was becoming who I once was before.

Dad:"I'm glad" he said looking at me "about Musa.."

Me:"Dad I.."

Dad:"Let me finish h..look,I understand that you love him and that is a good thing but I don't want him playing you okay? I don't ever want to see you cry because of him because if that happens I'll break his kneecaps "

Me:"Does that mean.."

Dad:"Yes,everybody deserves a second chance so I won't stand in your way anymore"

Me:"Thank you"

I said smiling and hugged him.

Dad:"I love you..everything I do,I do it because I love you..don't ever forget that"

Me:"I love you too dad "

He kissed the top of my head.

Dad:"Let's go have breakfast then"

He held my hand as we left.

.

.

.

She looked at her phone again, it had been Two days since she last spoke to him and she has tried calling him but he never picked up and he was not returning any of her calls. She took her phone and called him again.

Sandile: "Lihle"

Lihle: "uhm..hi, I've been trying to get hold of you, how are you?"

Sandile: "Ngiright..wena unjani?"

He answered, almost like he didn't want to and Lihle couldn't miss that.

Lihle: "I'm okay.. I miss you"

She spoke softly.

Sandile: "You miss me?"

He asked sounding a bit irritated, she cleared her throat before talking.

Lihle: "Yes I.."

Sandile: "Wesis, you're not supposed to miss me"

angiyena umunt'wakho mina.. Khumbula is oka lakho hayi mina, I thought I made myself clear that we are not dating but we're just friends! "

He spoke firmly,Lihle sighed swallowing a lump on her throat.

Lihle:"Yes..uhm,I apologize I didn't mean to.."

Sandile: "It's fine..look I'll call you when I need you so ngicela uyeke ukungbangela is cefe"

Lihle:"I'm sorry "

She said softly and removed her phone from her ear and hung up. She then hurried to the bathroom where she fixed herself up before going back to work.

.

It was around lunchtime when Asandiswa walked in with her brother Enzo and they sat down on the table they have booked.

Lihle:"Good day sir,ma'am..my name is Lihle Khoza and I'll be your waiter for today"

Asa:"Lihle,hey..unjani?"

Lihle: "I'm good thanks how are you ma'am"

Asa: "Don't call me that, call me Asa"

She smiled and nodded.

Lihle: "Alright Asa, what can I get you guys?"

They placed their order and she served them..halfway through their lunch Enzo received a call that made him cut his lunch date with his sister short.

Enzo: "I'll make it up to you, I promise"

He said as he kissed Asa's cheek and rushed out.

Lihle: "Everything okay?"

Asa: "Yeah..my brother had to rush to work"

Lihle: "Alright..uhm Asa I'm going to lunch so I will ask someone else to s.."

Asa: "Really? Join me then"

Lihle: "Huh?"

Asa: "Please, you're on lunch break right?"

She nodded and Asa pointed the chair in front of



her and she sat down and ordered.

Asa:"So..you and Sandile"

She choked on her drink and looked down.

Lihle:"It was nothing..just a fling"

She said clearing her throat in the process.

Asa:"Oh..I'm sorry "

Lihle: "It's okay..I mean he did tell me about the kind of relationship he wanted and I somehow caught feelings but I'll get over it"

Asa:"I'm sorry..if you had caught feelings,it must hurt right?"

Lihle: "My lunch break is over"

Asa:"Alright,can you give me your number,I'd like to call you sometime"

Lihle: "Of course"

She typed her number on Asa's phone then got up,Asa settled the bill and walked out.

.

.

Sandile walked inside the house and found Musa packing Alu's stuff.

Sandile: "Are you going somewhere?"

Musa: "I'm taking her home, maybe ngizobuya no Ma wakhe I don't know "

Sandile: "Oh okay, I'll just go lie down"

Musa: "Are you okay?"

Sandile: "Yeah, in just tired that's all"

Musa nodded and took the sleeping Alu from the couch and her backpack then went to the car and strapped her and drove off.

.

It was around 19:30 when they arrived, both Sandile and Minnie were already seated in the dinner table.

Asa: "Molweni"

Minnie: "Hey, how are you?"

Asa: "I'm good and you"

Minnie: "I'm good"

They settled down and started eating.

Musa: "Sandile? "

Sandile: "Mhuh?"

Musa: "Why aren't you eating?"

Sandile: "I'm not really hungry"

Asa: "Me too, I had a heavy lunch with Enzo and Lihle earlier so I'll just have something light"

Sandile: "Lihle?"

Asa: "Yeah and she told me that you broke things off"

Sandile: "Broke thin..Mina?"

Asa; "No, she just said it was a fling and it was over"

He kept quiet and tried to digest what Asa was saying then kept quiet because he didn't know what else to say.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

The following morning Musa drove me home.

Musa: "I'll call you later"

Me: "Okay, bye"

Musa: "I love you"

He kissed me

Me: "I love you too"

He smiled and pecked my lips and forehead and let me go.

Me: "Her hayike ngoku"

I said putting my hands at the sides of my waist and looked at her as she sat on the couch.

Olivia: "Asa, hi"

Me: "What are you doing here?"

My brothers looked at me but they were not really shocked because they were aware of what happened.

Olivia:"As a I."

I don't know what came over me but I slapped her,Mihlali got up and came to me and grabbed my arm pulling me aside.

Mihlali: "You need to calm down"

Me:"I am..ufuna ntoni apha?"

Mihlali: "She got internship at Wits she's just gonna stay here for a few days until her apartment is settled"

I chuckled and looked at her then walked away,as soon as I got into my room I found her bag there I quickly grabbed it and dragged it downstairs and threw it at her.

Me:"Here is your stuff and from now on,stay away from my bedroom..backstabbing bitch!"

Her eyes wandered around I guess she thought Musa didn't tell me that she tried to seduce him,I clicked my tongue and walked upstairs with Mihlali on my tail,he laughed out loud as soon as we got to my room.

Mihlali: "I think I like this side of you..that was a good slap by the way"

I giggled and threw myself ontop of the bed.

Mihlali:"Wamfaka udlwabevu girl"

Me:"Shut up"

He laughed making me giggle.

Insert 63

.

#Musa

Two weeks later.

The dust had settled down, Qhawe was no longer an issue anymore. However I didn't let my guard down for all we know he could have been lying and faking that apology so I was not really relaxing. My relationship was going well and I was really in a good space,Asa had registered for school about a week ago and returned to work with her father. I was with Sandile in my gym room,he was really hitting hard on the punching bag,hr has been like this for a while now and to be honest his attitude

and behaviour was really starting to bother me.

Me:"Okay, that's it!

I said letting go of the punching bag as I was holding it for him and went to stand in front of him.

Sandile: "Yini?"

He asked panting.

Me:"What's going on with you?"

He sighed and went to get himself a bottle of water.

Sandile:"It's Lihle..I have been trying to call her for a while and I can't reach her"

Me:"Wait..uLihle the girl from the restaurant? "

Sandile: "Yes..her"

He answered sounding a bit annoyed.

Me:"Why are you bothered though? I mean it's not like you two are dating"

Sandile: "Ng..I just want to know if she's okay. But you know what she's not my wife so I shouldn't be bothered! Yeah"

He spoke really fast and grabbed a towel and walked out,I chuckled because he was really acting weird. Anyway I went upstairs and got ready for work then went downstairs for breakfast.

Me:"Go to her workplace"

I said after a long silence as we ate.

Sandile: "Cha, she'll think I care about her"

Me:"And you don't?"

Sandile:"Yes..I mean no,I don't care..I really don't "

I looked at him,studying his facial expression and it was only then that I realised that he liked the girl. I chuckled

Sandile: "Yini? Usinekani?"

I laughed at him as he couldn't maintain eye contact.

Me:"Oh my God! You like her?!"

I asked still laughing and he just gave me an ugly stare

Sandile:"Fuseg musa ukungdakelwa wena nja..futh hamba la or else you'll be late, ayikho nje lento



oykhulumayo"

I got up and stepped away still laughing, it was really amusing to see him like this.

Me: "Hayibo bakuph'abantu?!"

Sandile: "Musa come on man, shut up!!"

Me: "Oh man this is so cute"

Sandile: "Tsk!"

He marched out of the dining room.

Me: "Khululeka ngeke ngitshele muntu..oh abantu abaningi koba uLungisa yedwa!"

I yelled as he climbed the stairs hurringly. He quickly turned back and looked at me.

Sandile: "No! You can't do that, you can't tell him..he'll think it's true"

Me: "It's not?"

Sandile: "No it's not, go to work we will talk when you come back, just don't say anything to anyone"

I chuckled and nodded before taking my things and

left.

Around lunchtime my girlfriend surprised me with lunch,I smiled as she stood at the door of my office,I then got up and met her halfway then we shared a tight hug and kissed.

Me:"Hi"

She smiled

Asa:"Hi"

Me:"You look beautiful "

Asa:"Thank you babe,you look good too"

Me:"Ngiyabonga"

I pecked her lips again.

Asa:"I brought you lunch,hopefully you haven't had lunch yet"

Me:"No standwa sami..woza"

I led her to the couch and we both sat down.

Me: "I missed you"

Asa:"Me too,I promise I'll be with you tonight"

I smiled and pulled her closer to me and kissed her.

.

.

.

He walked inside the restaurant with so much hope that he'd see her. As soon as he settled down a waiter went to his table

Him: "Good day sir, what can I get you"

Sandile: "Lihle..is she in?"

Him: "Uhm..unfortunately sir she no longer works here"

Sandile: "I'm sorry what?!"

Him: "Yeah, she resigned about two weeks ago"

Sandile: "What?! Why would she do that?!"

He half yelled earning stares from the customers.

Him: "I don't know sir..but she did"

Sandile: "Okay..uh do you know where she stays? Please tell me"

Him:"I'm sorry but I'm not allowed to do that"

Sandile got up and walked out,had he stayed another minute there he probably would have forced the waiter to give him what he wanted.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I woke up to him staring at me.

Me:"You do know that's creepy right?"

Musa:"Ukthanda umuntu wami?"

I giggled and pecked his lips.

Me:"Staring"

Musa:"Hayi ngeke I doubt that applies to me as well..phela Mina ngiyislima asidakwe wuthando and I believe that when you're in love you're allowed to admire your beloved"

Me:"Such romance ekseni kangaka babe"

He smiled and brought me closer to him and passionately kissed me.

Musa:"Ngiyakthanda"

Me:"I love you too babe,so much"

He pecked my lips then cleared his throat.

Me:"What's wrong?"

I asked as I saw his face change,he bit his lower lip and closed his eyes for a few seconds.

Musa:"Uhm..I..there's something I need to ask you"

Me:"Okay.."

Musa:"I love you and..this...Uhm,i..I'm doing this because..."

Me:"Hey! Calm down"

He sighed closing his eyes then got up.

Musa:"I want to adopt Alu"

He blurted out with his back on me as he sat on the corner of the bed leaving me shocked.

Insert 64

.

#Asandiswa

I kept quiet for sometime not knowing what to say or maybe I did but just surprised that he wanted to adopt Alu, yes I have always known that he loved her and i have seen how he treated her and even if I wasn't around I'd see that joy in my baby's face when she had spent a day with him and she'd tell me all about it.

Musa: "Babe?"

I lifted my eyes and he was now sitting in front of me looking at me with worried eyes.

Me: "Mhuh?"

Musa: "Are you okay? Why are you crying?"

Me: "I don't know..I'm happy?"

I said throwing my arms around his neck hugging him, he held me tight kissing my neck gently.

Musa: "You are?"

Me: "Yes, I wouldn't ask for a better father to Alu

and..."

He shut me up with a kiss that went on for sometime when he broke if he just looked at me for a few seconds then kissed my forehead.

Musa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

He smiled.

Musa:"So?"

Me:"huh?"

Musa:"Do you agree that I adopt Alu as my daughter?"

Me:"Yes"

He let out a long breath.

Musa:"Okay,thank you babe..for trusting me with your daughter"

.

I was back at home in my bedroom, I hadn't gone to work. Muhlali walked in and sat next to me.

Mihlali: "Earth to you"

He said waving his hand in front of my face.

Me: "Hey"

Mihlali: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah..I'm fine"

Mihlali: "But uyacinga,ucinga ntoni?"

Me: "It's Musa..he wants to adopt Alu"

Mihlali: "Woah! That's a bold move"

Me: "I know "

I said sighing and removing my feet on the bed and wore my sleepers as I got up.

Me: "It is "

Mihlali: "You sound worried, why?"

I sighed and turned to look at him.

Me: "A lot could happen Mihlali, I mean what if we break up and then he decides that he doesn't want to be Alu's father anymore? That would break both me and my child..especially Alu because she'd be



attached to him I jus..."

Mihlali: "Hey,hey,hey..calm down,relax!"

He said holding my shoulders,I let out a long breath.

Mihlali:"Look,I know that you're scared okay? But I doubt he'd do that,he loves Alu and I'm saying this because I have seen him with her,he really adores your little girl and even if you guys break up which would take forever since he's now asking for your hand in.." His eyes widened and then he started coughing.

Me:"Are you okay? "

He continued coughing.

Mihlali: "Water"

I quickly got him a glass of water from the jug that was on my bedside table and gave him.

Mihlali: "Thanks " he drank up "Phew,thank God"

Me:"Are you sure you're okay?"

Mihlali: "Yeah,I'm sure 100%.perfect"

Okay,now he was really acting strange and he

couldn't look at me in the eye.

Me:"Mihlali? "

Mihlali:"Wooh,won't you look at the time..it's approaching my recording time and I should dash to the studio bye sis love you!"

He said walking out.

Me:"Okay,that was weird"

Upon saying that my phone rang and I went to get it.

Me:"Hey"

Buhle:"Hey babe,unjani?"

Me:"I'm good thanks and you?"

Buhle: "I'm okay..uhm are you free today?"

Me:"Uhm..kind of,why?"

Buhle:"I was thinking that maybe we'd hang out yazi..I mean I'm bored haven't returned to work,thanks to that stupid doctor now I can't go to work"

I laughed as she cursed.

Me:"Are you on bed rest?"

Buhle: "Yes,can you believe it! For what? One bullet?  
I mean I survived thirteen of them  
before..anyway,can you come over,I'll send you the  
address "

Me:"Alright,should I bring you anything?"

Buhle: "Burgers,ice cream and a chocolate cake.. Oh  
and a few snacks "

I giggled

Me:"So much junk..okay send me that address I'll  
see you soon"

I hung up and got ready and requested a cab to the  
mall and to her place.

.

.

.

#Sandile

It's been days since I started looking for her but  
with no avail. I was slowly starting to give up.

Musa:"Bafo"

He greeted putting his keys on top of the kitchen counter.

Me: "Sure"

Musa:"Still nothing?"

I shook my head,I had told him the truth about Lihle.

Musa:"I'm sorry man but don't give up,you'll find her"

Me:"Hayi I'm tired bra,maybe I should just leave her alone and continue with my life "

Musa:"Hayibo,you can't just give up on someone you love like that"

Me:"Love? I don't know if what I'm feeling is love it could be lust you know"

He chuckled and shook his head then walked away with his bags. I sighed and gulped down the water and sighed. In honest truth I didn't know what was it I felt either but I was unfamiliar with the feeling and it scared me because I didn't know how to react on the feeling or what to do.

Me:"Maybe I should go to the club get drunk and well get a girl or two for the night"

I sighed and went upstairs to change. When I returned I found Musa and Asa kissing,she had an overnight bag with her.

Me:"Makoti"

Asa:"Hey,unjani?"

Me:"I'm good thanks and you?"

Asa:"I'm okay thanks..babe I'll go put this,sorry "

She said as her phone rang.

Asa:"Hey,where have you been? Are you okay?"

"..."

Asa:"Oh my God Lihle I'm so sorry,which hospital?  
Oh that's better"

Me:"Lihle?"

Asa:"Okay,I'll come see you tomorrow, okay?  
..sharp"

Musa:"Ubani os esbhedlela babe? "

Asa:"It's Lihle..the girl Sandile was lusting over,we kinda met again and exch.."

Me:"Is she okay? Where is she?!"

She eyed Musa then looked at me cocking a brow and sighed.

Asa:"use Bara she was involved in an accident three weeks ago, apparently she was going back to Maritzburg"

I didn't wait for her to say another word I rushed out of the house to my car and left.

When I got there I went to the receptionist.

Me:"Lihle Khoza"

Her:"Sorry?"

Me:"I'm looking for Lihle Khoza"

Her: "Usebenza la noma uyisguli?"

Me:"Yhe wena musa ukungdakelwa"

She chewed on her gum and and stared at me giving me attitude. I took out my gun and looked at her as the stinking attitude got replaced by fear.

Me : "Sebenza"

She searched through her computer shaking and finally spoke.

Her: "Ward 243 D"

Me: "Next time ngizokusakaza ngempama,tsk!"

Her: "Ngyaxol.."

Me: "Fuseg!"

I put my gun behind my waist and held the flowers and the teddy bear properly as I searched for the ward. When I found it I walked inside and found her with five other patients who were also lying on their beds.

Me: "Hey "

She looked up and put her phone away.

Lihle: "Wh..what are you doing here?"

Me: "I came to see you,I've been looking for you for a while now..I brought you these "

She half smiled and took the flowers and smelled them.

Lihle: "They're beautiful, thank you"

Me:"I..didn't know what else to get you so I brought yoghurt and some fruits "

Lihle: "Thank you"

I took her hand to mine and kissed it.

Me:"I missed you.. When are you getting out?"

Lihle: "I don't know,I only woke up yesterday maybe they'll keep me for a few days"

Me:"Okay"

She winced in pain as she laid back.

Me:"Are you okay?"

Lihle: "Yes,I just feel a little pain in the head"

Me:"Maybe I should have you moved to a private hospital I.."

Lihle: "Sandile.."

Me:"It's not up for discussion,try to get some rest and I'll arrange everything,okay?"

Lihle: "Okay"



I planted a kiss on her bandaged forehead and left the ward.

.

When the paperwork was done she was put in an ambulance and I got to my car following it. As I drove NY phone rang, it was Nancy, she and I had been at it for two years now and she understood me and my conditions.

Me: "Hey"

Nancy: "Hey, you good?"

Me: "Yeah, what's up?"

Nancy: "I miss you, where are you?"

Me: "None of your business "

She chuckled

Nancy: "Don't be like that, I miss you. I'm horny here"

Me: "Ngi busy Nancy "

Nancy: "Wow, you're blowing me off, again. Sandile is there someone else"

I sighed biting my lower lip,I knew that the answer I was going to give her was not gonna please her and it would probably ruin the arrangement but maybe it was best because whatever was happening between Lihle and I was different and maybe s little heart warming.

Me:"Yes and it's kind of different from what you and I have"

Nancy: "Wow! You're in love with her?"

Me:"I don't know about love but I get chest pains whenever she's not with me and my heart sort of longs for her should she not be around"

Nancy:"Wow! "

She hung up and for some reason I think she sounded hurt which I didn't understand because she had a boyfriend, anyway I drove to the hospital feeling a bit lighter. I was kinda happy that Lihle was back in my life again and hopefully she wouldn't leave should she find out about the real me.

Insert 65

.

#Lihle

I put the remote down as the nurse walked in to check up on me, it was the second day since I have been transferred and I was in a private ward and well taken care of.

Nurse: "How are you feeling today?"

Me: "A bit better thank you..do you know when I'll be discharged?"

She smiled as she looked at my drip.

Her: "No, want to leave already?"

Me: "Yes..I miss my son"

She smiled again, she had a beautiful smile with perfect white teeth.

Her: "A little patience will do you good, just keep calling him for now and you'll be okay"

Me: "I guess"

Her: "I'm Katlego"

Me:"Lihle"

Katlego: "It's a pleasure to know you Lihle"

Me:"Likewise"

Katlego: "I should get going,I'll be back after you have had your meal to give you your pills "

Sandile walked in as I nodded at her.

Me:"Alright"

Sandile: "Hey"

Me: "Hi"

Sandile: "Feeling better?"

Me:"A little,but I'm tired of being here..I wanna go home"

He looked at me for a few seconds then looked down before looking up again.

Sandile: "Which home? Maritzburg?"

Me:"Yes"

He scoffed and got up walking to the window.

Sandile:"They told me ukuthi ushiyile

ems ebenzini, why?"

He spoke looking outside the window. My heartbeat accelerated a bit as I fiddled with my fingers and for some reason I was nervous because despite our silly arrangement I had developed feelings for him which was against our rules.

Sandile: "Ngikhuluma ngedwa?"

Me: "Cha.. ukuthi nje I missed home and I'm tired of this place"

He turned and faced me and I shifted my gaze to my hands.

Sandile: "Ukhathele?"

Me: "Can we drop this?"

Sandile: "No we are not dropping anything, ans w.."

Me: "J esus Sandile can we drop this?!! J eez!!"

I yelled at him forgetting about the pain in my head which immediately came back and I slowly put my head back on the pillow as he stared firmly at me making me uncomfortable.

Sandile:"Ukhuluma nobani kanjalo?"

He asked firmly as he walked towards the bed and stood before me as I kept quiet.

Sandile:"Lalela la weLihle mina awukhulumi noma ikanjani uma ukhuluma nami and you don't raise your voice at me..ukhuluma kahle njengomuntu osile omdala,as thembe ukuthi uyagcina ngci ukungimemeza,siyezwana?"

Me:"Yebo"

I said closing my eyes as the pain became worse.

Sandile:"What's wrong?"

His voice suddenly became soft filled with concern.

Me:"My head"

I answered with my eyes still closed.

Sandile: "I'll get the doctor"

He pressed on the panic button and the doctor arrived to check up on me then my meal arrived and I ate then the doctor sedated me.

.

.

.

He laughed as he read the letter again, the way he tried writing isiXhosa amused him but he was also impressed.

Mzi: "Oh man"

Bayanda: "and? "

Mzi: "He's asking for your sister's hand in marriage "

Bayanda: "Wow! That's great..right?"

He looked at his father who was chewing his bottom lip.

Mzi: "Yes but it's too soon. I mean we just met Asa"

Bayanda: "True, are you going to refuse?"

He chuckled looking at his son.

Mzi: "No..just I'm impressed at how considerate Musa is, he says he just wants formalities and have Alu as his daughter first and let Asa be with Asa for this year then they will have a proper wedding next year NGO September "

Bayanda:"Wow! He's.. That's very thoughtful of him,I mean he considers the fact that we only met a few months ago and to adopt Alu that's so brave of him"

Mzi:"He really does love Asa and I can't deprive him of that so I'll accept"

Bayanda smiled and pat his father's shoulder as he got up to pour them a drink.

Bayanda:"You're a good man dad..sometimes "

He laughed as he took a drink from his son.

Mzi:"All the time, whatever I do is for my children's best interest..besides Musa reminds me so much of myself you know,he raised his little sister and still studied to become what he is today and he has a good heart so I have no doubt that my daughter and granddaughter will be in good hands"

Bayanda: "True that..heyi fanele ndikhe ndiphume nam maybe I'll meet someone who genuinely cares about me"

Mzi:"Oh dear God..here comes another drama"



Bayanda: "Really?!"

They both laughed.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I walked inside his house carrying my bag, it was quiet almost like there was no one, the lights were almost dimmed.

Me: "Babe?"

He emerged from the kitchen wearing an apron.

Musa: "Standwa"

He said walking up to me and kissed me.

Me: "Hi"

Musa: "Hey..uhm look, I'm sorry kodwa ngis hise ukudla bemgithi ngiyapheka but because I'm nervous I ruined everything"

I giggled putting both my hands on his chest.

Me:"What are you nervous about? "

He let out a heavy sigh and kissed me.

Musa:"Uyazi lento bengithi ngizoyenza over dessert but,here we are..look I..uhm..okay, Standwa sami we have been through a lot and in all that you have shown me nothing but great and beautiful love..

You loved me even when I was 'poor' and accepted me for who I really am. I have done what made you question my love for you but you never left,you stood by me and showed me love still. Even when someone better than me with a whole lot to offer came by,you didn't leave instead your love and loyalty were with me and for that I will forever love and cherish you,babe I don't need nor want another person but you to spend my forever with.."

He knelt and took out a small box making me cover my mouth as tears streamed down my face.

Me:"Musa.."

Musa:"Marry me Standwa sami,be mine and I'll be yours forever "

"Awuke umlaye makoti ungavumi"

I giggled with tears as Sandile stood by the door.

Me: "Yes! I'll be yours forever"

He jumped up and picked me up making me giggle.

Musa: "I love you"

He said after putting me down and inserted the ring on my finger.

Me: "I love you too"

Sandile: "Ukuba umyeka ake athi ukujuluka kancane"

Musa: "Awthule wena sisihmane"

He glared at him then walked away.

Insert 66

.

#Musa

When I woke up she was already awake with her head on my chest and staring or rather admiring her ring.

Me: "I think you love it more than me"

I spoke as I kissed the top of her head, she giggled and looked up at me and pouted her lips and we baby kissed.

Asa: "That can never happen standwa Sam"

Me: "Kungcono ngoba ngizovele ngiythathe ngiyilahle"

She laughed.

Asa: "And I won't marry you nje"

She spoke giggling.

Me: "I'm joking standwa sami"

Asa: "It's really beautiful babe, I love it.. I love you"

Me: "And I love you"

She smiled and got on top me and we kissed, just as we were about to get onto it Sandile barged in, I quickly got the covers and covered my naked fiancé.

Sandile: "Hayibo we! Jesu yini le esengiybona!!!"

Me: "Sandile marn!!!"

Sandile: "I'm sorry.. I'm so sorry"

He quickly got out closing the door behind him,I groaned frustrated by what he just did because he knew that Asa was here and it was early in the morning so there were high chances of him finding us naked and he needed to learn knock in my bedroom because it was our private space.

Me:"I'm sorry about that babe"

She had her head between my shoulder and neck,breathing on my neck arousing me more.

Asa:"Really? Are you still horny after what just happened?"

I chuckled as I gently pulled her face up to mine and kissed her while caressing her body,she moaned as I deepened the kiss while my left hand went to her lower body and between her legs....

After taking a shower and having yet another round in there I got dressed in casual clothes because I wasn't going to work and Asa also got dressed in her clothes it was a good thing that she had some of her clothes here. When we got downstairs Sandile looked away then back to us before clearing

his throat.

Me:"Sandile.. "

Sandile:"I know,I know and I am so sorry for barging into your bedroom like that.. It's just that I needed to ask a favour from you real quick and I totally forgot about makoti" he looked at Asa "ngiyaxolis a ukuthi ngibone izinqa zakho.."

Me:"Yhe wena slima"

He cleared his throat again.

Sandile: "Ngiyaxolis a makoti uyezwa?"

Asa:"It's fine..I forgive you"

Sandile: "Thank you..now mntaka baba.."

Me:"Anginayo"

Minnie and Asa giggled as his face changed..

Sandile: "Ini?"

Me:"whatever it is that you want "

Sandile:"Mxm,okay so Lihle is getting discharged tomorrow so I was hoping that she'd stay here with

us so that I can help her recover"

Me:"Help her with what? Your penis? Ngoba phela..ouch! "

Asa smacked my hand as he just stared at me not saying anything so I laughed at him.

Me:"Wait..are you serious? "

He looked at me for a while then took a sip from his juice.

Me:"Oh God!"

Sandile:"Kahle ngokphapha"

I laughed,seeing him like this it was really amusing I won't lie,he got up and walked away clicking his tongue.

Me:"Hayi bafo kuright she can come stay with us for as long as she needs and I can't wait ukukbona uyisiyoyoyo esidakwe uthando ugeza namaphenti..hayi siyabonga Lihle"

He chuckled and turned to look at me.

Sandile:"Ngizokthola mfan'wami"

I laughed and continued eating then later took my baby home.

.

.

.

#Lihle

He walked in carrying a small bag,he greeted the nurse and did the unexpected of kissing my forehead.

Sandile:"Sawubona"

Me:"Hi"

Sandile: "How are you feeling?"

Me:"I'm good thanks and you?"

Sandile:"I'm good..I uhm..I spoke to Musa and he agreed that you can come and stay with us but if you're uncomfortable we can go to my house"

Me:"No"

He looked at me quizzically clearly not



understanding what I just said.

Sandile:"Huh?"

Me:"I don't want to be a nuisance to you Sandile "

Sandile: "A nui..ah okay!"

He pulled his chair closer to the bed and held my hand.

Sandile:"Woza uzohlala la nathi"

He spoke looking at the nurse.

Nurse: "Sorry?"

Sandile:"Ngisho ngoba phela kuyacaca ukuthi uyazithanda izindaba,you're busy standing there pretending to be working while you're doing nothing but listening to our conversation "

I was silently laughing as the nurse looked around and put down the board she was carrying and went to take the trash out.

Sandile:"Bayakuholela nalowo umsebenzi?"

I laughed as he spoke loudly and the nurse walked out.

Me:"Stop it"

Sandile:"I'm sorry"

Me:"For what?"

Sandile: "Being rude to you the other day,I won't lie and say I didn't know what I was saying because I did..it's just that, I wanted to push you away"

Me:"But why?"

Sandile:"Do you forgive me?"

Me:"Why did you talk to me like that? Okay I get that we had our conditions but you were so harsh"

Sandile:"I know and that is why I am apologizing"

Me:"Okay "

Sandile:"Get dressed so that I can take you home "

I smiled as he helped me up,Sandile is a strange guy but as strange as he might be I was interested in him and I really hoped that he was too because I'd really be disappointed if he wasn't.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

Saturday afternoon my father returned from Botswana and I was with Mihlali and Enzo in the lawn watching the kids as they played outside.

Dad:"And there they are,my beautiful children"

Just as we got up he walked away from us going to the kids and knelt before them to hug them.

Me:"Hayi,yimani! Did he just do that?"

They laughed.

Enzo:"Yes he did"

He then came back with them and greeted us.

Dad:"Oh molweni"

Me:"Hayi iyabanda mzala"

He laughed almost dropping the kids as he was carrying them.

Dad:"Wait a minute,is that a ring?"

I quickly put my hand down,hiding it.

Me:"This is what I wanted to talk to you about"

He side smiled and looked at Mihlali then put the kids down.

Dad:"Go to MaNdaba and ask her to give you your gifts"

They quickly ran inside excitedly.

Dad:"Did you call your uncle?"

Me:"Ewe tata,he'll be here tomorrow "

Dad:"Okay, we will talk ufika kwakhe ke MaZibula" I furrowed my eyebrows and looked at him

"undijonga njani mntanandini?"

Me:"Are you okay dad?"

Dad:"Tshini! hee hayke ngoku"

He chuckled walking away as I looked at my brothers who shrugged their shoulders and looked away.

.

Later both Alu and I went to Musa's place. We had just finished eating when we sat down with Alu. Musa insisted that we tell her sooner about us getting married.

Musa:"Nana"

Alu:"Uncle Musa"

Musa:"How would you feel if your mom and I would get married"

She looked at us,moving her eyes between us in silence for a while.

Alu:"You'd be mommy's husband right?"

Musa:"Yes baby"

Alu:"I would be happy"

Me:"But?"

Alu:"If you marry him,does that make him my father? We would live together right?"

I sighed and took her hand.

Me ::"Look baby,I can never force you to call him dad and yes we will live together"

She kept quiet for a while then looked down.

Alu:"Is it wrong if I call him daddy? I mean I don't have a dad anymore and I love uncle Musa"

I looked at Musa who smiled blinking countless times.

Musa:"Do you want to call me daddy?"

She nodded.

Alu:"I want to have a dad too just like Gcina"

Musa:"Come here" he picked her up and put her on his lap "I'd love it if you'd call me daddy,I have been hoping that you'd see me as your dad as well not because I want you to forget about your father but because I love you as my baby girl"

Alu:"Okay,I will call you daddy"

He smiled teary and kissed her forehead.

Musa:"Okay then,it's bedtime"

Alu:"Please don't hit mommy when we stay together"

Musa looked at me then sat back as he had stood

up.

Musa: "I'd never do that, I don't beat a woman nor a child. If a child misbehaves I put her in a naughty corner until she sees her mistake and apologises"

She smiled

Alu: "What about mommy?"

He smiled at me mischievously.

Me: "Don't! "

Musa: "Well I'll..uhm..talk to her so that she can understand her wrong"

Alu: "Okay"

Me: "Okay, it's time for you to go to bed young lady"

I took her from Musa and we walked upstairs to her room.

Insert 67(short)

.

#Asandiswa

It was two days after we had spoken to Alu and I

had just knocked off from work and going to the bookshop. Tannci didn't arrive as he had promised however he was coming over today. When I left the bookshop I went home with the book I needed and started studying, it was a bit of a struggle though at first but I finally got hang of what I was studying and the following day I was going to meet my tutor for a few hours.

"Ya!"

I looked up and found him standing at the door leaning on the door frame with one hand in his pocket and the other holding a glass with whisky.

Me:"Tatomncinci"

I stood up still looking at him,he chuckled removing his hand from his pocket and opened his arms and we shared a hug.

Mali:"I see you're wearing a ring,kunjani?"

Me:"I'm good thanks,unjani wena tamnci? "

He looked at me.

Mali:"I'm fine..dinner is ready"



Me:"Oh okay"

He walked ahead of me and I followed behind him to the dining room without any of us saying a word.

After dinner MaNdaba went to put the kids to bed then left to her cottage. Bayanda was out of the country

Dad:"uMusa has asked Asandiswa to marry him "

My father spoke looking at my uncle.

Mali:"Ow,what did she say?"

Dad:"She agreed "

He turned and looked at me as he took a sip from his drink.

Mali:"Are you sure that it's what you want?"

I nodded.

Me:"Yes tamnci,I'm sure"

He side smiled and downed his drink.

Mali:"Hayike makenze ngokwendlela ekwenziwa ngayo and write a letter"

Dad:"He already did"

My father spoke.

Mali:"Huh?"

Dad:"Before he proposed to her,he sent a letter first"

My uncle chuckled and poured another drink.

Mali:"Wow! I'm impressed "

I cleared my throat earning their attention.

Me:"He..uhm wants to adopt Alu"

Mali: "What?"

Me:"He wants to adopt Alu"

Dad:"Oh well I already knew that thanks to your brother" I looked at Mihilali who mouthed 'sorry'

Mali:"And? "

Dad shook his head dismissing him and he nodded understanding.

Dad:"You can go to bed baby"

I got up and left them it was clear that whatever they wanted to talk about did not concern me so I

left them,when I got to my bedroom I took off my clothes and went straight to the bathroom and took a long shower then got dressed to my sleeping clothes and got to bed then video called my man.

Musa:"Standwa sami"

Me:"Babe hey,how are you? "

I hadn't heard from him the whole day.

Musa:"Ngiyaphila babe unjan wena?"

Me:"I'm okay,just missing you"

Musa:"I miss you too love.. I'm sorry I didn't call you I left my phone at the office I was in Durban the whole day. Bengithi ngizokfonela after taking a shower"

Me:"Okay,let me not keep you then..call me when you're done"

Musa:"Alright standwa sami,I love you "

Me:"I love you more"

I hung up putting my phone aside and just stared into space wondering what was the topic about

downstairs.

.

.

.

#Lihle

I has just taken a shower and gotten into bed when my phone rang,it was my father.

Me:"Baba"

Dad:"when are you coming home Lihle?"

I cleared my throat and sat up.

Me: "I don't know dad..I haven't been discharged yet"

Dad:"When are they discharging you,I'll send someone to come over there akulande,do you see what your disobedience caused you? Usuhamba ulala eybhedlela nje yingoba awulaleli!!"

He yelled making me remove my phone from my ear. Well my father and I have a complicated relationship, he is a very controlling and

complicated man who likes things to be done her way. I have a degree in teaching which was not my choice but his..he made me do teaching because he is a retired principal so he wanted me to follow in his footsteps. After my graduation I lied and said I had been hired in one of the schools in Soweto and he allowed me to come to J o'burg and I then did law which is something that I have always wanted to do,on my second year I fell pregnant and I was forced to go back home and i did,I stayed almost two years being insulted by my parents and my sibling about how much of a disappointment I am and then last year I took my boy to his father's side of the family and returned to school..but because my parents hated what I do they refused to support me, hence I started working at the restaurant.

Dad:"Lihle?!"

Me:"Baba?"

Dad:"Should I send someone to come fetch you?"

Me:"Cha baba,actually I'm busy with school"

Dad:"Tsk! You should have died in that accident!

Angazi nokuthi uzihluphelani ngeskole ngoba  
uzofeyila,ngeke uze ube wummeli,kuzo zonke  
izingane zami uyisiphoxo,lalela la if you're not here  
tomorrow don't bother coming back,siyezwana?"

I just kept quiet and he hung up,I sighed teary and  
decided to text my friend who replied quickly.

Her:"Girl,where have you been?"

"At the hospital.. Have the classes started?"

"Yeah,a week ago. When are you coming?"

"Tomorrow"

I put the phone down as Sandile walked in,he went  
straight to the bathroom then came back and got in  
bed.

Sandile: "Did I disturb you chatting with your  
boyfriend?"

Me:"Yes "

Sandile:"Sorry,you'll talk to him properly tomorrow "

He answered sarcastically as he got in bed.

Me:"Did you go well with your girlfriend? "

He chuckled.

Sandile: "Is that your way of asking where I was?"

I looked at him as he got closer to me.

Me: "Was that your way of asking who I was chatting to?"

He side eyed me as he laid on his back putting his arm under my head and pulling me to him.

Sandile: "Nginandabani naleyonto mina? "

Me: "Well I also don't seem to.."

Sandile: "Did you take your meds well?"

Me: "Yes.."

I answered looking up at him.

Sandile: "You didn't overdose?"

Me: "No, why would I do that?"

Sandile: "Hayingisho ngoba phela ukhulumisa okomuntu odakiwe and I.."

Me: "leave me alone"

He chuckled and kissed my forehead.

Sandile:"Lala"

I sighed and closed my eyes and listened to his heartbeat as my head rested on his hard chest.

Sandile:"Awuyeke ukuloko uphefumula,s hono uma ufuna ishandis uyeke imkhuba"

I laughed removing my head from his chest, this guy was really crazy I mean the last thing I had on my mind was sex which was something I could not say about him as he had a boner.

Insert 68

.

#Lihle

The following morning I was woken up by a call from my mother I sighed and took the phone,I couldn't ignore her because unlike my father she sort of cared about me and has tried her level best to defend me from my father and sometimes that would get her into so much trouble..to an extent that my father would hit her.

Me:"Mama "



Mom:"Hey baby,how are you? How is school?"

Me:"Ngikahle ma,why are you calling I don't want you to get into trouble nobaba because of me"

Mom:"He went out and will be back in a few hours, are you okay? "

Me:"Yes mom I'm fine..how are you?"

She sighed

Mom:"I'm not okay baby,I miss you"

Me:"I know mom and I promise you I'll come visit you even if we meet in town"

Mom:"Kodwa Lihle"

She said with a shaky voice.

Me:"I know but there's nothing I can do, usekhulumile umyeni wakho"

She kept quiet for a while, I knew she was crying.

Me:"Mama "

Mom:"Promise me you'll do well at school and get that degree?"

Me:"I promise.. I promise mom"

I wiped a tear that escaped my eye.

Mom: "Ngiyakthanda,never forget that"

Me:"I love you too mom "

Mom:"I'll call you again in a few days "

Me:"Ngiyabonga ma..for everything "

Mom:"Get that degree then I'll see that you're really grateful "

Me:"Yebo MaMkhize wami"

She giggled and hung up,I dried my eyes and got up.

Sandile: "Everything okay?"

He asked standing by the door,I nodded as I made the bed.

Me:"Everything is fine"

Sandile: "Are you busy today?"

Me:"Yes,why?"

Sandile: "Nothing..uhm I'll go shower"

He went to the bathroom leaving me stunned as the reality suddenly hit me that I didn't have clothes except for the tracksuit Sandile bought for me when I got discharged my bags were lost in that accident. I sighed and sat down then checked the money I had on my account, it wasn't really much but it'd last me for at least two months if I use it wisely..I had to do something fast so I decided to call my boss.

Him: "Hello?"

Me: "Hi sir, it's Lihle"

Him: "Yes Lihle how can I help you?"

Me: "I..uhm..I was wondering if I could have my job..that's if it's still available "

Him: "Unfortunately not, we just hired someone yesterday, I'm sorry"

Me: "Oh okay"

Him: "But I'll call you if we need assistance"

Me: "Okay, thank you"

I hung up and groaned throwing my back on the bed, this can't be happening.

Sandile:"You need a job? "

I quickly sat up and looked at him,he was half naked.

Me:"Were you eavesdropping "

Sandile:"Yes,now answer me"

He spoke looking at me intensely.

Me:"Yes "

Sandile:"Give me your CV "

Me: "I'll e-mail it to you,but it shouldn't be a full-time job because I'm studying"

Sandile:"You're studying?"

Me:"Yes so I need a job that will not be demanding so that I can be able to attend my classes"

Sandile:"But why do you need a job because it's gonna distract you"

Me:"Well I didn't get funding so I need the job to pay rent,food and clothes"

He sat on the bed looked at me.

Sandile:"Ufundangani pho?"

Me:"Uhm last year I didn't pay so this year I used some of my saving to clear my debt and to register "

Sandile: "How much?"

Me:"Sandile "

He stared at me.

Me:"I paid R8000"

Sandile:"And your parents?"

Me:"I got some of that money from my mother..my father? It's a different story, can we drop this?"

I got up and went to the bathroom and took off the T-shirt I was wearing then got into the shower,he walked in as I waited for the water to get warm and snaked his arms around my waist from the back then kissed my neck.

.

.

.

#Musa

I was busy at the office when the office phone rang.

Me:"Yes "

Her:"Sir,there's a Malibongwe Zibula here to see you"

Me:"Let him through"

Her:"Yes sir"

She hung up and minutes later Mali walked in,I was kind of nervous though because the last time we were alone in one room was when he beat me up.

Me:"Mr Zibula "

Mali:"Musawenkosi"

He looked around my office as he came towards my desk then gave me his hand and we shook hands.

Mali:"How are you?"

Me:"I'm good thanks,how are you? "

Mali:"I'm fine"

Me:"Can I get you something to drink?"

Mali:"Water will be fine thank you"

I walked to the fridge and got two bottles of water and gave him then sat next to him on the couch.

Mali:"I heard about your proposal and you adopting Alu"

I sighed and looked at him unbuttoning my coat.

Me:"Oh"

That's all I managed to say.

Mali:"I must say,you're a very brave and courageous young man but most of all a true and admirable man"

Me:"Ngiyabonga baba "

He side smiled

Mali:"I have seen you raise your little sister kwelixesha ndazana noSandile ngalo..it might have been a short period of time but I have come to see the kind of person you are and I must say,Alu will be in good hands"

I breathed out loud.

Me:"I love them,ilk treat them good,I promise "

Mali:"I know but there's something I need you to do for me..it's Asandiswa"

Me:"Anything "

Mali:"Uyabona lamntana mfo ka Zungu has been through a lot and in that she never got to live life like other children,at eighteen years she had to be a wife to that asshole she lived with by washing,cleaning and cooking for esasdenge..she never went out there and had fun like other kids and then she had a child and her life changed completely so I want you to do those things naye even if nits hatile,go out,do all the things you never got to do and in that way you'll be able to learn more about one another and you won't fight about going out to clubs"

I nodded,he was making sense though,Asa never had a life other than living for a man who never appreciated her.

Me:"I hear you and you have opened my eyes about this,thank you"

Mali:"Sure..Do you have adoption papers?"



Me:"No,not yet they said we have to get married first "

Mali: "And I say,you have to pay lobola first"

I laughed and he did too.

Me:"Well to do that,you need to give me a date you know"

Mali:"Thatha amanzi wakho,bye-bye"

He stood up and left me smiling.

.

.

When he left his office he went to the warehouse and walked straight to Ludwe.

Mali:"I did good by not killing you,we will need you"

Ludwe:"Please..kill me"

He said feeling tired and worthless after Naledi died  
Mali's men turned him into their bitch.

Mali:"After you signed over your parenting rights to Musa,I'll take you out of your misery"

Ludwe:"What? You can't"

Mali:"But I will! In two weeks time this will be over"

He got up and looked at his boys

Mali: "Treat him good now,we don't want him to die and I promise you Ludwe when I come back I'll bring you photos of them looking all happy as another man plays your role in Alu's life"

He pat his shoulder and walked out whistling proudly.

Insert 69

.

#Lihle

The following day was Thursday and Sandile had left very early,i was was making the bed when i heard a knock on the door.

Me:"Come in"

I said tying up the robe i had on and Asa walked in.

Asa:"Good morning"

She greeted a smile.

Me:"Hey"

Asa:"How are you? Did you settle in well?"

Me:"I'm okay thanks and yes I settled in well"

Asa:"Alright,I got you these,Sandile said you didn't have anything to wear so I thought I should give you these"

Me:"Oh that's so kind of you,thank you"

She smiled and looked at the bed.

Asa:"You shouldn't be doing that, there is someone he got to help you out,you haven't healed"

Me:"It's nothing really"

Asa:"I know and trust me I prefer doing my own bed as well but in your condition you should let people help then when you've healed uzenzele"

U nodded and took the clothes.

Me:"Let me try these on but I highly doubt the jeans will fit me"

She was a bit thicker than me.

Asa:"Try these two I haven't worn them"

Me:"Okay"

They fitted perfectly and the tops and t-shirts too.

Me:"Thank you"

Asa:"It's okay..you can go take a bath and change then come down for breakfast and we will go"

I looked at her s bit confused.

Me:"Go where?"

She giggled.

Asa:"Shopping Lihle,Sandile said he left you his card to use it to get yourself some clothes "

I had seen the black card with a piece of paper next to the bedside lamp but I didn't look at it do I limped towards it and took it "Use me..pin 0823"

Asa:"Get ready girl"

Me:"Ohkay"

She giggled and walked out leaving me puzzled,I

dragged myself to the bathroom and took a shower then walked out of the bathroom meeting a lady in her 40's properly fixing the bed.

Me:"Sawubona ma"

Her:"Hello how are you?"

Me:"I'm good thanks and you?"

Her: "I'm fine,is there something you'd like me to do for you? Ironing?"

Me:"Uhm cha,I'll be fine"

Her:"Alright,call me if you need me"

Me:"Yebo ma"

She nodded and walked out leaving me to lotion and get dressed,I then took the card and paper and walked out.

Me:"Sanibona"

Them: "Yebo"

Musa:"How are you?"

Me:"Ngiyaphila wena unjani?"

Musa:"I'm good..I hope you settled well and that Sandile is treating you good"

Me:"He's doing his best"

Musa:"That's good..uhm this is my sister Minenhle,sis this is Lihle"

Minnie:"Hi Lihle"

Me:"Hello"

We had breakfast in silence,well they were talking but I kept to myself because I hardly knew them however Asa did her best to accommodate me and after breakfast we left.

.

.

.

#Musa

He walked in just after Lungisa took a sit.

Sandile: "Oh kodwa J esu"

I laughed as he dramatically threw his hands in the

air.

Me: "I haven't said anything"

Sandile: "You might as well say it I can't see you can't wait to start blabbing"

Lungisa: "What's happening gents"

Me: "He's in love"

Lungisa: "Uyaxoka!"

He removed his eyes from me to Sandile who was staring at me then started laughing and stood up.

Lungisa: "No way!"

Me: "Yes way but he won't admit it!"

Lungisa: "Sandz! Wow bro!"

He exclaimed with a smirk on his face adding to Sandile's irritation.

Sandile: "Waze waphapha Musawenkosi"

He said making us laugh as he walked away.

Lungisa: "Wait! Wait..us ayikhumbula mos la deal"

Me: "Oh yes! Yes, khokha!"

He furrowed his eyebrows and chuckled. He had made a vow that he'd never fall in love and if he ever did he'd pay us 5k each so he basically made a bet against himself.

Sandile: "Ngikhokha ukunuka,angis hongo Mina ukuthi ngiyamthanda uLihle,niyangdakelwa nina"

Me:"So you don't love her..at all"

I spoke as I looked at the entrance where Asa and Lihle were.

Sandile:"Ng..i..fused nja"

Me:"Angkuzwa ndoda khuluma,awumthandi?"

Lungisa was silently laughing as he just stared at me and suddenly he turned his attention to Lihle who put the shopping bags down,he marched to her as she sat down and lifted her T-shirt up.

Sandile:"What happened? "

Asa:"She bumped to some guy at mall and she bled a little"

Sandile: "Are you okay? Does it hurt?"



Lihle:"I'm fine"

Sandile:"Come let's go upstairs so that you can rest"

He helped her up and gently ushered her to the stairs and scooped her up as they reached the staircase.

Lungisa:"Wenjenjalo ke no Ridge Ku Brooke pha kwi bold and the blatiful. What a romance!"

He yelled and we both laughed.

Me:"Oh God I'm enjoying this "

He chuckled.

Lungisa: "Me too but we need to you know help him here and there because he's clueless"

Me:"True..are you okay babe?"

She was sitting on another couch.

Asa:"Yeah,I'm good"

Lungisa:"Let me check on my girl,I'll be back"

I nodded and got up and went to sit next to her.

Me:"Kwenzenjani?"

Asa:"It's about the adoption..how will we get Ludwe to sign the papers, I don't want to dis app.."

Me:"Hey relax, everything will be okay"

Asa:"Promise?"

Me:"I promise now stop worrying I'll handle everything okay?"

She nodded.

Asa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too babe,come here"

I pulled her to a long passionate kiss.

.

.

.

#Lihle

He gently put me on the bed and took off his shoes and hopped in as well.

Sandile:"Come here"

He opened his arms and I put my head on top of his

chest as he wrapped his arms around my body careful not to hurt me.

Me:"Thank you"

Sandile: "For"

Me:"The clothes "

Sandile::"It's nothing,so tell me what is your boyfriend saying ab.."

Me:"I don't have a boyfriend Sandile "

He chuckled

Sandile:"Hawu kwaze kwab'hlungu ukuzwa lokho"

Me:"And the sarcasm on your voice clearly sympathises with me"

He laughed and gently flipped us over and he looked at me in the eye.

Sandile:"Ngiyakuzwela ngempela kodwa above everything I'm happy because of what happens within me when I see you and I do hope that you can help me figure out whatever it is that is happening with me"

Me:"Ngabhadi angikwazi ukuksiza ngento ongayazi nawe ukuthi yini"

Sandile:"Well I think you can,because this feeling only comes whenever I see or think about you kodwa abalwaziyo uthando bathi uthando lento engiyizwayo kodwa angeke ngazi Mina ngoba angilwazi"

Me:"San..."

Sandile:"Please if this is love I wouldn't want to share with anybody else but you..kodwa I will need you to teach me how to love and please be patient with me because I have never done this before"

Me:"Not even your family "

Sandile:"My mother left me when I was five wayogana and she never came back so my grandmother and uncle raised me"

Me:"I'm sorry, did you ever look for her"

He faked a smile and pecked my lips.

Sandile:"I think that's enough for today"

He said attempting get up but I held his arm.

Me:"Let's do this..whatever it is that you want to call it"

He smiled.

Sandile:"So uyangifaka?"

I laughed and hit his arm as he laughed too.

Me:"Kahle"

Sandile:"Hawu yini? Basho njalo nje abafana base Maritzburg bathi 'aw ntokazi wangikhipha osizini wangifaka enhlizyweni' angithi?"

Me:"So nawe ubushela?"

Sandile:"Yebo"

I giggled as he leaned over and kissed me.

sert 70

.

#Lihle

I woke up to him looking at me,I moved my face to his chest he chuckled and kissed the top of my head.

Sandile:"Sawubona"

Me:"Hi"

Sandile:"Slept well?"

Me:"Yes,thank you.. What about you?"

Sandile:"Me too"

I moved away from him and slowly got off the bed heading to the bathroom, he walked in while I was urinating and just looked at me.

Me:"Really?"

He chuckled and went to the other side of the bathroom and opened the taps in the bathtub and mixed the salts and poured foam.

Sandile:"When you're done there come this side"

I flushed and took off his T-shirt and went to him,he helped me get inside the tub and we took a long relaxing bath then got dressed and went downstairs.

Sandile:"I'll be heading out for a few hours,will you be okay?"

I nodded.

Me:"Yes, don't worry about me"

Sandile:"Okay I'll see you when I come back"

He pecked my forehead then lowered his head to my lips and we shared an intimate kiss.

Me:"Bye now"

I said breaking the kiss and he smiled taking his lower lip between his teeth with his hands still cupping my face.

Sandile:"Call me if you need anything"

Me:"Okay"

He placed a kiss on my forehead again and let me go before he grabbed his phone and car keys then walked out.

Her:"Good morning ma'am"

It was the lady I saw in Sandile's bedroom the previous day,the one Asa said Sandile hired.

Me:"Morning ma"

Her:"Would you like me to do anything for you?"

Me:"No,I'm fine ma thank you"

Her:"Okay,let me take you to the TV room then so that you can relax"

Me:"Oh"

She walked me to the TV room and made sure that I was settled before she went out and returned with snacks.

Her:"Call me when you need anything"

Me:"Okay ma"

She nodded and left me feeling some typa way,to tell the truth I wasn't used to this kind of treatment because at home I'd be on my feet cleaning and cooking then rest and cook again later,I wasn't used to just sitting around.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I walked down the stairs and went to sit next to



Mihlali.

Mali:"Nana"

Me:"Tatomncinci"

Mali:"Uhm..your father and I have blessed your relationship and we have accepted that you're getting married even though we feel like it's too soon because we just met. However we feel like you don't only need our blessings nje kuphela but our ancestors' blessings as well hence we think it will be best if the lobola negotiations are done eNgqushwa and uphumele phayana when going to your husband's home..but if you feel otherwise its okay"

Me:"No,tatomncinci this is actually a good idea. I know that Nina notamkhulu don't have the best relationship but for me you're willing to put aside your differences and do this for me and I thank you for that"

Dad:"You're our child and we love you"

Tamnci frowned making me giggle

Mali:"Sukuyibeka elohlibo marn Mzikayise e people might get suspicious "

We all laughed.

Dad:"Hay voets ek marn Malibongwe "

He chuckled.

Me:"Thank you so much and I won't leave home as yet I will still stay here for a year and in that way we will bond and spend time together as much as we can plus I won't be too far naxa ndihambileyo apha endlini"

Dad:"It's okay baby..we know "

Mali:"Well I have an errand to run so I'll see you later"

He stood up and left

Dad:"Andilambe,khawenze isandwich kaloku MaZibula"

Me:"Okay, when is Bayanda coming back?"

Dad:"I think tomorrow..speaking of him,have you forgiven him?"

I stopped and turned to look at him as I was heading to the kitchen.

Me: "Tata?"

Dad: "He feels like you haven't really forgiven him"

Me: "Why would he say that? " I asked and then it hit me "oh I get it the engagement! But it was me who told Mihlali to tell him!"

Dad: "Okay relax, uBayanda mntanam is a very sensitive person and he over analyses things at times and in this case he thinks that you sidelined him because of what happened between y'all"

Me: "Oh man, I feel bad now but he shouldn't think like that I'd never hold a grudge against him or any of my brothers for that matter, I was at the shower when they skyped no Mihlali"

"And here I thought you were sidelining me..I'm sorry"

I quickly turned and looked at the door, he dropped his bag as I went to him and we shared a tight hug.

Bayanda: "Hey"

Me:"My gift and please don't tell me you didn't buy it"

Bayanda: "Wow! And here I thought I was missed"  
I giggled.

Me:"I did..so"

Bayanda:"Ndizakuqhotsela sons esosnilo..hi dad"

Dad laughed and got up as they shared a hug.

Dad;"Hello son" he looked at me "I think I'm going to faint"

I smiled and shook my head then headed to the kitchen and made sandwiches for all of us.

Bayanda: "Thank you sis,but you'll get it after your lobola negotiations"

I rolled my eyes and continued eating.

.

Later that day Musa fetched me and Alu for a sleepover. We had just put Alu to bed and retired to the others in the lounge when Musa's phone rang.

Musa:"Hello?...yes she's here..oh okay,thanks for letting me know" and then he hung up "Minenhle"

Minnie:"Bhuti"

Musa:"Ugcine mini uku attend?"

Minnie:"Mina? I think izol.."

Musa: "Fuseg thula! Ngoba uqamb'amanga"

He half yelled.

Me:"Babe"

Sandile:"You're dodging classes? Usangene?"

Minnie: "Cha..ben..ngamts h.."

Musa:"Ngithe thula" he spoke calmy yet firm "listen here and listen to me carefully, starting from today akukho allowance ozoythola futhi nemoto ngiyaythatha lethu ukhiye"

Minnie;"What? But.."

Sandile:"We Minenhle ngikusize ukuze wenze lento oyitshelelwayo?" He asked looking at her,when she didn't move he stood up and removed his belt.

Lihle:"Sandile.. "

Sandile:"Kahle Lihle,iyeyis a lengane"

Minnie ran out upon seeing this then returned with the keys and put them on top of the armrest.

Musa:"Tsk!"

She walked away crying,a knock disturbed us as we sat in silence.

Me:"I'll get it"

I went to open the door and a lady stood with a bag.

Me:"Hi"

Her:"Hello, is Sandile in?"

Me:"Uhm..yes"

Her:"Great"

She walked in and I led the way to the lounge.

Sandile squinted his eyes and got up first before the lady could even say a word.

Sandile: "Ufunani?"

Me:"Yoh "

Her:"I..Uhm..I..yo.."

Sandile: "Fuseg Nancy"

The lady cleared her throat and looked around.

Lihle:"I..Uhm I'm gonna go to bed"

She got up and walked away.

Sandile: "Lihle wait!"

He followed her leaving the lady with Musa and I.

Musa:"Thina siyolala manje..so..ahem"

I looked at him and he just shrugged his shoulders.

Her:"Oh okay"

Musa:"Is cabha singemuva"

I gasped and furrowed my eyes at him as the lady got the message and took her bag and walked to the door.

Me:"Yhuu!" I clapped once.

Musa::"I need to talk to the security guys they can't just let people in, look let's go to bed standwa sami"

He took my hand and we switched of the lights and

went to bed.

2 mins · Public

Insert 71

.

#Lihle

When we got to his bedroom I took off my clothes and went to take a shower and he was on my tail the whole time.

Sandile:"Can we talk"

He said getting inside the shower naked,I don't even know when he took off his clothes.

Me:"About?"

Sandile: "What just happened.. Look Nancy is..was one of the girls I hooked up with from time to time"

Me:"Is or was?"

Sandile:"Was "

I kept quiet and continued washing my body,he walked closer to me and held my hands.



Sandile:"I stopped whatever was happening between us,I promise "

Me:"Okay"

Sandile:"Don't sulk"

Me:"I'm not"

He pulled me closer to him,pressing himself on me.

Me:"Sandile.. "

Sandile: "Yini?"

Lihle: "I wan.."

He shut me up with a kiss that went on for a while.

Sandile:"Look whatever happened back there will never happen again I promise "

Me:"Please, I don't want trouble with your girlfriends "

Sandile:"They're not my girlfriends but I'll sort it out okay?"

Me:"Okay"

He side smiled as he always does and kissed me

and lifted me up pinning my back against the glass wall of the shower and...

The following morning we went to take a bath together then went to down for breakfast.

Sandile:"Sanibona..hey there princess"

Them:"Morning"

They greeted back as he went to sit next to Alu.

Musa:"Hayibo bakithi! You'll break those chairs"

He said as Sandile sat on the mini chairs of Ali's mini table.

Sandile: "Leave me alone,how are you?"

Alu:"I'm good thanks and how are you uncle?"

Sandile:"I'm fine can I join you in your table"

Alu:"No,you'll break my chairs "

We laughed as Sandile got up.

Sandile:"Hayi kulungile,I guess I will sit there with the others,enjoy your breakfast"

Alu:"Thanks,you too"

He side smiled and took his seat,I have noticed that he never really smile fully he just side smile and that's it. I dished up for the both of us and we started eating. Halfway through, Minnie spoke.

Minnie:"Ngiyaxolis a"

Silence followed until Musa dropped his fork and stared at her,things became awkward as he did that.

Musa:"Uxoliselani? Making me a fool or wasting my money?!"

Minnie:"Everything"

She spoke fiddling with her fingers.

Musa:"Please keep quiet ngoba uzongicasula ngikushaye"

He spoke pointing at her.

Asa:"Musa please,she's apologising"

Musa:"No,it's not enough. She made a choice of defying me and making me a fool at that,Minenhle changed courses not once or twice but three times and I didn't complain because I wanted her to do whatever she wanted and loved so I paid the money

for her fees and now she does this?"

Minnie: "I'm sorry"

Musa: "Tsk!"

He got up and left the table.

Sandile: "Monday morning you're going to school"

Minnie: "Kodwa.."

Sandile: "Hey I won't argue with you about this because angikuceli, you are going back to school and that's that! Do you have a problem?"

Minnie: "Cha"

Sandile: "Good, when we are done with breakfast you'll wash the dishes and tied up here "

Minnie: "What but.." He stared at her "Yebo I'll do the dishes"

After breakfast he got up and left.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

A week later.

I was in my bedroom talking to Musa on the phone.

Musa:"Can't I come see you before you leave,I miss you "

We were going to Ngqushwa for the lobola negotiations. I haven't seen Musa in three days since his uncles from Durban arrived and he wasn't pleased to have them around.

Me:"I miss you too but I doubt Dad will as allow me to see you"

He groaned clearly frustrated.

Musa:"Okay,I love you sthandwa sami"

Me:"I love you too"

He said his goodbyes and hung up. I finished packing and went downstairs.

.

When we arrived in Ngqushwa it was around 18:30 and we had dinner and went to bed.

Saturday Musa's uncles arrived and the lobola negotiations started and ended well. My phone rang as I was in the room with Buhle and two other girls from the family, I asked both Buhle and Lihle to come with me but Lihle couldn't come because she had a test Monday meaning that she had to study. Anyway I took the call with a smile on my face.

Me:"Babe"

Musa:"Muntu wami"

My smile got wider and Buhle just giggled.

Buhle:"Akasa blushi!"

Musa chuckled

Musa:"Can I see you?"

Me:"Huh?"

Musa: "I'm outside your home, come out"

Me:"OK I'm coming"

I hung up and rushed out.

Me:"Babe!"

I said throwing myself at him,he held me tight and kissed my forehead down to my lips.

Musa:"Hi"

Me:"I missed you"

Musa:"I missed you too, so much"

He spoke cupping my face and kissed me. We got inside the car and stayed for a while until I had to go back inside.

Musa:"I'll see you tomorrow "

Me:"Bye husband"

He smiled biting his lower lip then pecked my lips.

Musa:"Bye babe"

I got out of the car and went inside the yard. As soon as I stepped inside the kitchen,my grandmother smiled at me.

Granny:"Yeke mntanam,I was about to bring you food but thatha naku okwakho"

Me:"Oh thanks makhulu but I'm not really hungry"

Granny:"Oh don't disappoint me I made this with love,have a little then ukubeke"

Me:"Okay then"

The others walked in as I took the food.

Me:"Is this mutton? "

Granny: "Yes,do you like it?"

Me:"No,I like beef"

Nomsa:"Okay,have my plate I don't like ibeef mna and makhulu you know that"

Granny:"Hayi!!"

She screamed as we exchanged plates and we all turned to look at her,she faked a smile.

Granny:"Nomsa g..go fetch the drink from the fridge"

Nomsa:"After I'm done eating... Mhmm delish"

She said eating the meat and then the food.

Buhle:"Are you okay gogo?"

She was pacing around then she hit the plate from



Nomsa's plate.

Dudu:"Tshini her hayike ngoku? Are you okay makhulu?"

She looked at Nomsa who started coughing.

Me:"Are you okay?"

Nomsa:"Water, my throat is burning "

I rushed to get her a glass of water and helped her drink but she didn't stop coughing and blood started coming out.

Me:"Oh my God,Dad!!! Tata! Tatomncinci!!!"

I screamed as I held her not knowing what to do.

All the men rushed inside the house and looked at Nomsa, tamnci Zolani rushed to her.

Zolani:"Sasa?"

Mali:"Move,there's no time for that"

He scooped her up then rushed out ad we followed.

Dad:"Go back inside baby we will calk you,okay?"

Me:"Okay"

As I walked inside Buhle was on Makhulu's face.

Buhle: "I asked you a question gogo, what did you do?"

Granny: "Voets ek kwam Sathana!"

She then marched out of the room. Buhle went to take the pieces of the broken plate and put them on a plastic and a few pieces of meat that were on the floor.

Me: "What are you doing?"

Buhle: "Dating Lungisa has taught me a lot of things babe"

She took my hand and we went to the bedroom.

Insert 72

.

#Asandiswa

We waited impatiently for ootata to come back or to at least call but none of that happened. We must have fallen asleep because I was woken up by Alu saying she wanted to pee so I got up and went

outside with her and helped her pee,as we walked inside the house I saw the cars approaching the gate and got inside the yard and parked.

Me:"How is she?"

Mali:"She's in a critical state and she was transfered to East London"

Me:"Yoh,but she will be okay right ?"

Dad:"We don't know baby.. It's bad"

I sighed defeated.

Mali:"What happened?"

Alu:"I'm cold "

Me:"I'm sorry tamnci I'll be back shortly,come baby"

I picked her up and went to put her in bed then returned to the lounge where Dad and the others were and Buhle followed.

Mali:"What happened Nana?"

Me:"I honestly don't know tamnci,I got here and makhulu gave me the food and oNomsa arrived shortly and took their food as well and ukutya kwam

bekune mutton so I said I didn't like it so Nomsa took my food and gave me hers since she had beef on her food and then we ate,as we were eating Makhulu started pacing up and down then she hit the plate as Nomsa started coughing"

Mali:"Okay..uhm when she gave you the food were you alone or beninonke"

Me:"I was alone, bendisuka kuMusa"

Dad:"Okay,uhm so ngubani oclean pha bekuwe khona isitya? I need the plate and the spoon she used to eat"

I looked at them finally realising what they were actually insinuating.

Buhle:"I uh..I don't know about the spoon but I took the broken pieces of the plate and the meat"

She put the plastic on top of the coffee table.

Mali:"Very good,Mzi"

Dad took the plastic and told us to go back to bed and we did. When we woke up again the time was 0:7:30 and we bathed and as we finished dressing

up we heard people calling out my clan names and a knock came through.

Mihlali: "Are you decent in there?"

Me: "Yes, you can come in"

He walked in wearing his traditional attire.

Mihlali: "They are here"

I sighed nervously as I wrapped the black doek on my head.

Buhle: "Hey, relax"

Me: "Phew, I'm so nervous "

Buhle: "Chill babe it's just a formality of you being handed over to those people and letting your ancestors that you're now married, nothing major"

Me: "I'm still nervous though..but I'm happy"

Mihlali: "You can still change your mind if you're scared "

We giggled.

Me: "And give Musa a heart attack? No"

He chuckled and helped Buhle put on the beaded necklace and bracelets on my neck and wrists. Another knock came through as we finished up.

Mihlali: "Come in"

Dad: What are you doing in the girls' bedroom"

Mihlali: "Helping them get dressed as you can see"

He chuckled and came to stand before me.

Dad:"You look beautiful Hlwanekeazi"

I smiled.

Me:"Thank you Dad"

Dad:"It's time"

He said that with a sigh

Me:"You do know that I'll still be staying with you right?"

Dad:"I know..I'm just happy mntanam,you know I never thought I'd ever do this handing my child to another family..since I thought I only had boys"

Me:"Well I'm here tata and you'll walk me down the

is le sometime next year or later this year"

Dad:"I'm happy for you mntanam"

Me;"Thank you"

We shared a hug and walked out following Mihlali and Buhle. The ladies started ululating and singing as my father and I walked to where Musa and his family were,by the kraal and I knelt down on the grass mat looking down. Two animals were slaughtered by my family and everyone spoke including my grandfather.

Dad:"Before we conclude.. Uhm umzi wamaHlwane has a request or a fine rather to our son in law for disobeying our orders of not coming to see our child yesterday "

Me:"what?"

I uttered in a low voice.

Zungu elder:"Hayi siyezwa,izoba yini inhlawulo leyo Zibula? "

Dad:"Amawaka amahlanu erandi(Five thous and rand)"

Them:"INI?!"

They yelled in unision and the commotion started.

Sandile:"Kulungile,sizoyikhokha(it's okay,we will pay it) ningaze nibulale umfowethu ngenhliziyo"

He said and the others laughed. He then stood up and put the money on the mat I was sitting on and went back to his seat.

Mali:"Oh nantsi enye..."

He couldn't finish talking he just laughed and I don't know why because I was looking down this whole time. After the final talks my father came to me and helped me get up then walked towards Musa with my arm hooked around his.

Musa:"Sthandwa sam "

Dad:"Well thank me first,I'm the one who brought isthandwa sakho in this world "

Musa chuckled as I giggled.

Musa:"Ngiyabonga baba"

The singing and ululating carried on as we walked



into the house for lunch and later we left.

.

.

.

As the people cleared out, neighbors returning to their homes and Asa left with her husband and her brothers together with the Zungu family. Mali and his brother stayed behind with their brother whose child was fighting for her life in the hospital. Their father was not aware on what transpired yesterday as he went to bed early after taking his medication, however he was aware of the tension as the ceremony went on.

Mali: "Zibula.. yesterday something happened and njeba ubona uNomsa is not with us"

The old lady started crying.

Her: "My poor grandchild!"

Mali: "SHUT UP! SHUT THE FUCK UP!!"

he roared startling her and she quickly kept quiet.

Him:"Malibongwe uthetha njani nonyoko?"

Mali:"Unyoko kabani ke?" He asked calmly yet coldly "As I was saying,your wife attempted to kill my niece,uAsandiswa but because she doesn't like mutton they exchanged plates and Nomsa ate the food instead"

Upon hearing this J onguhlanga Zibula turned to his wife and looked at her, and because he knew her hr got his confirmation from her facial expression and her wandering eyes.

Her:"I'm sorry I don't know what came over me I."

Mali:"Did you kill my mother?"

He asked looking down,his mother never really got sick but they found her coughing blood that choked her to death.

Mzikayise looked at his brother in astonishment.

Her:"It was a mistake"

Zolani:"Mama "

He said defeated,he clearly didn't know the person he was calling mother all this time as he had never

thought his mother was capable of such.. Yes he knew she wasn't a good person as he witnessed her chasing his brothers out of their home.

Mali:"Lena ka Asandiswa?"

Her:"I..I made a deal with the aunt that was here for negotiations that should Asandiswa die they'd take Sasa and be that boy's wife as they had already paid lobola"

Mali chuckled and took out his gun then looked at his father.

Mali:"I'll kill her"

Mzi:"No,the kill is mine Malibongwe "

They started arguing about who is going to kill the woman,their father took a spear and stabbed her with it twice and left it there and walked away leaving his sons in shock.

Mali: "What the.." He chuckled "Finally you grew some balls old man" Mzi nudged him "What? Oh I'm sorry brother..she was a good mother"

Mzi:"I..uh..I'm gonna be outside"

He said failing to hide his amusement to what Mali just said.

Mali: "You can go, I'll clean this mess up"

Zolani: "Mess? This is not a mess it's my mother! "

Mali: "Get out of here Zolani "

He spoke looking at his crying mother, he then went to the car and got gloves then removed the spear.

Mali: "Oh man, it was so deep"

He said after removing it. He then looked at her as her eyes were wide opened.

Mali: "I wanted to burn you alive so that you could scream asking for forgiveness something I know I wouldn't have given you until you burnt to death..but this is..good you know, knowing that your beloved husband killed you, rest in peace MamTolo you were such a wonderful person"

He chuckled and grabbed her from the couch throwing her to the floor rug and rolled it over. He lifted her up and went to put it on the trunk and got inside the car.

Mzi:"Wait for me"

He rushed to the car and Mali drove off. As they approached the river a police car stopped them.

Mali:"Shit!"

Insert 73

.

The brothers looked at each other in panick.

Mali:"Get out of the car and talk to them"

He spoke parking the car on the side of the road.

Mzi:"What? Why should I be the one doing that?"

He asked widening his eyes at him.

Mali:"Because.. Mzikayise, I have blood on my clothes..get out! Go"

Mzikayise quickly got out of the car and walked towards the police officer that was approaching their car.

Mzi:"Patrick!"

He said in shock as he saw the man he worked with

in the military.

Him:"No way! Zibula kunjani ndoda?"

They shook hands.

Mzi:"What are you doing here? Police? What's going on?"

Him:"Well after I got injured at work the I begged the bosses to talk to SAPS and I got the job of being a station Commander apha"

Mzi:"Oh that's great,how is your wife?"

Him:"She's good man,always had my back and supported me..she's my rock..by the way why are you here?"

Mzi:"I was born here man,bendize kwi lobola negotiations zentombi yam"

Him:"Oh okay"

Mzi:"Yeah,look man we are in a hurry,was there something you needed from us?"

Him:"Not really we just saw your wheel on the left side it's flat"

Mzi:"Uhm yeah,we saw that we will fix it at the garage,thank you"

Him:"Alright,take my number we should talk sometime "

He spoke handing him his card and Mzi took it and shoved it in his pocket and went back to the car.

Mali:"And?"

Mzi:"Tyre..itayar Malibongwe! Twenty good minutes wasted kanti undimisela itayar lomfo. Tsk!"

Mali could only laugh and drove slowly, when they got to town they had the tyre fixed and went to dump the body in the river and drove to East London where they'd catch a plane to Durban.

Mali;"You booked a flight for us right?"

He asked as they approached East London.

Mzi:"No,I forgot"

He said unbothered and took out his iPad and got tickets for them.

Mali:"But you knew that the kids were taking the jet

and..."

Mzi:"Ndilibele..am I not allowed to forget  
Malibongwe "

Mzi:"Mxm,uyadika"

Mzi:"Well the next flight leaves in two hours "

Mali:"Halala" he sarcastically said and his brother  
just laughed at him he then made a call "Ya,where  
are you?...come to the airport in 30 I need you to  
take care of something for me..sharp"

When they arrived at the airport his guy called him  
and they met,he gave him the car and told him to  
clean it.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

When we landed in Durban Bayanda made a call to  
some guy who was supposed to fetch us and they  
arrived shortly and we went to the cars. I must say



though one of Musa's aunts was not really pleased with me because she kept on throwing silly remarks about me being Xhosa and how it would have been nice if Musa married a Zulu girl.

Musa: "Unenkinga nomfazi wami aunty?"

Me: "Babe"

Musa: "No babe, I have heard enough, do you have a problem with my wife aunt?"

She faked a laugh clearing her throat.

Her: "Cha, ndodana why would I have a problem nomuntu omuhle kanje?"

He scoffed

Musa: "Ngicela singenzani iyilima, because I have sensed and seen your rudeness and silly remarks on her ever since we left Eastern Cape. Lalela ke muntu omdala if you are not here to celebrate with us you're more than welcome to leave"

Sandile: "Wakhuluma Manzini"

He spoke as he was seated at the back of the car, we were using a fortune teller and the others were in

a taxi.

Musa:"Are you okay babe?"

Me:"I'm fine"

He pecked my lips and allowed me to put my head on his shoulder as we followed the cars in front of us.

Sandile:"Kwaze kwathuleka bo emotweni!"

He was tipsy,close to being drunk. I giggled silently at his remark.

Sandile:"Phindani phela nixabane because I don't like this silence"

Musa laughed and turned to face him,I don't know what he whispered to him but I heard him suddenly laugh out loud.

Sandile:"Hayi Ncwane,uAunti angakhathazeki because the girl..ay let me keep quiet "

Musa was laughing all this while. Ululations started as we parked outside the yard and we got off the car,it was a big home so we walked in hand in hand and the singing continued then we were taken to a

big rondavel where I was seated down with Buhle not leaving my side.

Auntie:"You can leave now Musa,you'll see her tomorrow "

Musa:"Hayibo kahleni!"

Buhle giggled and whispered.

Buhle:"Mhle kodwa umntu wakho" I looked at her "Don't look at me like that I have my own man,just complementing God's creation"

Me:"I know and thank you"

Buhle: "I got a text from uLungisa uthi you mustn't eat anything from anyone except me or eyenziwe ukhona"

Me:"Ohkay"

Buhle: "Don't worry, I got you girl"

Auntie:"She's in good hands plus her friend is also here if you don't trust us "

Musa:"Oh well I don't trust you,Buhle take care of my wife please"

Buhle: "I got you"

Musa: "I'm leaving now babe..I guess I'll see you tomorrow morning "

Me: "Okay "

He squatted in front of me and kissed my forehead.

Musa: "I love you"

Me: "I love you too"

He stood up and walked out.

.

.

She cried looking at the woman in front of her, she lied to her.

Her: "Kodwa uthembisile ukuthi lentombazane yomXhosa angeke ize ifike LA eThekwini (but you promised that Xhosa girl wouldn't come to Durban)"

The girl cried.

Aunt: "Ngiyazi kucaca kahle kamhlophe uthi icebo lami alis ebezanga..noma lesa alukazi

besingis engela ezimithiyo (I know it's quite clear that our plan didn't work..or that old woman lied to me)"

Her:"What now?"

She asked wiping her tears,she had fallen in love with the man she was promised to be married to. She had been stalking him on social media and her hopes of leaving the village and going to live on the mansion she had seen on magazines to be Musa's house. She couldn't wait to go live there..and now,it might not happen.

Aunt:"Don't worry,I'll make a plan"

She smiled hopefully and nodded as she sat in aunt's bedroom.

Insert 74(short)

.

#Asandiswa

I was woken up by Buhle tapping my shoulder,I was really tired the mattress we slept on was very uncomfortable.

Me:"Mhm Buhle torho"

Buhle: "I brought you breakfast"

Me:"Hayibo at this time "

Buhle: "It's half past six Asa"

I sat up and stretched,she had a bowl with her so I washed my face then started eating,halfway through eating the aunt walked in with a tray.

Aunt:"Hayibo seniyadla njalo? I thought I was going to give you the food kodwa ke.."

She turned and walked away.

Buhle: "Bitch"

She mummered and then took the dishes and followed her,later she came back nekom and hot water and we both took a bath taking turns. When we were done it was already time for the ceremony to begin and both dad and my uncle were present including aunt Philiswa umntana kadabs katata and two other females accompanying her.

When the ceremony was done I was dressed in a Zulu attire which showed that I was a married

woman now.

Aunt:"You can go help in the kitchen now sis i"

Me:"Okay aunt"

I stood up and Buhle followed suit. When we arrived in the kitchen the atmosphere immediately turned and the laughter we heard when we were coming died down.

Me:"Uhm molweni, is there anything you'd like us to help you with, uaunt said we should come help"

Her:"Hay cha siright, we already did everything by ourselves with the help of uNontobeko while you were sleeping. Musa should have just married her instead of you vil.."

Buhle:"Yhimake! Brika net daar ousi..who the hell do you think you are"

She spoke approaching the middle aged woman who was talking endless.

Me:"Buhle"

I held her back.

Buhle: "J ongani apha xa ninonke bomagriza! If you want to shit go to the toilet not on my Friend's head or else you'll have to deal with me and trust me I'm not one you'd wish to mess with"

She warned looking at them one by one,I was happy and disappointed by what she did I mean I was disappointed because these people were my in-laws and at some point we'd have to meet..but I was happy because she put them in their place,it was actually none of their business on who Musa marries.

Her:"You can help with the plates,we were about to dish up anyway"

Me:"Oh okay"

Her:"MaZibula ngizocela uphakele umyeni wakho sisi(MaZibula I'd like you do dish up for your husband"

Me:"Okay .aunt"

Her:"Mamncane"

Me:"Yes,mamncane"



I took a plate and washed it then dished up for Musa and put the food on the tray with a juice and spoon. I then took a large bowl and put water in it and asked Buhle to help me with it. When we got to the room he was in with the elders I knelt before him and washed his hands and wiped them then handed him his food.

Musa:"Ngiyabobga sthandwa sami but I'm not hungry"

I so badly wanted to look up at him but I knew better because the elders had given me an earful.

Aunt:"Hawu! Waze wamphoxa uMaZibula,I bet she did this with a clear heart"

Musa:"You can get up and take the food back it's okay,I'm sorry if I disappointed you "

I nodded and got up ndahamba. When we got to the kitchen I put the food down and sighed I was feeling a bit hot and light headed.

Minutes later we were called and we all went there and sat down.

Musa:"I..uh..I have called everyone here so that kungabikho ozothi akezwanga. I have brought this woman here because I love her and I want to spend the rest of my life with her,that is why ngimlethe la emagcekeni oManzini it is because I want them to acknowledge her as my wife,now that I have done that I would like everyone to respect her but that doesn't really matter because it's probably the last time you see her here. Aunt ngiyazi futhi ngeqhinga lakho nogogo wakhe kodwa ngebhadi it didn't work out so by saying this..I'm done with all of you! Done!"

He came to me and helped me up,I felt dizzy and held on his arm for balance.

Musa:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Yeah just a bit dizzy but I'll be fine"

Musa:"Minenhle get your clothes we are leaving"

Me:"What's happening?"

Musa:"Nothing babe,we are going home now"

I kept quiet as I suddenly felt more saliva on my

mouth,I sighed trying to ignore it.

Aunt:"You're still going to need us Musawenkosi"

He chuckled.

Musa:"With what?"

She kept quiet and Musa just held my hand as we went to the door.

Musa:"The only time I needed you was when you kicked me out of your homes ngicela usizo uMinenhle egula,ehlanza kodwa nangenza lutho,I needed you when I had to go to school nengane egulayo ingenazo nezingubo zokugqoka,should I go on?"

Me:"Musa.."

I called out to him as I felt dizzy again.

Sandile: "Musa!"

I heard him yell as my body felt weak and passed out.

When I woke up I was in a hospital bed with Musa holding my hand,I cleared my throat and he quickly

looked up

Musa: "Hey, you're awake! Are you okay? Should I call the doctor?"

Me: "No I'm fine, what happened?"

He kissed my hand and looked at me with a smile on his face.

Musa: "Uhm..you're pregnant"

Me: "Huh?"

Musa: "Yeah, we're pregnant babe.."

Me: "But how? I mean I always took the pill and the only time..oh great, I forgot "

Musa: "You're not happy"

He asked with disappointment in his voice and on his face.

Me: "It's not that babe, I'm just shocked..but I'm happy that we are having a baby together"

He smiled and got up to sit on the bed and kissed me.

"Stop with the lip sucking you two,we are leaving in three hours " that was Sandile walking in followed by Dad and everyone.

Me:"What if I didn't wake up"

Sandile: "Well you weren't dead so we were gonna leave with you anyways"

I giggled and looked at Musa who was smiling at me.

.

When we arrived in J o'burg Musa,Sandile and I went to his house while my family went home and Buhle and Lungisa to their house.

Musa:"Do you want something to eat babe? "

Me:"Yes but let's just order in to save the trouble of cooking,I'm really tired"

Musa:"I know,come let me run you a bath and I'll order while you're bathing"

Me:"Okay love"

Sandile:"Aw kodwa J esu omakoti besimanjemanje

thina sifuna ukudla okuphekiwe(oh God the brides of today,we want home cooked meal)"

Musa:"Then cook! My baby won't slave for you or anyone for that matter"

Sandile just laughed as we went upstairs.

.

The following morning we went to court and got married legally.

Musa:"Now we can proceed with the adoption"

I smiled and looked at him,I was really blessed to have him in my life,he was kind,caring and loving.

Musa: "Babe,are you okay?"

Me:"Yes,I just love you so much"

Musa:"I love you too sthandwa sam, I love you"

He took my hand and kissed it then continued to drive. As we approached his house a car was parked in front of the gate and a man in his late fifties was standing outside the car,we got out of the car and the others..Bayanda,Sandile, Lihle and

Lungisa did too.

Him:"Yhe wena,come here! Is this what you are doing now? Cohabiting!"

Lihle:"Baba.."

He walked towards her and did the unexpected and slapped her.

Him:"You are cohabiting now? Uqambela unyok.."

Sandile: "Enough"

His voice was a bit deeper now as he stared coldly at the man before him.

Him:"I'm not talking to you,I'm talking to this piece of rubb.."

Sandile:"I said enough! I think it'd do you good if you just fuck off from here"

Him:"Yhe wena mfana ukhuluma noban kanjalo?"

He spoke grabbing Sandile by the collar of the coat he had on.

Sandile:"Lalela la, if you do not get your filthy hand off me right now ngizokugxoba mina, ngeke

ngikushaye nje kancane ngoba ngiyakubona ukuthi uyeyisa! How dare you come here and throw insults! If you do that in your house its fine but this is not your house..uphinde ungithinte uzongazi kahle"

He said as he firmly stared at him.

Musa:"Baba if you have a problem maybe you should come inside so that we can talk"

Him:"Cha! I don't want to talk,wena! You're dead to me!"

Lihle:"But I already know that, you told me the last time you called me..mhlampe usukhohliwe"

He spat at her and marched to his car cursing leaving us shocked.

Insert 75

.

He kept on clicking his tongue as we got inside the house,the ladies went to help George in the kitchen.

Sandile:"Uyazi..tsk!"

He gulped down His drink and poured another one.



Me:"You need to calm down"

Sandile:"Cal..weMus a did you see what he did?  
Ubamba Mina ngamawashing? Angiyenziwa Mina  
leyonto,Never!!"

Me:"Okay,okay..look I understand you're angry but  
don't do anything stupid,no matter what he did he  
still is Lihle's father and you can't ignore that"

Sandile:"Tsk!"

He walked away to join the others. If there was any  
thing i knew he hated was disrespect and what that  
man did really did piss him off. I was actually  
surprised that he did not attack him and also glad  
because it would have ruined everything.

Moments later the Zibula arrived and we had later  
lunch and a bit of celebration.

Mali:"I..uh I'd like to say a few words.."

Mzi:"Malibongwe "

Mali:"Hayi mkhuluwa,Mus a I have given your  
relationship with my niece a blessing but that  
doesn't mean you should mess around with her and

hurt her because should that happen I'll cripple you my boy and make you hate anything that has to do with the name Zibula. Umntanam uyakuthanda my boy and I want you to appreciate and cherish that love, by being loyal and faithful to her, treat her like a princess she is and never..I mean ever make a cry nor lay a finger on her because ndakutsi a nendlu mfowam. Other than that I want to congratulate you on your marriage and baby, treat each other with love and respect, always put each other first and in whatever it is that either of you do you should firstly think of the other uba uzoziva njani with whatever you're about to do, congratulations kids "

Sandile: "I wonder uzazi kanjani lezinto ngoba ushimene phela wena"

We all laughed as I took my baby's hand and kissed it. I was really grateful to God for giving me such a wonderful person as a partner, I was going to love her until I take my last breath, she was exactly the kind of person I have been waiting for all my life.

Sandile: "Alright, I'm not gonna talk much but only just to congratulate the newly weds wish you all

the best in your marriage and nihlale  
nithandana..ngibonge futgi for making me an  
uncle,cheers"

Us:"Cheers"

The rest of the afternoon went on pretty well with  
our family and friends having fun as they celebrated  
us.

Me:"Thank you"

She looked at me with questioning eyes.

Asa:"For what?"

Me:"Loving me and being my wife. You've made me  
the happiest man alive,I know we have been  
through some stuff together kodwa I promise you to  
be faithful,loyal and only love you for the rest of our  
lives"

Asa:"And our kids"

Me:"And our kids"

I said placing my hand on her flat tummy,she  
smiled and put hers on top of mine.

Me:"I love you "

Asa:"I love you too babe "

I smiled and pulled her to a long passionate kiss.

.

.

.

#Sandile

It was close to 22:00 when the guests finally left,Lihle and I went to my bedroom in silence. We haven't really said a word to each other since the incident with her father.

Me:"I'm going to take a shower,are you coming?"

Lihle:"Yeah,right behind you"

She spoke without looking at me so I just looked at her in silence until she lifted her eyes and looked at me.

Lihle:"I'll follow you "

Me:"No I'll wait"

She furrowed her brows and cleared her throat.

Lihle,:"Maybe you should go ahead and shower alone then I'll take a bath"

Me:"Shes his a sisi the clock is ticking"

I said ignoring what she just said,it was clear that she wanted to ignore me but I was not about to have that. I needed know the deal between her and her father. She took off her clothes and followed me to the shower.

Me:"So..what's the deal with your father?"

She cleared her throat and looked away.

Lihle: "I don't want to talk about it Sandile"

Me:"Lihle the guy came her and insulted you, spat on you hell he even had the audacity of putting his hands on me and wena you're telling me that you don't want to talk about it? Are you serious?"

She sighed and looked away.

Lihle:"My father has always a difficult and strict man who always wanted things to be done his way,when I completed my matrix he forced me to

do teaching in varsity kodwa Mina I was never interested in that but I did it ngoba he was forcing me..."

She told me about how her father got angry after finding out that she was studying law.

Me:"Hayi,there is more to this akukwazi nje ukuthi acasukele leyonto something else is going on here"

Lihle:"What do you mean?"

Me:"I don't know but..this can't be about degrees and you having a child..something else is going on here"

Lihle:"Do you think maybe..he isn't my father"

I chuckled and shook my head.

Me:"Cha you too look alike noma ewumubiza yena nkos'yami..you do look alike "

She smiled faintly and kept quiet.

Me:"Don't stress yourself too much about this,focus on your studies and leave the rest to me"

Lihle:"Ngiyabonga Sandile"

Me:"Uzongibonga kahle embhedeni"

She laughed loudly and quickly held her mouth and stared at me before laughing again,I smiled and watched her laugh revealing her beautiful teeth.

Lihle:"Forget it,you're not getting some tonight,uluthanda kabi ucansi" she spoke giggling and got out of the shower leaving me chuckling.

.

.

He looked at the photos and sighed,maybe it was time for him to give up, maybe him and Asandiswa were not meant to be,he put down his tablet and decided to call her. Her phone rang unanswered but he called again.

Asa:"Hello?"

He kept quiet closing his eyes as his heart suddenly felt heavy.

Qhawe:"I guess congratulations are in order MaZibula"

Asa:"Thanks I guess"

Qhawe: "I really hope he treats you good"

Asa: "He does, everyday"

Qhawe: "That's good..all the best"

Asa: "Thanks"

Qhawe: "Goodbye Sapho"

Asa: "Bye"

He hung up and went to get himself a drink. As he did that he decided to just to a club and get sloshed.

.

.

His mother held his hand as he cried.

Her: "His name is..Malibongwe Z..I..bula"

Him: "But I want you mama, please just hang on sendizophangela"

The boy cried.

Her: "The time has come Luzuko ndoda, go find your father and give him this"

She spoke in between shallow breaths.



Her:"Amanzi"

When he ran to the kitchen she took her last breath leaving him all alone.

.

Short,I'm drowsy good people but I can't delete it sendiybhalile.

Insert 76

.

#Musa

I looked at her as she finished packing their clothes,i was a bit sad that they were leaving but I had to understand and accept it,we still had our whole lives together.

Asa:"Aw look at you"

She said gently pulling my cheek making me smile.

Me: "I'm gonna miss you"

Asa:"You're always welcome at home babe and I'll visit you from time to time "

Me:"I know,come here"

I pulled her closer and pecked her lips.

Me:"But I'll still miss you"

She giggled and stood on her toes and kissed me fully.

Asa: "And I'll miss waking up to you staring at me"

I chuckled and pecked her lips again.

Me:"You can always sneak out you know"

She giggled and hit my chest lightly.

Asa:"I'm not the sneaky type babe..uh that's why I believe you deserve to know that Qhawe called me"

That took me by surprise so I just widened my eyes not knowing what to say really because I really thought he was over his shit.. I mean it had been months.

Asa:"Babe?"

Me:"Huh?"

Asa:"Don't be like this "

Me:"Like what? "

Asa:"You're suddenly cold and I don't know why"

I scoffed stepping away from her,she must be kidding me right now.

Me:"You don't? "

Asa:"No I don't! Are you cold towards me because I am being honest to you? Really? Would you have preferred that I kept quiet about this and then later when you find out you'd accuse me of being sneaky?"

I sighed and attempted to touch her hand but she pulled it off and closed the bag and grabbed her phone,I quickly rushed to the door and locked it as she was about to lock out.

Me:"I'm sorry love,I shouldn't have reacted like that s thandwa Sam but the thought of that guy getting close to you doesn't sit well with me. I don't wanna lose you"

Asa:"Do you trust me?"

Me:"Yes,I do "

Asa:"Then believe me when I tell you that I only love you and I married you because I'm in love with you, please don't let him have a space in our marriage.. We shouldn't fight every time his name comes up "

Me:"I know and I'm sorry babe please forgive your idiot of a husband"

She just stared at me then nodded pouting.

Asa:"Okay"

Me:"I'll buy you your croissants "

She smiled and got closer to me.

Asa: "Okay I forgive you"

Me:"Thank you babe..and on a serious note I should be thanking you for your honesty and transparency I really appreciate it and you,I love you "

Asa:"I love you too,Manzini"

A smile formed on my face as I put my hands around her waist pulling her to a long passionate kiss,she moaned as I pressed my body on hers

"Mommy!"

I pulled back and allowed her to go open the door,she walked in looking all cute with her hair tied neatly.

Alu:"Are we still going?"

Asa:"Yes baby,in a few minutes "

Alu:"Okay" she looked at me "I'll miss you daddy"

Me:"I'll miss you too my angel but I promise I'll see you everyday"

Alu:"Okay,let's go mommy I miss grandpa and Gcina so much"

I smiled and got their bags then we walked out. I strapped her at the back and then drove away,we started at the mall and got her mother her croissants and a few things for her as well then I drove them home.

Alu:"Bye dad"

She said after breaking the hug.

Me:"Bye my angel,I love you"

Alu:"I love you too daddy"

I kissed her forehead and let her go then I turned to her mother who had tears in her eyes,I quickly got to her

Me:"What's wrong?"

She shook her head and put it on my chest and just sniffed

Me:"Babe"

Asa:"I..just.. I'm happy for what you are doing for Alu "

Me:"Look at me...I'm doing this for us,because I love you and loving Alu just comes from my heart and I want us to give her what we never had..parents' love! Yes she had seen and experienced a lot of horrible things for a child her age but I want us to give her a new life,replace those horrible memories with new beautiful ones"

She just held onto me then pulled back and wiped her tears.

Asa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too babe"

I kissed her fully on the lips then took out their bags and walked her in.

Me:"Sanibona"

Mali:"Akukapheli neveki,sewumkhalisa"

Asa:"Tamnci!"

I just chuckled and put the bags down.

Me:"It's nothing like that"

Mali:"I hope so,come here"

They shared a hug. I stayed for a while there then I rushed home.

Minnie was at the kitchen when I got in,she quickly put down the bowl and attempted to walk away.

Me:"Minenhle"

She slowly turned and looked at me,I noticed the eye bags as our eyes met but mostly I saw sadness in her eyes.

Minnie:"Ngicela ukuyophumula"

Me:"Come here"

Minnie:"Please e..I..I just need to rest"

She spoke softly,which was unlike her..my sister has always been a bit loud and cheeky..but all that was gone and replaced with sadness.

Me:"Come here..woza,I want us to talk"

She blinked a few times and swallowed before she made her way to me,we both sat down on the couch and I took her hands to mine,she started shaking.

Me:"Minnie? Yini? Kwenzenjani?"

Minnie:"Ak'lutho"

Me:"Hey,I know you okay? Something is wrong please tell me and I'll fix it"

She shook her head as her lips trembled.

Minnie: "You can't"

Me:"Tell me anyway..hey look at me" she blinked the tears and looked at me "I love you..you're literally my firstborn Minnie and there is absolutely nothing I wouldn't do for you right now angeke ngikwazi ukuk'siza ngoba awukhulumi nami..khuluma nami,please"



Minnie:"Wangdlwengula Mus a"

She sobbed as those words kept on repeating in my ears,I closed my eyes and shook my head thinking maybe I have heard wrong when I opened my eyes she was there crying.

Minnie: "He asked me to go get notes from his office because he wasn't going to class that..."

Me:"Stop..please stop,just stop,I can't "

My tears were already on my cheeks as my sister painfully cried,talking in between her tears,I just let go of her hands and pulled her to a tight hug.

Me:"I'm sorry,I'm so sorry"

She let out a loud painful sob that broke my already broken heart.

Minnie: "It hurts,i..."

Me:"It's okay"

I said brushing her messy weave kissing the top of her head,I felt someone patting my shoulder I broke the hug and looked up,he stood there with his eyes bloodshot red,he clenched his jaws before he

squatted down and pulled Minnie to him.

Sandile: "Woza la MaNcwane"

He pulled her to a hug and allowed her to cry, when she was calm he went to get her a glass of water.

Sandile: "I'm going to need you to tell me everything, can you do that?"

Minnie: "Ngiyaxolis a bhut' Sandile"

Sandile: "The only person who's going to be sorry is the one who molested you lil sis.. can you tell me what happened, don't leave out the name "

She nodded and looked at me, I just sighed and kissed her forehead and walked out.

.

.

.

He stared at his mother's grave for a while with tears in his eyes, he didn't understand why God punished him like this. He was so close into fulfilling her mother's dream of having a huge

house but now she was gone and never coming back. He looked at the piece of paper where he had written his father's name and surname. He understood why his mother never wanted to tell him who her father was..I mean she had told him countless times about how they betrayed her friend who was Malibongwe's girlfriend at the time and two months later she found out that she was pregnant but she didn't know how to tell Malibongwe because he had worked things out with her former friend.

.  
.   
.

#Asandiswa

I returned to the house after few hours of staying in the car with Musa who was crying and blaming himself for what happened to Minnie, I so badly wanted to go with him but he said I shouldn't, he needed to be there with his sister tonight.

As I got inside the house tamnci hung up the phone

smiling

Mali: "Everyone..I have news,uMamTolo is no more"

Mihlali: "And you're smiling because?"

He just laughed and poured himself a glass of whisky.

Mali: "Because son I hated her and I'm very much glad that she is dead..oh by the way uzoqhushekwa because apparently she has rotten..Euw!" He chuckled and lifted up his glass "cheers kulondawo..oh Nomsa is okay she hog discharged yesterday..another cheers!"

Dad: "Cheers!"

Us: "Really?!!"

The brothers just laughed and clicked their glasses together.

Insert 77

.

#Sandile

I looked at her as she slept holding the brown teddy

bear,she had hiccups from all the crying. I was angry at myself for not noticing the changes but more angry to the bastard who touched her and I was going to make him pay for what he did to my baby sister. I pulled the covers and covered her body then switched off the lights leaving only the lamps on and went to my room.

Lihle,: "How is she?"

I sat on the bed and sighed.

Me:"She's a mess"

She crawled to where I was and just wrapped her arms around me and kissed my neck.

Lihle:"I'm sorry she's going through this"

Me:"She will be okay"

Lihle:"Go shower and come to bed then"

I chuckled and turned to face her as she moved back to her pillow.

Me:"Is there something you'd like to say MaKhoza?"

She shook her head giggling.

Lihle:"Mmm no..not at all"

I got up and took off my clothes then went to take a shower before going back to bed.

The following morning I woke up around 05:00 and went to meet up with Msizi,I had called him the previous night asking him to meet me at my house around 06:00. His car was parked outside so I opened the gate and he drove in then I followed through.

Msizi:"I was surprised to get your call thought you left the game"

Me:"Why would I quit?"

I asked getting myself a glass of water.

Msizi:"Because of the new girl that has put you on the leash..I heard she's.."

Me:"Phuma lapho,ayikufuni nje leyonto mamgobhozi and get yourself a girl who will keep you busy futhi nje angikubizelanga lokho la"

He fixed his sitting position and looked at me.

Msizi:"Okay,talk to me"

Me:"James Furie, I want him and his family at the warehouse in not less than 48 hours..get as many men as needed to get this done,ninganenzi lutho ngimfuna ephila siyezwana?"

Msizi:"Got it..him and his family?"

Me:"Yes, now go!"

Msizi:"I'll call you once the job is done"

I nodded as he got up taking his car keys and walked out.

.

.

.

# As andiswa

The following morning I woke up and went to take a bath then went downstairs for breakfast.

Me:"Morning"

Them:"Morning"

Me:"So when is the funeral?"

Mali:"Asiyi"

Me:"Hayibo"

Mali:"What? We are not related to the girl anyway "

Mihlali: "Girl?"

He asked laughing and the others joined in.

Mali:"Bayanda are you alright? You're scarce these days,one would swear uyajola"

Bayanda:"That would be a crime now,would it?"

Mali:"Well it might be,I mean you don't really choose them good son"

He chuckled and dropped his fork.

Bayanda: "Wow tamnci,really?"

Mali: "Am I wrong?"

Bayanda:"oh well at least I choose the wrong ones,what about you? You've been sleeping like an okapi for as long as I remember "

Everyone: "Ohhh"

We then laughed as tamnci squinted his eyes on



Bayanda who gave him a smirk then took his juice and drank from it.

Mali: "It's not over my boy"

Bayanda: "I'm not scared"

After breakfast we then left for work. During lunch time I asked dad's driver to take me to Musa's house to see Minnie, I found her in the lounge

Me: "Hey"

Minnie: "Hey"

I cleared my throat and looked at her.

Me: "I..uh..I heard what happened to you, I'm so sorry Minnie "

She faked a smile and pulled the sleeves of the T-shirt she was wearing.

Minnie: "Thanks..I guess"

Me: "Look, I don't know what you're going through but if you ever need to talk about it don't hesitate to call me, whether it's at night or during the day.. I'm here for you okay?"

A tear dropped on her eyes,she quickly wiped it.

Minnie: "Ngiyabonga..I'll remember that"

Me:"So what are you going to do? Lay charges?"

Minnie:"I don't know really but I did go to the doctor after he..after.. "

Me:"It's okay"

I said brushing her back.

Minnie: "After he raped me and the doctor has everything..but I don't know how I'm going to face people if I do go to the police because surely everyone else will know about it and I'm not ready for.."

Me:"Hey.. Listen to me,no matter what you decide to do I'm here for you and so are your brothers okay? Don't feel pressured to do anything but as I said whatever you want to do we are here,okay? "

Minnie: "Thank you!"

We shared a hug until we heard someone clear their throat then we broke the hug.

Musa:"Hey babe"

He pecked my lips then kissed his sister's forehead and put the doggy bag on the table.

Me:"Hi love"

Musa:"I didn't know you were here and I tried calling you but your phone rang unanswered"

Me:"Oh I'm sorry it's in my bag,probably on silent because dad had a meeting so I had to sit in on it"

Musa:"It's okay babe..I brought you food sis "

Minnie: "Thank you but I already ate"

Musa:"Don't lie,please just a few bites"

Minnie: "Okay but I already had ice cream"

She took her food and went to the kitchen and returned with two plates, she handed me another burger.

Me:"Thank you"

We stayed for almost an hour then left,Musa went to drop me at work

Musa:"Thank you"

Me:"For?"

I asked as he pulled me closer to him.

Musa:"Checking up on me,it means a lot"

Me:"You're my husband babe,meaning that your family is my family. Besides Minnie needs all the support she can get right now"

Musa:"I love you sthandwa sam"

He spoke looking at me in the eye.

Me:"And I love you too babe"

We kissed shortly then I went inside the building as he drove back to his work place.

.

.

.

#Sandile

I was looking at the files my guy had given me,the first one had medical records of Lihle's mother who

has her uterus removed because of cancer.

Me:"Umtheth'wakho uyadakwa wena?

Ngizokwenzani mina nge cancer yalomama?"

Him:"Check the date and go to the second one  
skhulu"

I looked at him then looked for the date and year  
then went to the second file which had birth  
certificate

Me:"Wait,this happened the following year after this  
woman had her womb removed"

Him: "Exactly and when you look closely you'll see  
that she is not the biological mother but her father  
is her biological father"

Me:"Interesting.. But it still doesn't answer the  
questions I have but it's a start,good job"

He nodded and walked out.

.

I was back home with my brother in his study room.

Musa:"So?"

Me:"I'll have him by tomorrow, do you want to see him?"

Musa:"Yes,I want to see the man who molested my sister maybe kill him"

Me:"Forget it! You're not doing that "

Musa:"I'm not a child Sandile"

Me:"Yes buy you're my brother and I'll be damned if I let you take another person's life" he chuckled "I mean it!"

Musa:"Okay,I get it but I don't think I'll be able to stop myself from hitting him"

Me:"I don't care what you do but as long as you won't kill"

Musa:"Let me go call my wife ngoba usugala ukingibangela iscefe"

He walked out.

.

.

.

"Hello sir,is this the Zibula residence" he asked politely.

Him:"Yes,who are you?"

Luzuko:"My name is Luzuko Msutwana and I am looking for Malibongwe Zibula"

Him:"What are you..."

Old man:"Kahle wena,come in boy"

He opened the gate for him.and they took him to the small room by the gate and scanned him.

Old man:"I'm gonna ask you to leave your belongings here"

Luzuko:"Yoh kanti ndingena phi na? Epalamente?"

The old man chuckled and took his things including his cell phone then let him through as they didn't find anything on him.

Old man: "Go with him, hide the gun"

He instructed the younger guard.

Him:"You'll get us into trouble madala,we should have called"

Old man:"I know why I didn't call,go"

The guard walked with Luzuko to the house.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

The guard walked in as we had dinner.

Him:"There's someone here to see you sir?"

Mali: "Me? Oh I feel so important right now,is she pretty?"

Him:"It's a he sir"

Tamnci's face changed and we laughed as the guard went to get the visitor,we all stopped eating as he returned with a guy in his early twenties.

Mzi: "Well what do you know"

The guy cleared his throat.

Him:"My name is Luzuko Msutwana and I am looking for Malibongwe Zibula whom I believe is my



father"

Bayanda: "Woah!!"

We were all shocked and tamnci just looked at him then cleared his throat.

Mali:"Msutwana? As in Bulelwa Msutwana?"

Luzuko: "Yes sir"

He chuckled and looked at dad then turned to his son and smiled.

Mali:"Call her umxelele uba ndizomdubula"

Us:"Tamnci! "

He just smiled and went to the guy and hugged him.

Insert 78

.

#Asandiswa

The following morning I woke up around 10:00 we slept really late because of Luzuko. There was no doubt that he was tamnci's son,the resemblance and their characters were almost the same. I went

to take a bath then got dresses before heading downstairs.

Me:"Good morning"

I greeted tamnci and Luzuko who were the only ones in the lounge,everyone else must have gone to work.

Mali:"Morning sleeping bear,your father said I shouldn't disturb you xa ndiyokuvusa"

Me:"Well I guess I'm not going to work then "

Mali:"No but you have an appointment in two hours,your husband called saying I should remind you because you're not answering your phone"

Me:"Oh thanks tamnci,I almost forgot yazi"

Mali:"Don't mention it I'm just doing my job which I don't get paid for.."

Me:"Your job"

Mali:"Being your P.A"

He spoke with a sarcastic smile which made me laugh.

Me:"I love you too tatomncinci"

I spoke going to the kitchen to get myself something to eat. I took everything I could then went back to join tamnci and Luzuko in the lounge.

Me:"So Luzuko, do you have anyone special in your life?"

Luzuko: "Yima,are you going..."

Mali:"Don't! Do not finish that sentence please"

He spoke with his eyes closed raising his right hand as a gesture of stopping Luzuko to whatever he wanted to say.

Luzuko: "Uhm no sis,i,the only thing that is important right now is my job..which I think I should return to by tomorrow"

Me:"Tomorrow? That's too soon"

He chuckled

Luzuko: "Yeah I know but I will keep in touch,I promise"

I finished my food and they were looking at me all

this time,I went to put the dishes in the kitchen then u cleaned my face and reapplied lipstick then waited for Musa who called shortly.

Me:"Babe?"

Musa:"I'm outside sthandwa Sam"

I took my bag and phone then walked out.

Mali:"Nisazophuka imis ipha zezichops!"

He yelled as my heels hit the floor as I walked away,I giggled and decided to ignore him.

When I got outside his car was already driving in so he stopped and got out of the car and came to kiss me.

Musa:"Hey"

He said after kissing me.

Me:"Hi"

Musa:"How is the baby treating you? "

Me:"I can't complain much,I'm just not fond of chicken lately..it just makes me puke"

Musa:"I'm sorry babe..shall we go see limuntu okuhluphayo"

I nodded, he opened the door for me after dropping my bag at the back then got in the car and drove off.

.

I laid on the bed as the doctor did the sonogram, my heart skipped a bit as I heard a strong heartbeat of our baby.

Doc:"And there is your baby's heartbeat, strong as ever"

I squeezed Musa's hand as he was holding my hand all this time,his eyes were teary.

Musa:"Our baby"

He finally spoke after a while.

Doc:"Yes Mr Zungu, that's your baby"

He bent over and gave me a kiss.

Musa:"Thank you so much sthandwa sami"

I only smiled and squeezed his hand again. The doctor wiped my tummy and Musa helped me get

off the bed as the doctor gave him my prescription.

Doc:"Don't forget to get those"

She said as she handed over the prescription to Musa.

Musa:"Don't worry doc,I'll make sure to get these things myself"

Doc:"Alright then,I'll see you in the next appointment Mr And Mrs Zungu..and congratulations on your marriage"

Us:"Thanks Doc"

She must have read about our marriage in the internet because we haven't told anyone but we were also aware that it was leaked out and we were not going to respond to whatever was said now but only on our time and on our terms.

.

.

.

#Musa

When I dropped Asa off I drove straight to the office and to my surprise I had a guest over.

Me:"Sawubona baba"

I greeted as I got to him,he stood up and just looked at me.

Mat:"Yebo"

I cleared my throat and put the password on my door and it opened then we followed each other to my office.

Me:"Can I get you something to drink?"

Mat:"Just water please "

I got him his water while I took a juice and sat down.

Mat:"Sesizwa ngezindaba ukuthi ushadile"

I sighed,I should have known he was here to talk about that.

Me:"Uhm..I'm sorry baba,I know I probably should have told y..you know I wanted to call you so that you could be a part of my lobola negotiations kodwa I decided against it because you're SJ's

father"

Mat:"Excuse me?"

He asked a bit taken back.

Me:"Baba your son has shown me where his loyalties lie..he showed me tat blood is thicker than water and I figured ukuthi nawe you wouldst turn against your own family for me,I mean SJ tried to sabotage my relationship for his cousin so I honestly didn't know where your loyalties lie "

Mat:"SJ tried to..okay,Uhm there's a lot going on here that we don't know about but let's talk about this some other time..look I only came here to confront you about you not inviting us to your wedding,I wasn't aware of everything else..but we will talk,and congratulations "

Me:"Ngiyabona baba"

We shook hands and he walked out. I sighed and kept my glance at the door,I didn't know whether to trust his story or not..could it be a coincidence that a few days after Qhawe called my wife he came over to 'talk' ...but I doubt he'd do that,I mean he



was too old to be meddling in this.

.

.

.

They walked in wearing all white with black gloves covering their hands.

Sandile:"J a"

He greeted the man in his early forties with a backslapp.

Lungisa:"J a J antjies..mnqundu!"

He slapped him too while his wife and children screamed behind their gags.

Lungisa:"You see ..I hate white people with a passion and then you decided to cross the line and touch an innocent child!"

Sandile:"J ames...I am a very angry man J ames..by nature! But now you..you just made me more angry,and now as you can see these clothes are white and they need a new colour and guess what's

gonna change them? "

Lungisa: "Your blood"

Sandile: "I'm usually very gentle to people but you..you won't have that, I want to see you choke and gasp until you take your last breath feeling every pain that inflict on your body..for raping my baby sister!"

A tear escaped his left eyes and he quickly wiped it. Lungisa gently squeezed his shoulder.

Sandile: "I'll start by your son" he fired a shot on his wife's tummy "or wife"

James could only cry as he was gagged, I looking at his wife gasping in pain.

Sandile: "You will look at them choke to death right in front of your eyes, then my boys will do what you did to my son you son of a bitch...then we will paint our clothes with your blood"

Lungisa: "He wants to say something"

He removed the gag and looked at James crying with mucus mixed with tears on his face.

James: "It was a mistake..I'm sorry!"

He cried regretfully but that only earned him a kick across his face from Lungisa.

Lungisa: "A mistake?! You call raping someone a mistake?!!!"

Sandile: "Sorry please..look I have money I'll pay you please" a mother gunshot went off and when he turned, his son was shot in the head

"No, no, no..Shaun!!!"

Sandile: "That was me saying angidinge mali yakho but I'm here to make you pay for touching my sister...Guys!"

Them: "General!"

Sandile: "He is still tight on the are..Okwel I think you'll like him"

The Nigerian guy smiled and nodded, he had a thing for boys or men rather.

Lungisa: "Call us when you're done..noko asizohlalela ubona is rhama salomlungu"

The others laughed silently as they grabbed James

and roughly ribbed off his trouser while his daughter watched crying silently.

Insert 79

.

#Musa

When I got home I went to put my things in the study then went to take a shower and changed into comfortable clothes before going to check on my sister.

Me:"Can I come in?"

I asked peeking in as the door was slightly opened.

Minnie:"Yeah..sure"

I walked in and sat on the bed,she had her books and laptop on top of the bed.. She was probably studying.

Me:"Unjani? "

She sighed and put down the highlighter she had in hand.

Minnie:"I am okay I guess,I started seeing someone

today..the doctor who ran tests suggested I talk to someone"

Me:"Oh that's good..how is it going?"

She chuckled

Minnie:"It was my first day Musa come on"

Me:"Yebo..and I still want to know"

Minnie:"It was horrible Musa,imi was reliving that day and I could hear him groan in my ears..it was so horrible"

She cried,I could see that this was disturbing her judging by the look on her face.

Me:"I'm sorry sis..I'm sorry I wasn't there to protect you"

Minnie:"No..it's not your fault bhuti"

She spoke wiping her tears that kept falling,but as she said those words I didn't believe them..I mean in a way I still blamed myself for what she went through.

Minnie:"It's not your fault,you couldn't have known

what was going to happen. You thought I was safe..and that is why I want to lay charges against him so that he can never hurt anyone else"

I looked at her as she continued drying her tears.

Me:"Are you sure?"

Minnie:"Yes",

I nodded and hugged her.

Me:"Okay then,I'll support you"

She smiled faintly.

Minnie:"Ngiyabonga"

Me:"Don't mention it"

Minnie: "I mean it Musa, thank you for everything you have done for me,raising me,supporting me and loving me. You're the best brother anyone could ever ask for"

Me:"Aw man cone on..I did those things because it was..is my job as your brother and I love you"

Minnie: "I love you too"

We shared a tight hug.

Me:"Okay..now come let's go eat"

Minnie: "Okay"

She wore her shoes and we walked out of her room to the kitchen. The chef wasn't around it was his day off which means we had to cook for ourselves.

Minnie:"So what are we having?"

Me:"Snacks for now then we will start cooking"

Minnie: "Okay"

.

When we were done cooking Sandile decided to grace us with his presence.

Sandile:"Sanibona"

Us:"Hi"

Me:"Where is Lihle?"

Sandile: "Working late I'll fetch her around 21:00"

Me:"I still don't understand why she's working thought,I mean you can take care of her right?"

He scoffed walking towards the stairs.

Sandile: "Says you who has a working wife while she has you and a Billionaire of a father"

Me: "Point taken brother"

He walked upstairs and returned later as we finished eating.

Me: "Uhm..so Minnie has decided to press charges against this guy "

I spoke looking at him, hoping that he hasn't done anything to the guy. But when he choked on his food I knew that he had done something stupid that would jeopardize the case.

Sandile: "Oh..uhm okay"

He said after a lot of coughing then took a sip from his drink.

Sandile: "So when do you want to do this, sis?"

Minnie: "As soon as possible, before he does this to someone else"

Sandile: "Hayi ngiyakuzwa, I'll take you to the police



station first thing tomorrow, okay?"

Minnie:"Ngiyabonga bhut'wam"

He side smiled and continued eating.

Me:"You can go to bed sis, Sandile and I will clean here"

Sandile:"We will?"

Minnie giggled and got up then walked away.

Me:"What did you do?"

Sandile:"Huh? "

Me:"Don't you dare try to act smart with me,what did you do to him?"

Sandile:"I said stay out of this"

Me:"St..."

Sandile:"Ngiqinisile njalo!"

He said firmly, giving me a firm gaze.

Me:"Uqinise ukunuka! Do you think whatever you've done won't compromise the case?! Sandile lengane is relying on Justice to be done so that she could

heal..tell me she will have that"

He sighed and looked at me.

Sandile: "She will heal"

Me:"Sandile"

Sandile:"Umsindo owani manje? Look she is going to be okay..but will be a little hurt that things won't go her way..but she's going to be okay,I promise you"

I stared at him,he sighed.

Sandile: "I promise",

Me:" I'm going to bed",

I stood up and walked away.

Sandile: "And the dishes?"

Me:"Zigeze!"

I yelled climbing the stairs

Sandile:"Udakiwe! I'm not in the age of doing dishes,ngimdala kabi Mina!"

I heard him mumble as I walked IP the stairs.

When I got to my room I took my phone and called my wife.

Asa:"Babe"

She whispered.

Me:"Love..and now? Why are you whispering?"

Asa:"I just put Alu to bed..but I'm out of her room now we can talk"

Me:"I miss you"

Asa:"I miss you too babe,what are you doing now?"

Me:"I ust lying in bed,thinking about you"

We spoke for a while then we said our good nights and hung up.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

The following morning we had breakfast with Luzuko as he was about to leave for East London.

Dad:"Don't be scarce ke boy..this is your home too "

Luzuko:"Thank you,tatomdala I'll remember that..and I'd like to thank everyone for welcoming me"

Bayanda:"Family is everything to us so there was no way we wouldn't accept you "

Mihlali:"True and we are happy to the new addition of our family brother"

Luzuko:"Thank you once again..uhm my flight is in an hour so,tata can you drive me to the airport "

Mali:"u'ta' yintoni yona? It's tata or Malibongwe if you're failing to call me that"

Luzuko:"Ayseyo drama.. Of course tata..kindly drop me off the airport please,tata"

We laughed as tamnci gave him a side eye.

Dad:"We should also get going sweetheart,we will be travelling to Pretoria so I need a few things at the office"

Me:"Alright..but we will start off at Kenzie's bakery so that I could get my croissants "

Dad:"Croissants? What about the ones you're having right now?"

Mali:"Ha.a Mzikayise marn torho"

Me:"They're not the same..I need those ones"

Dad:"Yeka Enzo ke sana lam so that we can go,leave space for eziya because with the rate you're eating I doubt you'll have space for those.."

Mali:"Yehova! Mzik..really?!"

I quickly wiped off a tear that escaped my eye,I was really offended by what he said to me. I mean I didn't even eat that much but maybe I little bit more than the amount of food I usually eat.

Mali:"Uxolo MaZibula mntanam, come let's go,I'll buy you your croissants.. As many as you like"

Me:"Are you mocking me tatomncinci?"

Mali:"Mock..me? No never, I'd never"

He wiped my tears and helped me up taking my bags and phone.

Mihlali: "You shouldn't have said that dad"

I heard him talk as we walked towards the door.

Dad:"Now I know... Oh wandenza Musawenkosi Zungu "

Tamnci chuckled and put his arm over my shoulders.

Mali:"This babu is making you a cry baby"

Me:"But what dad said really offended me"

He chuckled as he opened the door for me at the back then Luzuko came out of the house and sat on the front passenger seat. We got my croissants then they drove me to work.

Luzuko:"We will talk over the phone "

He said after breaking the hug.

Me:"Okay,travel safe"

Luzuko:"Thanks..bye"

Me:"Bye..I'll see you at home tamnci "

Mali:"Bye angel "

I walkes inside the building and went straight to

dad's office.

Insert 80

.

#Asandiswa

Three weeks later.

I apply the lipstick and collect my things and put them neatly in the drawer. Musa walked towards me and sneak his arms around me from the back as his hands rested on my tummy.

Musa: "Breakfast is ready babe, let's go feed you guys"

He said kissing my neck, I smiled and turned to face him.

Me: "Will you be able to drive me to work? You said you had an early meeting"

Musa: "Yeah"

Me: "Then we should probably go kwangoku, I'll grab breakfast at the restaurant "

Musa: "And your croissants "

I nodded and pecked his lips then wiped him.

Musa: "Okay, just don't starve yourself please"

Me: "I won't, I promise.. Let's go so that you won't be late "

He took our bags and held my hand as we walked out.

Minnie: "Won't you look at you, so beautiful "

She spoke with a smile looking at us as we walked down the stairs. She's becoming better than the past weeks. After finding out that the man who raped her went away for a holiday with his family ticked her off and then to make things worse when he returned he was involved in a car crash and they all died and the DNA testing of the ashes confirmed that it was them, but Minnie was devastated because she said she wanted to see him pay but she had an easy way out.

Anyway we both hugged her.

Me: "How are you?"

Minnie: "I'm getting better, thank you sis.. wena unjani?"



How is my niece treating you?"

Musa: "He..it's a boy"

Minnie:"We will see about that "

Me:"She's treating me good but making me eat a lot"

She smiled

Minnie:"Good..it's good that you're eating so that you can give birth to a healthy and strong baby"

Me:"Hay..if you say so"

Musa:"We gonna have to go babe..I'll see you later sis"

Minnie: "Alright,have a good day"

Us:"Thanks you too"

We spoke walking to the door.

Musa dropped me off first after getting my breakfast then rushed to his meeting. I had my breakfast as I fixed my father's day then did the paperwork for his meeting.

.

Around lunch time Buhle and Lihle arrived as I got up attempting to go to the cafeteria.

Buhle:"Babe"

Me:"Hey guys,what are you doing here?"

I asked meeting them halfway and hugged them.

Lihle:"We brought you some food babe.. Perks of having a husband"

Buhle: "A bully of a husband..rephrase"

I giggled and took the food.

Me:"What did he do?"

Buhle:"He called me ndizihlalele kwam and said 'Buhlez ngiyacela sthandwa semngan'wami' and I was like 'No' coz I knew that when he starts with Buhlez he wants something..guess what he said when I said no"

I giggled as she dramatically put her left hand on her waist.

Me:"I can't guess"

Buhle: "Stop laughing..he said 'weBuhle do you want my wife and child to die of starvation njengoba ungafuni ngikthuma' can you believe the nerve" I was laughing this whole time "Don't laugh chommy"

I giggled.

Me:"Okay..I'm sorry but thanks guys "

Lihle: "It's okay"

They stayed for a while as we had lunch together then they left. When knock off time came I was dog tired and my feet were a bit swollen.

Dad:"Maybe you should stop working mntanam and focus on your studies for now"

He said as I took off my shoes as we got inside the car.

Me:"And stay at home the whole day? Hay tata"

Dad:"You won't really be doing nothing..you'll study..make time for your tutorials "

He was making sense though, it was a bit hard for me to cope lately and I didn't have much time for

my studies because I always came back tired from work and just sleep.

Me:"I'll think about it"

Dad:"Fair enough..do you need something from the mall?"

Me:"No dad,let's just go home "

Dad:"Drive straight home Victor"

Victor:"Yes sir"

Dad:"So,when are you getting your license?"

Me:"Pray for me to pass this Friday "

Dad:"You'll pass,I know you will"

.

When we got home I went to take a shower and took a nap afterwards.

.

.

.

#Sandile

I waited for her as she locked up the door then came to the car.

Lihle:"Sawubona"

Me:"Angiy'thandi lento yakho"

Lihle:"Sandile come on,we spoke about this"

Me:"We didn't speak about anything"

I started the car and drove away.

Me:"Get another job that won't have you working this late"

It was around 23:30 when she called and I was already in bed and almost sleeping.

Lihle:"I have tried and you know that"

Me:"Let me get you the job then"

Lihle: "Sand..."

Me:"It's either that or I'll send you the money,choice is yours. I don't even know why you don't want my money"

Lihle:"I don't wanna depend on you Sandile, I want

to be able to stand on my own"

Me:"I understand and I respect that..but allow me to spoil you from time to time"

Lihle:"Fine"

I looked at the rearview mirror again and saw the car that has been following us since we left the restaurant. I quickly took a turn and changed the direction.

Lihle;"Where are we going?"

Me:"My house..we will sleep there tonight without any disturbances. I want us to spend the whole morning together to make up for this time we are wasting"

Lihle:"Okay.. Do you have food there?"

Me:"Uhm..no..we will order in"

I said looking at the mirror again and the car was catching up with me,I looked at Lihle and sighed. I didn't want to scare her but I didn't want to put her life at risk either so I called Lungisa.

Lungisa:"Yintoni mfethu ndisaphiwa kamnandi?"

Me:"I have a problem behind me..I just fetched Lihle from work"

Lungisa:"Where are you?"

Lungisa: "I'll send you the coordinates"

Lungisa: "Sharp..tell Lihle to quit that job"

I chuckled and hung up,I was using the earpiece so she couldn't hear him. In less than 15 minutes my guys came from the front and passed me then closed the road for the car that was following us. I so badly wanted to stop the car and go to that person myself but I couldn't.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

Just like dad wanted I quit my job and I was at home watching TV and stuffing myself with food. I had been feeling a little pain on my abdomen the whole morning but it wasn't that much so I didn't worry about it.

Helper: "Is everything okay Miss Asa?"

Me: "I'm fine..just a little pain on my abdomen"

Helper: "Pain? No that can't be good, should I call your father?"

Me: "I don't think it will be necessary"

Helper: "Miss Asa, the fact that you're flinching because of this pain should be alarming you"

Me: "Oh..aw"

I flinched again as the pain hit hard now.

Helper: "Miss Asa"

Me: "Call him"

I said rubbing my lower abdomen as the pain hit harder.

Helper: "MaNdaba you need to call an ambulance" she shouted as I stood up, her eyes widened looking at me "No sisi, don't"

She said as I turned following her eyes, she was looking at the couch.



Me:"No"

I said as I spotted blood from the couch,it wasn't much but it was enough to make me panic.

Her:"Okay sisi..it's going to be okay "

She said holding me and assisting me to rub my tummy.

It was exactly 20 minutes later when the ambulance arrived and the pain was just coming and going from time to time. All I could do was to rub my tummy and cry,hoping that whatever I thought was happening was not happening because this would kill me..Musa especially, because he was so exciting about having this baby.

Me:"God please,not again"

I cried holding my not so flat tummy as I was starting to show.

Insert 81

.

#Musawenkosi

When I got to the hospital her family was there in the waiting area. I was at the office checking through the scripts for the magazine and tomorrow's news.

Me: "What happened? Where is she?"

Mihlali: "We don't know, I got a call from one of the helpers..and we are still waiting for an update from the doctors"

Me: "Okay"

I sat down and kept quiet, I couldn't get the negative thoughts out of my head as my mind went wild.

Mihlali had informed me about the bleeding and to tell the truth I was scared of the outcome. Scared that she might lose our baby and I don't think I would be able to handle that.

Mihlali: "She's going to be okay..her and the baby"

Me: "They have to be"

I said loosening my tie and stood up as I suddenly felt emotional, I couldn't handle the thought of losing another child again..or my wife.

.

About twenty long minutes the doctor made her way to us.

Me: "Doctor, tell me she's okay"

She sighed and looked at us

Doc: "Yes, Miss Zibula is fine however.. "

Me: "No"

I shook my head not wanting to hear what she had to say next. A lump grew in my throat as my mind ran wild thinking about the possibility of my wife mis carrying.

Mihlali: "Hey! Did you hear that? Why are you crying?"

I quickly wiped my face using both hands and looked at Mihlali in confusion, he chuckled

Mihlali: "Can you repeat that for him Doctor, I don't think he heard you"

Me: "Heard what?"

The doctor smiled at my confusion.

Doc:"Miss.. Mrs Zungu is fine sir and your babies "

Me:"I'm sorry what? Babies?"

Doc:"yes,babies "

Me:"Babies? What babies? What are you talking about?"

She giggled

Doc:"Mr Zungu, your wife is carrying quadruplets"

Okay now I was really confused or maybe I was being stupid.

Me:"What are you saying doctor? "

Mihlali:"She's saying you have four children in my sister's womb you fool!"

Mali:"Kwakusekutheni? I mean four? Were you that starved that you aggressively shot all your sper.."

Mzi:"Keep quiet Malibongwe man..its bad enough to know that my daughter is pregnant but you don't need to initiate disgusting thoughts in my head"

Mali laughed.

Me:"But..doctor the bleeding? What caused it"

Doc;"For now I can say,her uterus was accommodating all the babies hence the pain and the bleeding but we did run some tests and we will let you know as soon as tomorrow"

Me:"Okay..can we see her?"

Doc:"Of course, follow me"

Her father got up and we followed the doctor.

Mali:"She has to tie her tubes or have her womb removed after this..four kids?"

He mumbled as they walked behind me.

Mzi:"For once I support you..who knows next time he might give him 12..my poor child, yini umntanam utshatela egezeni elimithisa iwaka labantwana"

Bayanda was the first to laugh as he was silent all this time, I shook my head as we got inside the private ward. My baby was sleeping with her left hand placed on her tummy.

Me:"Hey"

I greeted her as she opened her eyes. I guess she wasn't sleeping after all

Asa:"How can you do this to me Musa?"

She asked and started crying.

Me:"Babe..what.. What's wrong?"

I asked trying to touch her but she slapped my hands off.

Asa:"Don't touch me! Four babies? Why would you do that to me?!"

She cried trying to hit me,as much as I wanted to laugh I couldn't, not with her crying like that.

Me:"I'm sorry babe..I didn't mean for it to happen. I'm so sorry "

Asa:"Wipe that smug off your face because this is not funny! It's hard to raise one child..how much more when they are four? You're so selfish! "

Doc:"Miss Zibula I need you to calm down. The stress is not good for your babies"

She begged sitting ontop of the bed and they did

breathing exercises until she finally calmed down.

Doc:"Gentlemen I'm gonna ask you to leave now"

Me:"Okay doc..uhm babe I'll come see you later, okay?"

Asa:"Please don't go"

Now she didn't want me to leave,wow

Me:"Okay"

I sat on the chair next to her bed and held her hand as her family said their goodbyes and left.

Me:"I'm sorry"

I don't even know what I was apologising for because I had no control of my sperms

Asa:"It's fine..but promise me you're not going to get tired of me once my belly grows and I become fat and ugly"

I took her hand to my lips and kissed it.

Me:"I'm not going anywhere babe..and you can never be ugly sthandwa Sam. Yes there will be changes on your body but I'd never get tired of you"

Asa:"Promise? "

Me:"I promise you sthandwa Sam.. I love you "

Asa: "I love you too"

I stayed with her until she fell asleep then went home to change and returned to the hospital.

.

.

.

#Sandile

I looked at the guy who was kneeling in front of me.

Me:"So,Raymond sent you?"

Raymond was one of my friends who always had a grudge on me but I never thought he'd take the grudge against me to this extent.

Me:"Okay, tell him to come face me man to man if he wants me.. And you,if you ever do as much as glancing at my..at Lihle even for a second I'll castrate you"



He shook his head and wiped the blood coming from his mouth and nose.

Him: "I won't.. I swear"

Me: "Get the fuck out of here"

He stood up and rushed out. I took my gun and jacket and walked out leaving the guys.

As I walked outside I bumped into Nancy we both stopped and looked at each other.

Nancy: "Sandile..hey"

Me: "Sure"

Nancy: "You don't call anymore"

Me: "Nancy.."

Nancy: "Even if it's just a business call. I'd appreciate it "

I cleared my throat and fixed my jacket.

Me: "I thought we spoke about this..look I'm not calling because I don't think it's appropriate and Msizi is handling the business not you"

Nancy:"Sandile.. "

Me:"I have to go" I took a few steps and quickly turned to her "If you ever cross me with Raymond or any of my rivals again I won't spare you life..ngizokunquma uyangizwa?"

Nancy: "I...my..by.."

Me:"I only let this one slide because we were once friends. Bheki hacked your phone and saw the calls between you and Raymond .don't try that again"

Nancy:"I'm sorry"

I went to my car and drove home.

Insert 82

.

#Asandiswa

The following day,Musa was the one to come fetch me from the hospital since the doctors discharged me. They spoke to Musa privately before he signed the discharging forms and we left.

Musa:"Are you alright?"

Me:"Yeah..just trying to digest yonke lento yabantwana..to be honest it scares me"

I really was scared,I have never had to deal with a bunch of children. And raising Alu was a struggle on it's own because I couldn't cope with the pressure of having her..how much more to four babies at once.

Musa:"Ngikhona Mina sthandwa sami,I will be there every step of the way"

I sighed and kept quiet. He drove me to my house and dropped me off before heading to work. Mihlali was with Natasha by the pool as I walked inside,I only spotted them and went up to my bedroom and slept. I was woken up by someone shaking me

Me:"Mhuh?"

Alu:"Wake up mommy I miss you"

Her soft little voice soothed my heart,I opened my eyes and found her sitted next to my pillow. I just pulled her to my chest and then gave her countless kisses on the face and she giggled as I did that.

Me:"I missed you"

Alu:"I missed you too mommy"

She said touching my face,I took her tiny hand and kisses it.

Me:"Have you done your homework"

Alu:"I didn't have one but I did read a book,uncle Bayanda helped me and Gcina"

Me:"Okay then princess,are you sleeping with me tonight?"

She shook her head smiling.

Me:"And now?"

Alu:"I enjoy sleeping in my bed mommy and I am a big girl now I must have my own space"

I laughed at her confidence as she spoke.

Me:"Oh wow,okay"

Alu:"Let's go eat mommy,dinner is ready"

I realised that I must have slept for long.

Me:"Let me go freshen up first then we will go"

She nodded and took my phone as I headed to the bathroom. I took a quick shower and wore leggings and a loose T-shirt, I couldn't get dressed in my pyjamas because my father would tell me off,he hates someone who goes to breakfast or dinner with pyjamas he says it's untidy and disgusting.

Enzo:"So sis,how do you feel about having four babies?"

Mihlali:"Your question is really unnecessary yazi Enzokuhle"

He spoke before I could answer him.

Me:"It's fine.. Uhm honestly I'm scared but I'll take everything as it comes "

Mali:"But you don't have to worry,we are here for you and your husband. We will be with you every step of the way"

Enzo: "True,don't stress everything will be okay"

I smiled at him and nodded,we had dinner having a light conversation then we went to bed.

Musa called as soon as I got in bed.

Me:"Babe,hey"

Musa:"Sthandwa, how are you feeling?"

Me:"I'm okay babe,I just miss you"

Musa:"I miss you too"

Me:"What are you doing? You sound busy"

Musa:"I just got home love,had a hectic day at the office but I sorted everything out"

Me:"Okay then let me not keep you,call me when you go to bed"

Musa:"Okay..where is Alu?"

Me:"In her room,can you believe that she doesn't want to sleep with me anymore, apparently she's a good girl"

He chuckled.

Musa:"But she is a big girl babe ..can you go give her a phone babe? Please"

Me:"Okay..no call the landline and you'll get her"

Musa:"You're so lazy babe"

Me:"It's the pregnancy "

I defended and he chuckled

Musa:"Zaze zavelelwa izingabe zami..okay  
sthandwa sami,I'll call you before I sleep"

Me:"Okay, bye"

He said his goodbyes and hung up

.

.

.

#Sandile

I looked at the documents one more time then sighed before putting them on the envelope. I wasn't going to tell Lihle about what I found at least not yet so I got off the car and went inside the house. The time was 22:00 so everyone else was asleep. When I got inside my bedroom she was up studying. I kissed her cheek as I headed to the bathroom. I took a shower and went to bed,a while later she closed her books and took off her robe and came to bed.

Me:"And now?"

I asked as she turned her back on me but she didn't talk so I just went closer to her but she moved away however I didn't give up and neither did she,we did that nonses until there was no space for her.

Lihle: "I'm trying to sleep Sandile"

Me:"Manje uvinjwa yin pho? "

Lihle: "Stop touching me"

Me:"You've never had a problem with me touching you"

Lihle: "Well I do now"

Me:"Why?"

She kept quiet for sometime then started removing my arms around her.

Me:"What's your problem?"

Lihle:"Stop touching me Sandile.. Who knows who those hands touched before coming here"

Me:"Ngigezile nje"



She quickly turned and faced me

Lihle:"Go to hell!"

She angrily turned but I grabbed her and made her face me as I started laughing

Me:"Are you jealous? Were you worried that I was out there fucking around?"

Lihle:"Can you let me go?"

Me:"Not a chance" I said pulling her closer,she sighed and kept quiet "I'm sorry I came back late but I promise you I wasn't doing anything that would make you..jealous"

I assured her then kissed her pouty lips, I let go of her arms then wrapped my arms around her and kissed her forehead

Lihle:"I was worried about you..can you calk next time?"

Me:"I will..I promise, sleep now because I don't want you failing your test "

She looked up at me a bit surprised

Lihle:"You know about my test?"

Me:"Yes and don't ask me how or what. J ust sleep"

I felt her smiling on my chest

Me:"Why are you smiling "

Lihle: "Goodnight,I need to rest for the test"

She kissed my neck and snuggled to me.

.

.

.

#Musawenkosi

.

It was around Friday afternoon when I went to fetch Alu from school.

Me:"Hey"

I greeted Bayanda who was there to fetch them.

Bayanda: "Sure,how are you?"

Me:"T'm good man,how are you?"

Bayanda:"Fine,you came for her?"

Me:"Yeah,I wanted to take her out for ice cream "

Bayanda: "Oh okay, go to daddy Nana"

She came towards me and I picked her up

Me:"Hi"

Alu:"Hi daddy,can Gcina also go..please "

Me:"Of course "

Bayanda:"Okay then,let's all go"

I followed behind him as we drove to the mall. We settled down at steers and had lunch. As we headed to the parking lot when Bayanda nudged me

Me:"Huh?"

Bayanda: "This guy with a blue cap has been following us since we left the school..let's go inside the shop"

Me:"I didn't notice"

I followed him inside the shop and the gut did the same

Bayanda: "Text your brother"

I unlocked my phone and sent a text to Sandile then adjusted Alu properly as she was starting to fall asleep.

Bayanda: "I can't find what Asa wants man, let's ask the lady to assist us"

He said as the man got closer to us and called the shop assistant to come help us.

.

Moments later Sandile walked in followed by Mali and Lungisa with three other guys who stood by the door pretend to be looking at the items there. When my eyes met Sandile's I signalled him to the guy and he just smiled and came closer with Lungisa and they both took out guns and put them on the guy's waist from both sides then put their arms around his shoulders.

Lungisa: "Uzode ulahleke bonanje Mduduzi, come let's go. We have been looking for you all over the place"

Guy:"Wh..."

Sandile: "Keep quiet because people will really think you've gone crazy ..iyahlupha nje lendaba yakho yokungalazi igoli"

They spoke dragging him outside.

Mali:"Go home, those guys will drive behind you,just in case"

He spoke with a low voice then walked out following Sandile and Lungisa.

Insert 83

.

#Musa

I kept on glancing at the mirrors as we drove home. I went inside found her mother looking all bored in her room.

Me:"Hey babe"

I pecked her lips and sat next to her,Bayanda had asked once of the helpers to bath the kids they were a mess with all the ice cream they had .

Asa:"Hey"

She greeted back and pulled me for a full kiss.

Asa:"Are you okay?"

I nodded and kissed her forehead as I put my hand on her tummy.

Me:"I'm fine love "

I said as I saw her not moving her eyes from me.

Asa:"Why are you like this then?"

She asked lifting my chin up.

Me:"Nginjani?"

Asa:"I don't know..but you're not yourself,you're not settled man Musa"

I sighed and took her hands to mine,if there's anything I have noticed about her is that she knew me and it wouldn't even take her long to see that I wasn't okay.

Me:"It's work babe..but I'll fix everything I promise"

I lied, the last thing I wanted was for her to panick

and end up losing the babies so lying to her about what happened was what was best because I knew she was gonna get scared and scared about this whole thing.

Asa:"Okay,just don't stress too much okay?"

She spoke with her hand ontop of mine.

Me:"okay,so how was your day?"

Asa:"Boring babe,I hate sitting around doing nothing"

I took off my shoes and got on top of the bed and cuddled her.

Me:"I know,but it's for the best babe, you know that right?"

Asa:"Yeah yeah,doctor's orders I know"

Me:"Good, how is the morning sickness? "

Asa:"Not bad babe,I just started experiencing heartburn"

Me:"Is it bad?"

Asa:"Not really,it just comes and goes "

I could tell from her voice that she was falling asleep so I just held her closer to me and allowed her to sleep in my arms.

.

When I got home the time was close to 8 and they were having dinner so I just went to take a shower and then did some work as I waited for Sandile to be done. I needed answers about what happened to today because I knew that it was either him or Mali who messed up and got people on us. I texted him and asked him to come to my study.

Sandile:"Sure"

Me:"Kwenzakalani?"

He looked at me as I stared at h wanting answers,he sighed and poured himself a drink.

Sandile:"This doesn't concern you Musa so.."

Me:"Ang'zwanga? Are you really saying that or you're trying to piss me off? Ayihlangene nami kanjani lento because I'm the one who was followed by that guy with my child present! A child present



Sandile!!"

Sandile:"Okay! You've made your point..look I'm dealing with this so don't worry it will be over soon"

Me:"Angiythandi lento Sandile, nakancane. Take care of this man please I don't want anything to happen to that child Asa would die man..please "

He gulped down his drink and sighed

Sandile: "I swear on my life,nothing is going to happen to the kid because I know how much you love her man and I love her too,she's my niece"

Me:"Then sort this out"

He nodded and walked out,I had a night cap before going to bed.

.

A month later

There wasn't much that happened in the past month except for my growing babies in Asa's womb. We just came out of the doctor's office after our appointment and she was really happy with us.

Me:"So,what do you want to do today babe?"

Asa:"Nothing,I just want to go home and sleep"

Me:"Hawu! Why? I mean I took a day off because I wanna spend time with you and bond with my babies "

Asa:"Oh well sorry,maybe next time"

I chuckled and opened the door for her,she got inside the car and settled well,putting her seatbelt on.

Me:"Can we go have lunch then?"

Asa:"Fine"

She said shrugging her shoulders,she was in a mood..a sour mood at that. It was her birthday and I didn't a thing to her and I bet she thought I forgot.

.

After having lunch I took her to a spa and then I took her home

"Happy birthday to you,happy birthday to you,happy birthday dear Asa,happy birthday to you"

Everyone sang as we got inside the house, she smiled tearfully then turned to face me and hit my arm.

Me:"Ouch! Webabezala ngicela zibuye ezinye izinkomo,ngiyahlukunyezwa la"

They laughed as Asa kissed my cheek and whispered 'sorry'

Me:"Happy birthday babe"

Asa:"Thank you babe "

Buhle came to take her and I went to join the men as the party started.

Mzi:"Can I have your attention please " we all looked at him "MaZibula your presence has only been for a short while in our lives but we have felt it. You have brought happiness in our lives and I know that I might be a difficult sometimes but that's because I want what's best for you mntanan. You have another year added on you baby,may you grow older and wiser and May God bless you and fulfill all your desires. uThixo akugcine mntanam and wipe all the pain you have felt in the past and bring

hope,joy and happiness in your life...uhm this is a present from me and your uncle"

He handed the box my crying wife who just buried her face on his chest.

Asa:"Thank you"

Mzi:"Don't cry"

He said wiping her face.

Asa:"I'm just happy" she opened the box and took out the key "Dad" she cried again.

Mzi:"Happy birthday"

She opened her gifts and came mine lastly,she took the keys and looked at me.

Me:"I remember you once said you would like to have a beach house and since I knew that you'd be getting a car from your father's I had to think of something else and I remembered the house"

She threw her arms around my neck and hugged me.

Asa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

I pecked her lips then wiped her tears.

.

.

.

#Sandile

Two Days after the party. I had taken note of what Raymond and Lihle's father were up to and I had put guards on the watch for everyone.

Enzo:"We can go now Sbari"

They were going to the mall to get some beers,we were having lunch at my house.

Musa:"Let's go"

They walked out, I went to look for Lihle and met her on the stairs.

Lihle:"What's up?"

Me:"Nothing..uhm look if anything happens just know that I'm doing it for your own good.

Asa:"And then,nis elapha?"

Enzo: "We're leaving now.. I just wanted to give you this"

He took off his necklace and gave it to her.

Asa:"Hayibo..ohkay"

Enzo: "I love you"

Asa:"I love you too,go now don't keep my man waiting"

He chuckled and walked out.

Me:"T'll see you later"

I said looking at Lihle who nodded and went to the girls as I went to the guys.

About 30 minutes after they left,I got a call from one of the guys who were tailing them

Me:"J a!"

Him: "Bro you need to come to the hospital there was a shootout"

My mind just went wild I just went to grab my car keys but Lungisa quickly grabbed my arm and looked at me.

Me:"We have to go to the hospital, there's been a shootout "

Asa:"What?!"

Me:"Makoti.."

Asa:"Let's go"

She said trying to hold the tears and walked ahead of me.

When we got to the hospital Mzi was already there with Mali.

Mali:"What happened? "

Me:"Angazi..I'll find out later"

Just as we spoke the Doctor made his way to us.

Doc: "Mr Zibula"

Mzi:"Yes..how is my son?"

Doc:"I'm so sorry sir,we did everything we could but

we lost him"

I saw Mr Zibula clench his jaws and closes his eyes before nodding. There was silence for a few seconds before we heard a sob

Mali:"Nana"

He spoke trying hard to fight his tears,he held her as she let out a loud heart wrenching cry that pierced even on My heart and it was then that every member of the Zibula family let their tears fall.

Insert 84

#Asandiswa

I felt his tears drop at the back of my shoulder as he held me.

Mali:"I'm sorry my angel"

I just sobbed silently unable to talk,my brother was gone! Just like that,without being sick or anything, he was shot and taken away from us just like that.

Me:"Kubuhlungu tatomncinci"

My heart was aching so Bad as the tears



uncontrollable made their way out of my eyes sockets.

Mali: "I know baby..I know and I'm sorry,I'm so sorry"

When I finally calmed down I moved away from his chest and looked at my father and my brothers.

Mihlali had his elbows on his knees and then his hands on his head.

Dad: "T'd uhm..I'd like to see him"

My father finally spoke as I settled in between Bayanda and Mihlali.

Doc: "Of course.. I will come get you once we move him to the..uhm.."

Dad: "Mortuary "

He said sadly,a lump formed on my throat again,I held Bayanda's hand and squeezed it while my arm went on Mihlali's shoulder.

Dad: "Thank you..uhm what about Musa? Where us he?"

Doc: "I think he's still in theatre but the doctors who attended to him will come give you an update"

Dad: "Okay"

Mihlali finally looked up and wiping his tears.

Mihlali: "I can't believe he's gone"

He spoke as the doctor left the waiting area.

Me: "Who could be so cruel? Enzo has never done anyone wrong? It's not fair that he died"

Bayanda: "Come here" he pulled me to his chest "It's going to be okay"

I shook my head and held the necklace he gave me.

Me: "He gave me this before they left and told me that he loved me"

I touched it as it was still around my neck.

Mihlali: "It's his favourite "

I sighed preventing myself from crying. The doctor returned and looked at Dad who was looking down.

Doc: "Mr Zibula..it's time"

He cleared his throat and looked at us, his eyes were red and teary. I could see that he was trying to be

strong.

Mzi: "Do you guys..uhm want to see him?"

Bayanda: "Yeah"

I didn't know how I felt about seeing him but when Bayanda helped me up I decided to just go with them.

When we got to the cold room, he was covered from his chest downwards and his face was bloody, I guess they hadn't cleaned him up yet.

Dad: "Zubula, Siwela, Dlubabakhulu, Mhlwane, Sihlahla somnquma esithi sigawulwa sine sihluma..usis hiyile namhlanje Enzokuhle, leaving us pained and with broken hearts! I never thought that I'd have to bury you so soon because of the way you've always spoken. You had plans and dreams my boy and now they are cut short"

He sighed and let tears fall.

Mali: "Mzi..."

Mzi: "I'm hurt, I'm sad and mostly angry that you were painfully ripped away from us and I know that

you weren't a person to seek revenge but I won't rest until I find who ever did this to you my boy. We're incomplete now without you and someone has to answer for that,you have never done anything wrong to anyone and even if you did you always knew how to say sorry. I'll miss you son"

He touched his face then bent over and kissed his forehead.

Mzi:"Let's go"

We walked out and tamnci spoke to the doctor,I think he was arranging for him to be transferred to the morgue.

Bayanda: "Let's go home"

Me:"I'm staying,I need to know what's happening with Musa"

Bayanda: "Oh flip,I almost forgot..okay I'll go home and get you warm clothes and food then come back"

Me:"Thank you"

We shared a hug and he kissed the top of my head.

Bayanda: "I love you"

Me: "Don't, don't do that Bayanda please"

He sighed and brushed my arm, I didn't want him saying that because that's what Enzo said and he's gone now.

Bayanda: "I'll see you soon"

I nodded and they left leaving tamnci behind.

.

Hours later the doctors finally came to us, their faces didn't give me any hope.

Sandile: "How is he?"

Doc: "He slipped into a coma and it doesn't look good I'm afraid"

Tamnci squeezed my hand.

Sandile: "Can we see him?"

Doc: "I can only allow two people"

Sandile looked at me then pat Minnie's shoulder.

Sandile: "Go"

I stood up and followed the doctor, Minnie held my hand as we approached his ward.

Minnie: "I'm scared"

Me: "Me too"

I said squeezing her hand. My left hand automatically went to my mouth as soon as I came to sight with him, there were so many machines connected to him and a pipe inserted in his mouth.

Minnie: "Bhuti"

She whispered teary, I quickly wiped my tears and went to him. I held his hand and sighed.

Me: "You can't die..not with these babies inside me in fact even if they weren't there you're not allowed to die Musa..please, we need you, your sister needs you, come back to us"

Minnie: "Please, you need to come back, fight Manzini and come back to us. We need you"

We spent a few minutes and left. Sandile forced us to go home and I took Minnie with me I just couldn't let her be alone.

Mali:"Go rest "

He said looking at dad who was alone in the lounge.

I took Minnie's hand and headed upstairs.

.

.

.

Mzi:"Who did this?"

Mali:"We're taking care of it"

Mzi:"Inoba akuwuvanga umbuzo wam Malibongwe..  
Who did this?!"

He half yelled

Mali:"Mzi just let us handle th.. "

Mzi:"Seventeen holes in my son's body! Seventeen!!!  
Mh-mh mninawa,you're not talking me out of this  
one and you won't be involved in this,I'll do it alone"

Mali looked at him and sighed as he knew there  
wasn't a use of talking to him out of this. He was in  
that space where he never wanted him to go back to.

Mali:"The Government will be on your case again, you n..."

Mzi stood up and went to his bedroom.

When he came back he had clothes that Mali last saw him wearing close to 15 years ago. Instead now they were in a bigger size that fitted him.

Mali:"Mzikayise No"

He said in a low voice and stood in front of him.

Mzi:"No what?!"

Mali:"You can't go back there again"

Mali:"Give me the names of these people and get out of my way Malibongwe "

His voice was cold and so were his eyes.

Mali:"Okay"

He wrote down the names and gave him the paper as he saw the coldness in his eyes and because he knew his older brother he decided to stay out of his way because he knew how he could get.

He looked at him walk out and minutes later he



heard a roaring sound,he rushed out and saw him getting on his motorbike.

Mali: "Oh God"

He said defeated.

Insert 85

.

#Mzikayise

I could feel myself slipping to the darkness I was once at before and my heart became cold instantly, I was becoming the man my wife and I fought to get rid of. As soon as I left my house I went to my second house where I kept everything including my wife's belongings. I had her things at home but most of the things were in this house as it was the house shared most of our marriage life at. Her scent filled my nostrils as I entered what used to be our bedroom I just shook my head and removed the bed then removed one of the tiles and entered the requested code and the tiles went side ways I got in and took my equipment and put everything back to place and went to the lounge and armed myself

before walking out. The GPS made things for me as it was easy to find the place I was looking for.

Me:"J a"

I said as I stepped inside the house,which had boys about Bayanda's age who were drinking and laughing, celebrating taking my son's life.

Boy 1:"Ey mandala,o mang?"

Me:"I'm looking for the people who did a job for Nkos enye Khoza"

Boy2:"That's us..who's asking?"

Me:"Tornado "

They chuckled and quickly stopped as they looked at me as if they were scanning me,I took both mg guns out.

Me:"If you know what's good for you,you won't try anything stupid"

They still they had their eyes at me clearly shocked.

Boy1:"Bu..wh. I..am sorry.. I..please "

Me:"I'll give you handcuffs and you'll do exactly as I

say,clear"

Boy2:"But we respect you, are batle mathata..  
Legend we salute y.."

Me: "Keep quiet and do exactly what I will tell you to do"

I took three pairs of handcuffs and threw them towards those boys and they gladly obliged.

Me:"You killed my son and now I'll return the favour,painfully so"

Boy2:"Your son? We'd never! aNever legend"

I could feel myself getting more angry as I looked at then tie those handcuffs around their wrists.

Me:"The car you attacked earlier had my son on it and my son in-law"

Boy2:"Z...ntate Zibula?"

I put away my guns and went to fasten the handcuffs before hooking the chain.

Them: "No! Please!"

They screamed clearly aware of what I was going to

do to them.

Me:"Pity you won't live to tell anyone that I am the Tornado..let's go for a ride boys "

I pulled then using the chain which I tightly hooked on my motorbike as soon as we got outside.

Me:"Your life will depend on how fast you run and how strong you are..enjoy"

I put on my mask and my helmet and got on my bike and started it and slowly drove as they ran responding to the pace of the bike.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

It was in the middle of the night when I woke up,I went to the bathroom then to the kitchen as I was hungry. I made a sandwich and went upstairs I stopped in front of Enzo's room and went inside.

Me:"Hey"

I greeted as I found them inside,they were sitting next to his bed.

Bayanda:"Hey,come sit"

I walked towards them and sat on the pillow that Mihlali put for me between them.

Mihlali:"Can I have a bite?"

Me:"Sure"

He took a bite and allowed me to eat then drank my milk and put the utensils on top of the bedside table.

Bayanda:"Lazi ikhithi sisi" he mimicked Enzo's voice "This is not fair..it's not fair"

He spoke with a shaky voice as tears streamed down his cheeks.

Mihlali:"He should be here..with us "

I just closed my eyes as tears fell,I didn't know what to say but I was sure hurt about my brother's passing.

Bayanda:"Life is so unfair,Enzo didn't deserve to die especially not like that"

Me:"I know,he was such a sweet and peaceful person"

Mihlali: "I just don't know how we will move on from here"

I took his hand to mine and did the same with Bayanda.

Bayanda: "God will show us a way"

No one said a word,we stayed like that for a while and I could feel myself getting drowsy.

Bayanda:"Let's sleep"

We all got in bed and I slept immediately leaving them talking.

The following morning I woke up alone in bed and went to take a shower and went to get dressed in my room before heading downstairs.

Kevin:"Hey sweetheart "

He opened his arms for me for a hug.

Me:"Hey uncle Kevin"

Kevin:"I'm so sorry for your loss,how are you

feeling?"

Me:"Heartbroken "

Kevin:"Oh sweetheart "

He brushed my back as I sniffed then pulled back and wiped my tears.

Olivia:"As a"

Me:"Olivia " I turned to her father "I'll get myself some water, would you like anything?"

Kevin:"No,I'm fine thank you"

I nodded and went to the kitchen.

Me:"Good morning "

MaNdaba:"Molo sisi,would you like anything?"

Me:"J ust some water, please "

She turned to the fridge and got me a bottle of water SBD brought it to me. I could tell that she wanted to cry but she was holding herself,I didn't blame her though because as far as I know she worked for dad for 20 years.

Me: "It's okay to cry ma"

MaNdaba: "Tyandonzakalis a mntanam lento ka Enzo"

She spoke with a shaking voice and took out her handkerchief and wiped her tears.

Me: "I'm sorry ma"

She shook her head and wiped her tears then faked a smile, I walked out of the kitchen to the lounge.

.

.

.

They watched the footage as it was all over the news. Different journalists reporting the return of the mighty tornado, the assassin who took out an unstoppable Brazil gang that was unstoppable which wanted to take over the country. He was doing what he did years ago 'painting the town red'. Some people couldn't find the guts to finish the video but these two watched it until the end.

Sandile: "And here I thought you were the loose



cannon"

Mali:"I'm just worried about how to put the unleashed beast back to its cage"

Sandile:"Hayi uMusawenkosi kuzomele ahlukane nje nalengane,uhlanya phela lolu"

Mali chuckled

Mali:"This is actually nothing,I'm scared of what he might do to your possible father-in-law "

Sandile:"Fat..Hayibo kahle,I'll never get married mina, khohlwa"

Mali:"And that girl might be next..to get to her father"

Sandile kept quiet and looked at him hoping that he was going to say he was joking but that wasn't the case because of the facial expression Malibongwe had. As much as he was sure that he didn't want marriage but he didn't want to lose Lihle either.

Sandile: "He might kill her?"

Mali:"My brother lives for his children and now one of them was brutally murdered and he believes in

an eye for eyes..not an eye for an eye,meaning that he's gonna go after everything Khoza"

Sandile: "Can't you do something?"

Mali:"Unfortunately no"

He sighed and kept quiet, maybe he needed to hide her for a while.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I spent almost the whole day at the hospital and returned home,there were reporters in front of the gate and my family was coming out to address them,I think just a confirmation of Enzo's death and maybe the date of the funeral. I went inside the house and took a bath as they had the press conference, when they returned I was on the couch eating.

Dad:"Hey"

Me:"Dad"

He put his arm around my shoulder.

Dad:"Any changes in your husband? "

Me:"No and its not promising "

Dad:"Don't lose hope,he'll pull through"

I sighed and put my head on his shoulder.

Me:"This whole thing feels like a dream"

Dad:"A horrible nightmare mnganam"

Me:"Yeah and now there's a Tornado killing people,did you see the video? "

Dad:"Torna what? "

Me:"It's on the internet dad,look at it"

Dad:"Will do,let's get up from here they are clearing the room"

Me:"Kuzolayitwa ikhandlela?" He nodded "I'm sorry dad"

Dad:"Me too my angel,me too"

.

Tamkhulu and the other members of the family arrived later,I was with my father's aunt and her daughter in the mattress when Enzo's friends arrived. They all cried but not like the girl they were with.

Me:"I think I know her "

I said to Mhlali as I was now next to him.

Mhlali:"It's Katlego, she's a nurse "

Me:"Yeah I saw her when I was hospitalised after the kidnapping "

One of his friends spoke.

Him:"Uhm..sir this is Katlego. She's Enzo's girlfriend and uhm,she's pregnant "

I looked at her as she hiccuped crying.

Me:"Go"

Mhlali went to her and hugged her as she cried. I couldn't imagine what it felt for her to lose the father of her unborn baby and to tell the truth her situation scared me as I thought of Musa who was lying in the hospital bed in a very critical condition.

The doctors had removed 8 bullets and only one was left which they would remove after the swelling had gone down as they have said.

Insert 86

.

#Asandiswa

Days went by and the day of the funeral was approaching and Luzuko arrived together with some of the family members and friends. Katlego was staying with us in the meantime and she was really torn by Enzo's passing as much as we were. Saturday morning Enzo's body arrived and we went to see him, it was really painful for us to see him in a coffin and then we went to the venue where his service took place then we drove back home where he was buried next to his mother. Bayanda took Katlego away after she threw the rose on top of Enzo's coffin because she was crying too much.

.

Later we were called in the living room as one of Enzo's friends requested.

Dad:"What is this about? "

Him:"Uhm..sir I am here as Enzo's lawyer now"

Dad:"Oh"

He said taking a seat next to me.

Him:"This is the last will and testament of Mr Enzokuhle Phindile Zibula.."

Mali:"J onga mfowam,just go straight to the important details"

Him:"Very well then, the sum of 6% shares go to my sister Asandiswa Silusapho Zibula, 12% in Zibula logistic be divided amongst my siblings and my cars to my siblings as well"

He looked up and nodded.

Him:"That's it"

Me:"Wait "

I said as he got up he sat back and looked at me as everyone else did.

Me:"When was this drafted? If you don't mind me asking?"

Him:"Last year November"

Me:"Which means the baby wasn't in the picture at the time"

Him:"Correct"

Dad:"Where is this going baby?"

I sighed

Me:"Tata I uhm..I'm thinking of giving the baby half of everything Enzo left me because if I am correct Katlego fell pregnant after he did the will in December so I am sure that if he knew that he was gonna have a baby he would've included him or her in the will "

Dad:"Oh mntanam that's so big and thoughtful of you"

Me:"It's the baby's rights after all"

Mihlali: "And I'll give two percent of the shares from Zibula logistics"

Bayanda:"Me too"

Him:"Oh wow okay this is very generous of you

guys"

Bayanda: "It's nothing really"

The lawyer said his goodbyes and left.

Me: "I'm gonna go to bed, tomorrow is another day"

Dad: "Goodnight mntanam"

Me: "Goodnight dad"

Katlego: "Asa?"

Me: "Yes"

I stopped and looked at her, she made her way to me and we walked away.

Katlego: "I..uhm.. I just wanna thank you, for giving my baby what was due to you"

Me: "Nonsense, if anything the baby deserves everything"

Katlego: "Still, thank you not everyone can do what you did.. you and your brothers are very kind and generous"

Me: "Enzo would do the same for our children"



She sighed and wiped her tears.

Katlego: "He was so kind and caring. I'll miss him everyday"

Me: "Me too" we hugged "Do you want to sleep with me tonight? I just want to get both our minds off everything that's happening now"

She smiled faintly.

Katlego: "Sure, why not"

We went to my bedroom, we took a shower and dressed in pyjamas and took snacks in my hiding spot at my closet and went to bed.

Me: "Let's rent a movie"

Katlego: "Sure, please let me choose"

She chose a movie and we watched stuffing our faces with food. I don't know when we fell asleep but I woke up first and cleared the room then went to take a bath and got dressed into a tracksuit and went downstairs.

Tamkhulu: "It's a good thing you're here Saphokazi"

Me:"Silusapho tamkhulu"

Tamkhulu:"Ngu 6 no 9 lowo..Mali iqhosha"

He put it on my left arm,it was something that showed that I was mourning and everyone else in the family had it except for the kids.

Alu:"Mama when are we going to see daddy?"

I have been avoiding this question for a while now because I didn't want her to see Musa in that condition.

Me:"Soon baby but definitely not today because I'm going somewhere "

Alu:"Okay"

She walked away and went to join Gcina outside.

Dad:"You know that you won't run away from this forever right?"

Me:"I know..but I just don't want her to see him like that "

Dad:"I know mntanam and I understand, when are you going to see him again?"

Me:"After I finished eating"

Mali:"Uhm Nana I kind of took your car somewhere,it should be back by Tuesday "

Me:"I'll use yours then"

Mali:"I'll drop you off"

I giggled, get never allowed anyone to drive his car.

Me:"Okay"

When I finished eating my uncle took me to the hospital,when I walked in Minnie was with Sandile and Lihle in the waiting area.

Me:"Good morning"

Sandile:"Hey,how are you?"

Me:"I'd be better if your brother could wake up "

I said breaking the hug and went to Lihle and Minnie.

Sandile: "He will"

We sat there for a while until we were allowed to go to his ward,he was still the same.

.

Days went by and there was nothing changing from Musa and it was draining me because my tummy was getting bigger meaning the babies were growing. I needed him to be with me every step of the way but he wasn't. It had been three weeks of him in the same conditions, the doctors called me and asked that I should go to the hospital, I called Sandile because I thought that he deserved to know whatever the doctors were gonna tell me. It was his brother after all.

Sandile: "Hey, I came as soon as I could"

He said hugging me.

Me: "Thank you for coming"

We went to the receptionist and asked for Doctor Smith and she directed us to her office.

Doc: "Uhm Mrs Zungu.. I uh I called you here because your husband's condition is not improving"

Me: "Oh okay "

Doc: "Instead of wasting money with hospital bills I want you to know that you have another option"

because his condition is not improving"

Sandile:"And what option is that?"

His voice was firm as he furrowed his eyebrows at the doctor.

Doc:"She can switch off the machine..."

Me:"Excuse me?! "

Doc:"Mrs Zungu it is our job to tell you about your option..."

Me:"I don't care about your stupid options and bills! All I want is my husband!! Alive! "

I was now standing with both my hands on top of the table staring her.

Doc:"Mrs Zungu I didn't mean to upse... "

Me:"Stop talking!!! How dare you say I should kill my husband?! Are your u stupid?!"

I could feel myself becoming hot,I zipped down the zipper and sat down as my head started spinning.

Sandile: "Ukahle makoti?"

I fanned myself using my hands.

Me: "I don't want to lose my husband Sandile "

Sandile: "You won't" he said calmly and turned to the doctor "And she'll make sure of that"

Doc: "Sir.."

Sandile: "Uyagoloza?"

He said cocking a gun and put it on top of the table, I got started and moved away.

Doc: "But.."

Sandile: "You'll make sure that nothing happens to my brother, if not I'll come after you and your family are we clear?"

She nodded repeatedly.

Doc: "Yes, yes of course "

He got up and took his gun and put it on his waist then helped me up. We went to Musa's ward and did what we did almost everyday and it was the same. Later Sandile went to drop me off at home.

.

.

.

#Bayanda

I looked at her as she ate her food,she was really beautiful Enzo had chosen well.

Me:"Are you sure you're okay?"

Katlego: "Yes I'm fine thank you"

I nodded and got up.

Me:"Okay,I'll be in the study if you need anything"

She chuckled.

Katlego: "As if I'd know where the study is"

I smiled

Me:"Send me an SMS then..gimme your phone so that I can put my number"

She handed me her phone,she had my brother as her wallpaper, I sighed and looked at him for a while I couldn't believe that he was gone. I snapped out of it when she poked me and cleared my throat then

typed my number and saved it.

Me:"Here"

Katlego: "Are you okay?"

Me:"Yes,don't worry about me"

She nodded as I turned and walked away.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

The following morning I had breakfast and went to the hospital again but to my surprise tmi found Sandile with his aunt and uncle.

Me:"Molweni"

Aunt:"Ugqoke kanjani uma ugqoke kanje?"

The first words that came to my mind was to say 'nje ngoba undibona' but I decided against it and looked at Sandile.

Me:"Any news?"



Sandile:"The Doctor said he moved his fingers..but also says it might mean nothing "

Aunt:"Why didn't you tell us about M.."

Sandile:"It's because we knew Musa wouldn't want you here"

Aunt:"Who the hell do you think you are talking to Me like that? Lalela la I have every right to kick you out of here both of you"

Sandile chuckled and got up.

Sandile: "I'd love to see you try.. And for your information I'm Musa's brother and she is his wife the only person who has rights to decide who sees Musa and who doesn't"

Uncle:"Uthi kunjani? Musa's bro.."

Sandile: "Yes,I'm Silindile's son"

They stared at him for quite sometime before the uncle started chanting the Zungu clan names.

Uncle:"Ndodana"

He held out his hand and Sandile shook it.

Aunt:"Hayi sika we don't.. "

Uncle: "Quiet! I have heard enough of your nonsense and it ends today.."

The doctor appeared as he spoke,I got up.

Me:"Doctor! Any changes?"

Doc:"He is out of coma but still unconscious "

Me:"Oh Thank God!"

Doc:"You can follow me to see him"

I jumped first and the others followed,he was in another room and when we walked in I could recognise him unlike when he had those machines.

Me:"Babe"

Tears welled up in my eyes as I held his hand,I got up and took his hand and placed it on my tummy.

Me:"You need to wake up,we need you"

I kept on wiping the tears as I held his hand on my belly.

Sandile: "He'll pull through at least he's out of

danger now"

I nodded and put his hand back to bed and got myself a glass of water.

Musa:"Mhmm"

Me:"Babe..babe!"

Sandile: "Musa! Musawenkosi!"

We said in unison,I got up and took his hand again

Me:"Babe? "

I called out hopefully.

Musa:"Sa-sa"

Me:"I'm here babe,I'm here,please open your eyes for me"

I said unable to hold back the tears.

Musa:"Asa..MaZibula"

He said opening his eyes,I kisses his hand as Sandile went call the doctor.

Insert 87(short)

.

#Asandiswa

I held his hand as the doctor examined him,he asked us to leave but I refused,I wanted to be with him and he also didn't want me to leave either so the doctor and nurses had no choice but to allow me to stay.

Doc:"I'll keep you here for a few days so that I can monitor you closely"

Musa:"Ngyabonga"

His voice was shallow and scratchy.

Doc:"It's my job,uhm the nurses will help you to the bathroom and clean you up and then bring your food"

Musa:"I'd rather have my wife bath me,thank you"

Doc:"But sir,you need someone who will handle you with care"

Me""And I'm that person,thank you very much"

He side smiled and kissed my hand.

Musa:"Yebo sthandwa sami,uhm they can help me

up so that my wife can help me"

Indeed they did just that and I gently put his arm on my shoulders and he balanced as we limped to the bathroom,I undressed him and bathed him,when we were done we returned to the ward,the nurses were still there and they cleaned his wounds and put on new bandages then let him rest.

Musa:"Come here"

I shook my hand and just sat on the bed holding his hand.

Me:"And I fun I ukukthunuka"

He smiled.

Musa:"Come on babe,I'll be careful"

Me:"No,I don't you to get hurt please"

He sighed and gently pulled me to him,I took of my clothes and laid next to him.

Me:"I missed you"

He kissed my forehead and let out a sigh,his hand stopped at my left upper arm.

Musa:"What is this?"

Me:"Uhm.. Can you let go for s minute" he did and I sat up straight and looked at him "Liqhosha"

Musa:"I know what it is..why are you wearing it?"

He asked curiously staring at me,I sighed and blinked away the tears that were poking my eyes.

Me:"Enzo..he passed away the day of the incident"

He closed his eyes and kept quiet for sometime, when he opened then they were a bit red and teary.

Musa:"I'm so sorry babe,come here"

I went back to lie next to him and he just kept on apologising and kissing my head.

One if the nurses walked in with food she handed it to me and I started feeding him.

Musa:"Thank you babe"

I smiled and cleaned his mouth and kissed him.

Me:"I'm doing what you would have done for me if the tables were turned"

Musa:"How are my kids treating you?"

Me:"They have been good babe,just a bit of discomfort as they grow but the gynaecologist says it's to be expected "

Musa:"That's good,and Alu?"

Me:"She's been wanting to see you ever since you got here,I think she saw the news "

Musa:"You should bring her when you visit again"

Me:"Okay,now you should rest so that you can get out if here soon"

Musa:"Yes ma'am" he said kissing my forehead.

Sandile walked in as we cuddled.

When he fell asleep I slowly got off the bed and covered him up properly then kissed his forehead and lips before taking my bag.

Me:"I love you"

I said,feeling at ease that he was awake,I just couldn't imagine what I would have done if I had lost him too.

.

When I got home dad was standing at the balcony with Mihlali and Luzuko so I got off the car and went up to them.

Me:"Family"

Mihlali was the first to turn and give me look and then dad and Luzuko followed.

Dad:"You're in a better mood"

Me:"Musa woke up"

Dad:"Wow really? But you don't look like someone who's husband woke up from the death bed"

Me:"Hayi..it's nothing like that tata"

Mihlali:"She doesn't want to be excited because we are still mourning Enzo"

Dad:"Hey,come here"

I went closer to him,he held my hand

Dad:"It's okay to be happy mntanam,we can never hold that against you just because you're happy, be happy that your husband is awake because he is a



part of you and a part of the children you're carrying.  
We can never crucify you for being happy that the  
father of your children is back okay?"

I nodded and just hugged him.

Me: "Thank you dad"

He kissed the top of my head and wiped my tears  
using his thumbs.

Mihlali: "Come here idiot"

I went to his open arms and he held me tight.

Me: "I'm not an idiot kodwa"

Mihlali: "If you say so.. Listen you really need to stop  
lento yakho marn of trying to please anyone. You  
can never please everyone sis so if you're happy  
about something just be happy without thinking  
about people next to you.. Learn to enjoy your  
moment man"

He poked my forehead.

Me: "Dad!"

Dad: "Voets ek Mihlali!"

Mihlali: "Don't use such language, we are still mourning "

Dad: "I'll be in the study.. Nja"

I giggled as dad walked away while Mihlali looked at him as he walked away.

Luzuko: "Majita, I need to go pack. I'm leaving tomorrow"

Me: "Already?"

Luzuko: "Yeah..but I'll come back before month end"

I nodded as he walked to the house.

Mihlali: "Finally we're alone, ndifuna sihlebe"

I smiled and got closer to him.

Me: "Okay, about who?"

He chuckled

Mihlali: "Our beloved brother. Did you notice that he spends too much time with Katlego?"

Me: "Oh come on he just wants to make sure that she's okay, there nothing wrong with that"

Mihlali: "Uh-uh..I know Bayanda sis and the way he behaves around her I wouldn't be surprised if he falls for her"

Me: "Now you're being ridiculous "

Mihlali: "Okay, but when this happens don't say I didn't warn you"

I just shook my head and said nothing hoping that he was jumping to conclusions as usual.

.

.

.

He looked at her as her hands shook.

Sandile: "You're safe here, I promise "

He said holding her shaking hands, they were at an apartment close to her school. The place had people renting on it and Sandile figured that Mzi wouldn't dare try to come after her at a place like that and the security was very tight.

Lihle: "Please do visit me when you have time"

Sandile: "Of course but for now I need you to lay low as much as you can until I sort this out okay?"

He lied to him about her father owing dangerous people who were going after him and his family, Lihle included

Lihle: "Okay, take care"

Sandile pulled her to a long passionate kiss that left both of them wanting for more.

Sandile: "I have to go now"

He kissed her forehead and walked out and Lihle immediately went for the door and locked it.

.

.

.

# Asandiswa

We walked inside the ward and found him with his siblings.

Me: "Hi guys"

Musa:"Sthandwa sami"

Minnie: "Hey sisi,how are you?"

Me:"I'm okay sisi unjan wena?"

Minnie: "I'm fine"

I pecked Musa's lips and lifted Alu putting her on the bed.

Alu:"Daddy"

Musa:"Hello baby,unjani?"

Alu:"I'm fine,are you hurt?"

Musa:"No daddy is fine my angel and will be out of here very soon,okay?"

Alu:"Okay,then you'll take me to school everyday"

Musa:"Yes my angel"

Dad:"Kunjani mkhwenyana?"

Musa:"Ngiyancenga baba,singezwa wena?"

Dad:"Akufani..uhm Sandile how is your girlfriend settling in the apartment I do hope she hasn't been bothered"

Sandile widened his eyes and quickly composed himself.

Sandile: "Uhm..she's fine baba"

Dad:"That's better"

I got closer to Musa as he held my hand leaving dad and Sandile talking privately.

Musa:"When is your next appointment?"

He asked putting his hand on my tummy

Me:"It was two days ago"

Musa:"and I missed it..great"

Me:"Don't do that..this was beyond your control and what matters is that you'll be there on the next one"

Minnie: "And the one after that"

Musa:"Okay then babe ngiyezwa,kiss?"

I pecked his lips and moved back.

Musa:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

He kissed my hand smiling a bit.

.  
. .

#Sandile

I looked at him as he got closer.

Mzi:"I won't hurt her,she's one of my baby's friends I wouldn't want her losing another person in her life"

I sighed in relief

Me:"Ngiyabonga"

He chuckled and sighed

Mzi:"But I'll teach her father a lesson he will never forget then kill him"

Me:"You have my blessings"

He chuckled once again.

Mzi:"Thanks..I guess " he stepped back "Oh by the way it was easy to find where you supposedly 'his' her,I got the details when you put them on the system" I quizzically looked at him "of my building"

Me:"Your what?"

He smiled and shook his head.

Mzi:"You really didn't do background check of the place you put her in..that's my building,I own that place "

Me:"Ahh..okay"

Mzi:"Don't worry I won't touch her..I promise"

Me:"Thank you"

He nodded and went to stand next to her daughter then shook hands with Musa. We stayed until the visiting hours were over then went our separate ways

Insert 88

.

#Asandiswa

Three days later.

I walked inside his ward and found him with Minnie. He smiled as I came to sight and held out his hand.



Musa:"Umnt'wami"

I smiled as I got hold of his hand.

Me:"Hey"

He pulled me to him as he was sitting on the bed with his legs dangling freely,he had sweatpants on and slippers on his feet,he put his hands on my waist and kissed me passionately.

Musa:"Sawubona sthandwa sami"

I smiled wiping his lips and pecked his lips again.

Minnie: "Sawubona skwiza,ngiyabona ukuthi ngeke ungibingelele anytime soon"

I smiled putting my head gently on Musa's shoulder

Me:"I'm sorry,hey unjani sisi?"

Minnie: "I'm good thanks how are you?"

Me:"I'm fine thanks,are you heading varsity?"

She nodded and took her bag.

Minnie: "Yes and I just wanted to check on my brother before going..I didn't know he was getting

discharged"

Me:"Sandile must have forgotten to mention it to you,the doctor informed us yesterday "

Minnie:"Hayi I'm not surprised kuduma uLihle nje ekhanda lakhe loyo "

"Muphi yena?"

Musa chuckled and continued to brush my back as Sandile walked in,I turned and saw Minnie looking around with her thumb in her teeth and bat her eyelashes nervously.

Minnie:"I..I'm late for my class..bye family "

She hurried out leaving Musa and I laughing as Sandile called out her name and clicked his tongue.

Sandile:"She's being disrespectful now!"

He said fist bumping Musa and kissed my head.

Musa:"But how did you forget to tell her that I am being discharged? "

Sandile: "Like everyone else, I'm human and I'm bound to forget"

Me:"But you were with Lihle,right?"

He eyed me and Musa laughed getting off the bed as the doctor walked in.

Doc:"I see you're ready to go home Mr Zungu "

Musa:"Yes and I cannot wait to be home and lock myself in my bedroom with my gorgeous wife"

I blushed as he drew me closer to him and kissed my forehead.

Doc:"Oh well here are your discharging forms and your medication"

Me:"I'll take them"

She handed them to me.

Doc:"I'll see you when you come for your checkup Mr Zungu"

Musa:"Of course "

Sandile took his bag and we walked out holding hands,he was limping so it took a bit of time to get to the parking lot. He stopped as we got to my car and just stared at it as I opened the door for him,

Sandile had gone to his car.

Me:"Babe" he kept quiet and continued looking at the car and just swallowed hard "Babe..Musa? Hey!"

I gently got hold of his arm and he snapped out of it and looked at me with teary eyes.

Musa:"The last time I got into a car.I."

Me:"I know babe,I know but nothing is going to happen to us now okay? I promise "

He sighed and pulled me to him then wrapped his shaking hands around me.

Musa:"I just feel scared you know "

Me:"It's okay..it's understandable that you feel that way,but it's going to be okay I promise"

I said cupping his face and stood on my toes and kissed him. He finally got in and I closed the door and went to the driver's seat and started the car.

Musa:"Can we get some burgers before going home?"

Me:"Okay babe"

We went to get burgers as per his request and drove to his house..our home.

Upon our arrival we found guests,a few of his friends Buhle and Lungisa included and they did a small welcome home party for him.

Musa:"Did you know about this?"

He whispered as we settled on the couch.

Me:"No babe I didn't "

I whispered back.

Musa:"I'm just tired,I wanna be with you and our kids only..I'm really not in the mood for this"

Me:"Stay for at least 30 minutes then excuse yourself, it would be very rude if you just left now"

I said as he pulled me to him,he sighed and nodded.

Musa:"Fine" he brushed my hair and kept kissing the top of my head "30 minutes and not a second more"

Me:"Thank you"

Buhle: "Hey,Can you come help me in the kitchen?"

Musa just looked at me unimpressed as I got up following Buhle and to tell the truth I understood him and I also wanted him to myself with no disturbance. I helped Buhle and a few girls dish up and served the guys. As soon as everyone finished eating Musa got up.

Musa: "Uhm gents I appreciate everything you did to welcome me back home and I am grateful however I really need some time with the first lady and rest as well but thank you for everything"

Lungisa: "No need to explain my man, we get you and truly understand hopefully you'll recover soon. But don't do anything stupid, no sex! She's still mourning"

The others shared a laugh while I just buried my face in his chest as he chuckled.

Musa: "We know that idiot! We just want to rest and hold each other"

Lungisa: "Okay, we will leave you then"

Me: "Thank you for coming "

I said hugging Buhle.

Buhle:"Call if you need anything "

I nodded as we let go of each other,she walked away with Lungisa by her side.

Musa:"Let's go to bed"

He held my hand as we went to the bedroom.

Me:"Are you okay?"

Musa:"I'm fine babe,please just take off your clothes and join me"

I took off my clothes and went to join him in bed,I won't lie if felt so good to have his skin touching mine again.

.

.

.

She was back at her apartment and it was somewhat cold all of a sudden. She didn't understand why and the sudden loneliness reminded her AF the support she had at the Zibula

mansion,especially Bayanda who went out of his way to make sure she was okay.

She took her phone and looked at the number and sighed before dialling his number,then phone rang unanswered and she tried again but same thing. She then decided to text him.

'Hey Bayanda it's Katlego.. You told me to call you anytime I need something and here I am..I need some company it's quite lonely here"

She sent the text and put the phone on the couch and went to get herself an ice cream.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I woke up to him staring at me,he just smiled and kissed me as soon as I opened my eyes.

Musa:"Hey"

He kissed me again and laid back and pulled me to



his chest.

Me:"Don't hurt yourself "

Musa:"I won't I'm careful "

He said kissing my forehead,I gently moved from him and looked at him.

Me:"What's going on?"

Musa:"Nothing, I just want you to know that I love you..I love you so much babe and I am going to shower you with so much love from now on"

He said looking at me in the eye and I could tell that he was meaning it.

Me:"I love you too"

Musa:"I know"

He said kissing me and held me tight.

.

.

Nkosenye Khoza walked inside his house just in time for dinner,to his surprise there was a man on

his chair and looking straight at him without blinking.

Khoza:"Who are you and what are you doing in my house?"

Mzi:"Are you enjoying your drink Mxolisi?"

Him:"Yes sir"

He nodded and looked around the table and smiled then lifted his eyes to Nkosenye who was just staring at him. Minutes later Mxolisi started coughing and blood started coming out of his mouth,when Nkosenye jumped to help his son a gun was pointed at him.

Mzi:"You'll watch him choke to death on his blood! Beg daddy to help you Mxolisi "

Him:"Baba please help me"

He said coughing painfully, when his father took a step a gun was pointed at him and he watched his son coughing and choking on his blood until he took his last breath.

Mzi:"Well that was a good start"

The others cried looking at the man of the house wondering what he had done now.

Insert 89

.

#Musa

I never thought that one day I'd be scared of driving, but here I am standing in front of the car after getting in and out of the car several times due to the anxiety attacks that kept on coming back as I got inside the car attempting to drive.

Sandile: "It's okay.. I'll drive you"

He said taking the car keys from me.

Me: "This is ridiculous man, why can't I just drive?!"

Sandile: "Trauma! After what you went through it's understandable"

I sighed, maybe Asa was right I needed to see someone.

Me: "Let's just go"

I got into the passenger seat as he went to the

driver's seat and started the car,I was heading to the office after a week or being home since I was discharged and honestly I was kind of glad because staying at home doing nothing was just frustrating.

Me:"Thanks man"

I said getting off the car as he parked in the parking lot.

Sandile: "call me when you want me to pick you up"

Me:"Sure "

.

When I got inside the building the staff was busy as per usual,I liked how they always stayed focus and even if im not around they would be busy with their work..in saying this because I usually come unannounced and there's not even a single day that i ever found them doing nothing.

Thandile:"Boss man welcome back"

He is my COO and has been holding the fort for the last six weeks that I have been away and he has done a great job.

Me:"Mabandla,how are you doing?"

Thandile:"Doing much better that you're here,the workload is kinda hard now"

Me:"You're just whining,you've been doing a good job here"

He chuckled and took my bag.

Thandile: "Barely"

Now it was my turn to let out a chuckle..

Me:"Stop being modest man"

He lifted his hands up.

Thandile: "Alright,alright..thank you big guy"

Me:"Gather everyone around so that I could announce that I am back..and I need you to brief me on the trip to New York..and I think I'll send you to London too"

Thandile:"As long as I take my woman with me this time,she's been complaining that I don't spend time with her"

I squinted my eyes at him and he laughed.

Thandile: "Oh well I was just trying my luck"

I chuckled shaking my head and went to the elevator..maybe i should consider it because he has done a lot.

"Hi boss man, good to see you back"

Those were the greetings I got from most of the staff members.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

I woke alone in bed and there was a note on top of Musa's pillow .

"Gone to work babe,I'm sorry for not waking you up  
I'll see you later,lots of Love Musa"

I sighed and got off the bed,I was worried about him  
it has been a week since he got discharged an has  
been struggling with anxiety even the mere sounds  
of banging doors not to mention when it comes to

him driving,it's a mess and when i suggested therapy he didn't want to hear it. He totally dismissed me.

I went to take a shower and changed to a legging and a loose T-shirt and slippers,I couldn't wear anything tight because my tummy was getting bigger and the doctors advised me not to wear anything tight.

Me:"Hi"

Minnie: "Hey,your muesli ready for you madam"

I smiled and sat down.

Me:"You're the best""

She giggled.

Minnie:"I know"

I giggled and indulged on my food and when u was done i went to get dressed,I was meeting my brothers for lunch and probably go with Mihlali to the studio.

.

"Look at you! All glowing and chubby"

That was Bayanda hugging me.

Me:"well hello to you too Bayanda and please don't ever call me fat again"

They laughed as I hugged Mihlali and we settled down.

The waiter came and took our orders for the drinks and when he returned he added another plate and cutlery in our table.

Mihlali: "And now?"

Waiter:"Well Senior asked me to reserve a table for four"

Me:"Senior?"

Bayanda: "Senior who?"

Waiter:"Your father sir,he called and cancelled your reservation of table for three"

Bayanda: "Of course" he said mockingly and we laughed as the waiter left "why am I not surprised?"

"Oh come on don't be like that" Dad arrived and sat



down.

Dad:"I missed her too you know"

Mihlali:"You didn't have to be sneaky you know,you should have just been upfront about it"

Dad:"Sorry Mihlali"

We laughed at how he said it,we ordered and had our lunch laughing for the first time since Enzo died. Halfway through the lunch Lihle called me crying.

Me:"Lihle please you need to calm down and tell me where you are,"

Lihle:"Home..please come"

She spoke through her tears.

Me:"Send me your address"

She hung up and sent the address.

Me:"Uhm I'm sorry but I have to go,my friend needs me"

Dad:"Okay baby,drive safe okay?"

I nodded and grabbed my car keys and phone and

rushed to the parking lot.

She had ede and wept as soon as she saw me.

Lihle:"uMa wami As a,uMa wami!!"

She kept on repeating the words as she cried,I just held her and allowed her to cry as there was nothing I could do in that moment.

She cried herself to sleep so I went to cook as she sleep,my phone rang as I finished up

Me:"Bhuti"

Sandile:"Makoti,how is she?

I sent him a text when I got here,I thought he deserved to know.

Me:"She's a mess, are you coming?"

He sighed

Sandile: "Unfortunately no,I'm out of town there was an emergency that needed my attention, look I need you to rake her home with you I don't want her to be alone"

Me:"Okay"

I hung up and went to wake her then drive home before driving to Musa's workplace.

Musa: "Thank you for coming"

Me: "Don't mention it, how was your day?"

Musa: "Productive and tiring. I uhm, I thought about what you said and you were right, I'll go see a therapist"

Me: "Thank you"

He smiled and brushed my hand as I drove us home.

.

.

He rubbed her feet as she placed them on top of his laps.

Bayanda: "You need to stop slaving yourself like this"

Katlego: "I'm just doing my job you know"

Bayanda: "Then take it easy"

As she was about to answer a knock disturbed

them and she got up and went to open the door.

Katlego: "What are you doing here Thandile?"

Thandile: "We need to talk"

Katlego: "No we don't, please leave I'm busy"

Thandile: "I'm sorry..." He looked past her and saw Bayanda "Are you serious?\*" he pushed her and walked in.

Bayanda:" What's going on? "

He asked calmly.

Katlego: "This is Thandile.. My ex"

Thandile: "Excuse me?"

Katlego: "Y..yes,we broke up"

Thandile chuckled and stared at Bayanda then back at Katlego.

Thandile: "I knew you were a whore but.."

A slap stopped him from talking and he threw a punch at Bayanda who threw one back and they started fighting . Katlego tried breaking the fight but

they didn't stop so she got between them Thandile pushed her aside and charged to Bayanda but they both stopped fighting as they heard her scream.

Bayanda:"Shit! Kat?"

He got hold of her and scooped her up.

Katlego: "My baby"

He didn't say a word he took Hus keys and rushed out with her.

Insert 90(short)

.

#Bayanda

We sat in silence for quite some time after Katlego was taken by the doctors. I took out my phone and made a call to Tyler.

Try:"Dude"

Me:"How are you?"

Ty:"Same old same old,sup?"

Me:"I..uh..I need you to look into some..never mind"

I hung up as the doctor came to us.

Him:"How is she?"

Doc:"She's fine and fortunately you brought her in time so the baby is fine,however the heartbeat us faint so we will have to monitor her closely"

Him""I'm sorry,what baby are you talking about?"

Doc: "She's pregnant, I thought you knew"

Me:"Thank you doctor,don't mind him akatyanga pilisi"

She giggled and nodded.

Me""Can I see her?"

Doc:"Of course"

I followed her to Katlego's ward,she had her hand on her tummy as she laid back on the bed.

Me:"Hi"

Kat:"Hey I'm glad you are here,I need to clarify the.. "

I shook my head and raised my hand before putting it back to the pocket.

Me:"There is no need,look I'm going to be honest with you"

Kat:"Oh"

Me:"I know that I may have shown some kind of interest towards you..the truth is that I am only looking out for my brother's kid..that's if this baby is his"

Kat:"Excuse me?"

Me:"Look I don't mean to offend you here but after what happened today I'm convinces that you were two timing my brother so if you will not mind,I'd like to have a DNA test done on this baby"

Kat:"Get out"

She spoke firmly I just sighed and took two steps back before turning to face the door,to my surprise the dude was there standing by the door. As soon as I got out of that ward I called my uncle.

Mali:"Zibula"

Me:"I'm tired of pretending tamnci, I'm done "

Mali:"Oh come on,it's just for a few months then we

can do the test "

Me:"Tamnci you're not listening,look I already revealed the DNA issue and she chased me out of her ward"

Mali""Ward? "

I sighed and opened the door of my car and got inside.

Me:"I was at her flat and some dude arrived and then insulted her calling her a whore and I reacted and punched him then we fought and at some point Katlego ended up getting hurt and she's hospitaliswd but she'll be fine"

Mali:"But what if she is indeed carrying Enzo's baby?"

Me:"we will do what we planned in the first place,the baby will be secured that's a given"

Mali:"Alright,look I'll handle this from now on"

Me:"Thank you"

I hung up and started the car and drove home .



.

.

.

He pulled out and came all over her butt then got off the bed and went to take a shower, he sighed as his mind rushed to Lihle who was probably crying for her family. Nancy got inside the shower with the hope of having a shower and probably another round and maybe this time he'd come inside her and hopefully she'd fall pregnant.

Sandile: "What are you doing?"

She quizzically looked at him.

Nancy: "Taking a shower"

Sandile: "Go use a bathtub!"

He said clearly exasperated, he was regretting touching her again but he couldn't resist her when she took his length to her mouth.

Nancy: "Sandile.. "

Sandile: "Fine you can stay, I'm done anyway"

He got out of the shower and wiped himself then went to get dressed, he didn't use lotion because he didn't want to smell differently as Lihle knew his fragrance very well and it was one of the things she usually complemented. He took his car keys and his belongings then left.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

"How is she?"

Musa asked as I got inside our room.

Me: "She's calm now" I walked over to the bed and touched the bandage "Are you sure you wanna take it off now?"

Musa: "Yeah the wounds are healing fine"

Me: "Then go to the doctor and let it be him who gives you a go ahead"

Musa: "Yes ma'am"

He pulled down his T-shirt and we both got inside the covers.

Musa:"Come here"

I looked at him

Me:"You'll hurt yo.."

Musa""Woza"

He gently pulled me to his chest and I rested my head then kissed his neck.

Musa:"I want to thank you sthandwa sami for everything,you have been there for me through everything, you supported me and helped me through this whole thing even when I was being a little difficult you were here ngiyabonga"

I smiled and looked up at me.

Me:"I'm your wife babe and I'd do it again"

Musa:"I couldn't ask for a better wife,I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

He kissed my forehead and held me closer.

Musa:"Why are you smiling?"

I giggled and hurried my face on his chest before looking up to him again.

Me: "I'm just thinking about your tooth..the silver one xa sale umdala uzomis a njani mntuwam"

He kept quiet for a bit before laughing.

Musa:"Why are you asking that?"

He asked laughing as I joined him.

Me:"I don't know,I'm just curious..I mean I have to because we plan to grow old together but I'm struggling to see you at 78 with your... "

He laughed and gently laid me back before moving up and balanced his body on the pillows.

Musa:"Uright love? "

I laughed nodding.

Me:"Yes but I'm just curious yazi..uzomis a njani?"

Musa:"I think your food had some kind of alcohol,come let's sleep"

Me:"But.."

Musa""Goodnight MaZibula"

He said holding me closer and kissed my forehead.  
I won't lie it was good to hear him laugh after so  
long and hopefully it was a start to a better  
tomorrow.

Insert 91

.

#Bayanda

I looked at her as she made her way towards  
me,she didn't look happy though and I understood  
why. We haven't really seen each other for almost  
three weeks now,I last saw her at my brother's  
funeral.

Nandi:"Hi"

She greeted standing two feet's away from me,I  
stepped closer and held her hands.

Me:"You look grumpy "

She scoffed as I lowered my head to kiss her and I

kissed her anyway. Nandipha and I met two months ago and we got along pretty well and our relationship picked up in the second week and we have been at it since then..well until I had to pretend to like my late brother's girlfriend.

Nandi: "Where have you been?"

Me:"Work,and I'm sorry that I neglected you..it's just things haven't been the same since Enzo's d..."

Nandi: "It's okay,I understand I just missed you"

Me:"I know"

I said pulling her for a kiss and we keep kissed her for a while then pulled back.

Me:"I missed you too and today I knew that I couldn't sleep without seeing you even though I can't take you home with me"

Nandi:"I know.. It means a lot that you came "

I held her hand

Me:"Let's get into the car,it's cold"

We walked to the car and got in the back,I just

wanted to spend some time with her and not rush to anything. My past relationships have taught me a lot and I wasn't about to rush into things now not after Sesethu and Simthandile.

.

.

.

#Musa

She was sound asleep when I woke up, I gently removed her head on my arm and put her on the pillow before getting up and put on my robe and slippers and walked downstairs.

Me: "Hey!"

I said startled by Sandile who was sitting in the dark.

Sandile: "Yini?"

Me: "Why are you sitting in the dark, you nearly gave me a heart attack"

He rolled his eyes and gulped down his drink and got up.

Sandile: "Goodnight"

Me: "Good morning, it's 01:30"

Sandile: "Yeah whatever"

Me: "Yini? Wamuncu kwenzenjani?"

He eyed me sighing then walked away I I st  
shrugged my shoulders and went to get myself a  
glass of warm milk before heading back upstairs.

Me: "Hey, where are you going? "

I asked as I saw her approaching me

Asa: "To look for you"

I kissed her forehead and held her hand and went  
back to our bedroom.

Me: "I'm sorry sthandwa sami, I went to get myself  
some milk"

Asa: "Can I have some, pretty please "

She pouted, I chuckled and pecked at her pouted lips.

Me: "We'll share babe"

Asa: "Okay, lemme settle down first"



She fixed her pillows and sat properly, I gave her the milk and got in bed, we drank the milk then slept.

.

The following days I mostly spent either at the office or with the therapist. Weeks went by and now Asa was 26 weeks, she was really struggling with the pregnancy however I helped her wherever I can so we were good.

"Uh-uh Mr Zungu gently, rub her gently on the back of her waist"

I chuckled.

Me: "But I am gentle, right baby "

I don't know what I was thinking agreeing to join these classes with Asa because we are merely taught one thing almost everyday and I think its quite safe to say I know every technique they were teaching us.

Her: "Don't romance her but rub her"

The others giggled as my wife hit her face.

Me: "Okay..sorry"

She giggled and shook her head then went to the others.

"And that's it for today moms and dads, we will see each other Thursday"

Me: "Finally"

Asa: "Ig come on stop whining, this is the small price you get to pay after putting these babies inside me"

I chuckled and helped her up before folding the mat and took her bottle of water, i then took her hand and we walked out. I helped her get inside the car then went to the drivers seat. It has been a month since I started driving again, it not easy but I manage just fine..

Asa: "Are you still going to the office?"

Me: "Yep, do you need something?"

Asa: "Pies and chocolates. h and ginger"

Me: "Leys get them now then I'll drop you off at home"

.

.

#Asandiswa

When I got home I found Dad with Katlego sitting in the lawn,I went to put my things in my bedroom before going to them.

Me:"Daddy..hi Kat"

Kat:"Hey"

It has been a while since I last saw her.

Me:"How are you? Is the baby okay?"

Kat:"We are both fine thank you"

"I heard you called us" that was tamnci followed by Bayanda who had an irritated facial expression.

Dad:"Oh come on don't tell me you're in this too"

Mali:"Actually it was my idea"

Dad:"Angel why don't you go rest you look tired "

Me:"Don't insult me dad"

I knew he was chasing me away so that they could talk alone.

Mali:"Look I don't mean any harm here but I'm just looking out for my family, I mean if you think about it Enzo was very talkative he shared everything with his siblings especially Mihlali, why wouldn't he tell him about this?"

There was silence for a while.

Dad:"Katlego mntanam as much as this one has a loose screw most of the time but he makes sense now,look my son was very bragging even about small things so I think he is making sense"

Mali:"Wonderful..I have told the lawyer to stop about the transfer of the shares"

Kat swallowed and nodded,I felt sorry for her as much I have never been through what my family is doing I feel sorry for her..

Kat:"I understand "

I could tell in her voice that she was upset.

Bayanda: "I'm going back to work..should I drop you off at home?"

She shook her head

Kat:"I'll be fine thanks "

She said taking her bag and rushed out.

Me:"I do hope that in whatever that you're doing we don't lose the baby,should the results come back saying Enzo is Enzi's because mna personally I wouldn't want to be associated with people who think I'm a whore..I'm just saying"

I got up and left them digesting what I just said because even if they doubted Katlego they didn't have to say it in her face.

nsert 92

.

#Asandiswa

I sat opposite her and put down my phone,I was driven by my father's driver to the mall,my family insisted that I stop driving now until I give birth and supported by my husband.

Me:"Awunqabe"

She smiled and took a sip on her drink.

Lihle: "Been busy babe and I went home after mom got discharged from the hospital I really didn't think she'd survive"

Me:"Oh I forgot,how is she? And your father?"

She took a deep breath and closed her eyes before opening them again.

Lihle: "Mom is okay,just dealing with the loss of my siblings and dad..he hates me,he said I should have been the one who died"

Me:"Oh babe,I'm so sorry but I'm glad your mom is okay..utatakho yena.."

I just shook my head

Lihle: "It's okay.. I just wanna focus on my studies then I'll be able to take my mother out of that place,she's not okay at all Asa"

Me:"Why don't you ask Sandile to help you?"

She chuckled

Lihle:"We broke up, he cheated and I just couldn't get it off my mind"

Me:"And when was this?"

I was shocked I mean they were both scarce at Musa's house but I thought they were at her place,spending time together.

Lihle: "About five weeks ago when I came back from the funeral"

I sighed,it was all I could do because I was really shocked. The waiter brought our drinks and we ordered the food.

Lihle: "Don't feel sorry for me,I'm a big girl..how have you been?"

Me:"I've been good,my babies are growing and Musa is slowly getting back to his old self"

Lihle: "That's good babe and Buhle? Where is she?"

Me:"On a vacation she's coming back tomorrow "

She nodded,I could tell that her mind was elsewhere.

Me:"Lihle?"

Lihle:"Huh?"

Me:"Is everything okay?"

She sighed and raised her hand up to the waiter and ordered wine giving the juice to the waiter.

Lihle: "My mother is in a bad condition Asa and my father isn't taking care at all, she called yesterday crying and I can't do anything now I can barely feed myself"

She spoke clearly frustrated that she was unable to help her mom.

Me: "I..uhm...I can help you"

She looked up to me and raised her eyebrows then shook her head.

Lihle: "No..no Asa I can't let you do that "

Me: "Please, look I might not have been in the same situation you're in right now but I have also been in need and ..and there were people who helped me even though they turned on me but allow me, I have the means to help you..why not allow me"

She looked at me for a while..hesitant

Lihle: "A loan..I'll only allow you to help only if you allow me to pay you back"



I sighed and nodded because she wasn't making things easy for me, I was only trying to help her as a friend without expecting anything in return.

Me: "I'll make the transfer when I get home "

Lihle: "Ngiyabonga mngan'wami"

I smiled and nodded. We had lunch then went to drop her at her place because she was tipsy and I couldn't let her go to the taxi rank then went home, as soon as I got home I made the transfer then went to take a bath then went to take a nap.

.

.

.

#Musa

I knocked and waited for someone to open up, I had no problem with getting inside because the guards knew me, I had been battling with myself whether to do this or not but I decided to come over and apologise to SJ's parents because of how I handled things.

Her:"Musa"

She said as she saw me standing on her door

Me:"Sawubona ma"

Her:"Hey,come in"

I stepped inside after hugging her,she led me to the lounge where her husband was.

Me:"Sawubona baba"

Mat:"Musa,how are you"

M:"I'm good thanks how are you?"

Mat:"I'm fine"

Her:"I'll get some juice"

She left and returned with glasses and have each of us juice before settling down.

Me: "Uhm ma no baba I..I came here to apologize for my behavior towards you after my fight with S J . I know I shouldn't have done that because you accepted me and treated me like family when my own family turned their backs on me"

Mat:"I'm disappointed in how you handled this,you should have come to us and told us what happened.. Son I have told you time and time again that each person is responsible for their actions and therefore you were wrong on painting us with the same brush you painted SJ with..you cannot hold us responsible for his actions,we had nothing to do with that"

Her:"Yes..it's not fair"

Me:"Ngiyazi ma and I'm sorry for that..I was really angry at the time,I'm truly sorry"

Her:"I can only accept your apology on one condition"

Me:"Anything"

Her:"An invitation to your wedding,I heard rumours that you will be having your white wedding after you had your baby"

I chuckled

Me:"Babies,we're having quadruplets"

Her:"What?! Musa how can you do that to the poor

child?"

Both her husband and I laughed

Mat:"Sthandwa sami it just happened,surely he can't control his sperm cells,right son"

Me:"That's correct"

Her:"Oh my God,men are so selfish I feel sorry for the poor girl"

Her husband was totally amusey her reaction which couldn't bring myself to laugh because I was a bit embarrassed. I stayed for a while before returning to work.

.

When I knocked off I went to fetch Asa and drove us home.

Me:"Bafo"

Sandile: "Bafo,hi makoti"

She kept quiet and walked away,I looked at Sandile who sighed.

Lihle:"I think she knows"

Me:"She's been grumpy all the way from her father's house" I sighed "Yhoo manje Mina ngenzeni ngoba nami akangikhulumisi"

Sandile: "Ufela izono zami"

Me:"Tsk"

Sandile: "Kahle ngolaka,I'll try to talk to her"

I sighed and went to my bedroom and found her laying down I took off my clothes and went straight to the shower giving her time to cool off, however I was going to talk to o her because Sandile's cheating had absolutely nothing to do with us.

.

.

.

#Bayanda

We stood next to the bed as the doctor did an ultrasound,but she wasn't alone but with one of Enzo's friend..the lawyer to be precise.

Kat:"This is the agreement that states once I have

done the parternity tests you will stay away from me and my child no matter what the results say"

Us:"What?!"

Mali:"Yhe mntanam if this child is a Zibula we will be involved in his life.."

Kat:"No you won't,sign this or else I won't do the test. Your choice"

She got off the bed after wiping her tummy and pulled down the shirt she was wearing.

Kat:"We can go"

Her sidekick took her hand and they left us stunned  
sert 93

.

#Musa

When I got out of the shower I went downstairs to get my wife some food,maybe to soften her up so that we could talk about this Lihle-Sandile issue which had nothing to do with us but she was somewhat upset about it.

Me:"Sthandwa"

She smiled and put her phone away then made space for me.

Asa:"Thank you"

We had our food in silence then I took the dishes downstairs, she wanted to do that herself but I didn't want her to do that,we had to be careful of the stairs especially now that she was heavily pregnant. She giggled as soon as I sat next to her.

Me:"And now? Why are we so happy "

Asa:"I ate. I'm full and I'm sorry"

Me:"Huh?"

She giggled again and took her bottom lip then took my hands

Asa:"I may have overreacted with the issue ka Lihle no Sandile and took it out on you"

She widened her eyes as she saw me looking at her smiling

Asa:"Don't do that,don't "

I chuckled and pecked her lips

Me: "What?"

Asa: "That look..please"

I laughed and kissed her again,I guess she knew that I was gonna tease her..she never accepts that she's wrong lately.

Me:"OK babe,I won't say anything"

She nodded and took my left hand again

Asa:"Babe,I know that I haven't been easy to deal with lately,maybe it's the hormones and maybe sometimes it's me being childish and selfish but I'm sorry. Things are different for both of us you know,we're both expecting four babies and it must be just as hard to you too..I'm sorry "

I wiped her tears with my right hand because she was still holding my left hand playing with my wedding band

Me:"But I'm not complaining okay, I understand you okay and there's nothing to apologize for, your hormones are all over the place,you're bound to act



differently than your normal self and I'm just happy that I get to experience this"

She sighed and wiped her tears.

Asa:"I love you "

Me:"I love you too"

Asa:"But I won't talk to Sandile.. Well maybe not now"

I chuckled and helped her lie back on the pillow.

Me:"Hayi I won't convince you otherwise.. As long as you talk to me"

Asa:"You bribed me with food"

I laughed and kissed her forehead she had quite an appetite now but it was a good thing though because when she is eating my babies were getting stronger.

.

.

.

#Katlego

It was two days after I gave the Zibulas an ultimatum. what I have noticed about them is that they are very arrogant, disrespectful and inconsiderate. As much as I was unsure of who the father of my child was I certainly did not deserve to be treated like that.

Anele: "You do know that they will fight you about this right?"

He was at my place visiting, he's been a great help to me lately.

Me: "Yes and..I think I need to inform my uncle maybe he can help me"

I never thought I'd resort to this but in this case I felt like I was forced to do it, my uncle is a very powerful man, I used to stay with me after my father died but things changed when he got married so after I graduated I left and got myself a flat as I started working but now..I needed him.

Anele: "Are you sure?"

I wasn't surprised that he knew him,I told him about him the day we left the hospital and he was familiar with him because my uncle is a judge and I'm sure he can pull a few strings for me.

Me:"The Zibulas need to know that they don't own the world"

Anele:"Okay then..so..."

He ran his finger on my nipple before putting his thumb and pinched my nipple,I closed my eyes and enjoyed the feeling he then grabbed me and kissed me pushing me to lie back on the couch and...

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

It was a Saturday morning and I was atMusa's place,I woke up feeling his hands wrapped around me from the back

Musa:"Sawubona "

His voice was shallow filled with drowsiness, I turned to face him and kissed him

Me:"Hi,did you sleep well?"

Musa:"Like a baby sthandwa, after those rounds I couldn't stay awake"

Me:"Are you complaining"

Musa""Never sthandwa sami,we can get on it even now"

I hit his shoulder and moved away from him.

Me:"Sex freak! I'm still sore from last night"

I said getting off the bed

Musa:"I can lick you better you know"

I turned to look at him and found him grinning like an idiot, he really thought I'd fall for his trick again because that's what he said the previous night and now I'm sore.

.

After taking a shower ewe got dressed and went downstairs for breakfast.

Me:"Good morning "

He looked around then back at me and Musa before smiling.

Sandile: "Hawu,us uyangikhulumisa manje makoti"

Me:"Normal people usually greet back when they are being greeted"

Sandile: "Hayi ungixolele ngidlala uk'dideka nje,hello how are you?"

Me:"I'm fine thanks..and you?"

Sandile: "I'm fine thank you,you look beautiful today"

Me:"Don't I always"

I said giving him a fake smile,he was mocking me I could tell with the silly smile on his face.

Sandile: "Bafo what did you do to her?"

Musa:"Don't you have somewhere to be other than mocking my wife?"

Sandile: "But I didn't do anything..angithi koti?"

Me:"Can I have my food in peace"

Sandile: "Please,I don't want to upset the kids"

We changed the subject and they spoke alone while I just minded my business,as we ate my phone rang..at any day I wouldn't have answered it but now I knew I had to get back at Sandile for always mocking me.

Me:"Lihle hey"

They both looked at me

Lihle:"I have been trying to call you about the money you sent,it's a lot of money Asa"

Me:"It's a loan as you said it,so have you done it?"

Lihle: "No im going today but I'll let you know when I come back"

Me:"Okay babe,good luck"

Lihle: "Ngiyabonga,kiss Alu for me"

Me:"Will do,bye"

Lihle: "Bye"

I have been ignoring her calls on purpose because I knew she was gonna complain about the money, anyway I put the phone down and ate my food

Me: "Ndingabindwa kengoku?"

Musa laughed and looked at his brother

Sandile: "How is she?"

Me: "Can you pass Me the salt babe?"

Musa: "Okay sthandwa sami"

Me: "Thank you"

Sandile: "Asa..how is Lihle "

Me: "Call her and find out"

Sandile: "She's.. Please I need to know, what is it that you asked if she has done it"

Me: "Sex"

Musa choked and spilt the juice he was drinking while Sandile just stared at me, his face immediately changed then grabbed his phone and dialled a number and put the phone on his ear.

Me:"Everything okay?"

Musa: "Babe"

Me:"Love"

He sighed and shook his head while his brother kept on clenching his jaws and called again and again

Insert 94

.

#Asandiswa

Musa laughed as his brother panicked calling Lihle over and over again,meanwhile I just sat there and watched him squirm. I must say it was quite amusing though and decided to text Lihle and told her what was happening to which she replied with laughing emojis,I giggled and put my phone down.

Musa: "Should I be worried?"

Me:"About your brother? Yes. I mean Lihle is getting it good to an extent that she's going back again today "



Musa: "Babe"

I laughed and got up then collected the dishes and went to put them on the dishwasher and cleaned up in the kitchen Musa walked as i started moping the floor.

Musa: "Stop that, we have people to do that, I don't want our working hard "

He said taking my hand and pulled me the living room.

Me: "Musa.. "

Musa: "I don't want us fight about this again sthandwa sami, look I know you don't like sitting around and do nothing but please don't strain yourself about house chores"

Me: "Yebo baba"

He laughed and sat back on the couch before taking my feet to his lap. Sandile came down clicking his tongue and looked at me

Me: "Are you okay?"

Sandile: "I need you to lend me your phone, I have to

all to Lihle"

Me:"She is busy,I'll ask her to call you"

He clenched his his jaws and rubbed his head frustratedly before putting his hands together

Sandile: "please"

Okay,now that was unusual I mean it is no secret that he is arrogant and a bit self centered.

Me:"Okay relax there's noneed for you to get worked up,Lihle is going to fetch her mother now stop crying"

Musa laughed while he just stared at me then got up and walked away.

Musa: "You really got him"

I giggled

Me:"Serves him right for cheating "

He just shook head and continued doing whatever he was doing on my phone.

Musa:"What is this? "

I looked over, it was the notification of the money I sent Lihle.

Me:"Oh it's the money I borrowed Lihle "

Musa:"And why don't I know about this? "

I looked at him,he was serious to a extent that I started being uncomfortable a bit.

Me:"L..i didn't think you'd mind"

Musa: "I don't mind you helping your friend but I want to know why you didn't tell me about it"

Me:"L..I didn't think it was important "

He chuckled shaking his head.

Musa:"Asandiswa"

Now I got worried, he has never called me by my full name

Me:"Babe "

Musa:"We are married and married people discuss things together before taking decisions which is why I always tell you about everything I do because it's not about me Alone anymore "

He was making sense, I should have spoken to him about giving Lihle the money.

Me:"I'm sorry"

Musa:"Hey,don't cry come here "

I touched my face and sniffed, these babies were making me a cry baby and I hated it sometimes.

Me:"I'm not crying, look babe I get where you're coming from I should have discussed it with you I just didn't think it was important "

Musa:"80 thousand is a lot of money babe"

Me:"I know, I'm sorry "

Musa:"It's okay" he caressed my cheek before pecking my lips.

.

.

.

#Bayanda

It's been three months since Enzo died and the

mourning period was over,Katlego made her ridiculous claims and we haven't heard from her since then. tamnci was saying we should let her be and wait for the baby to be born but dad wasn't havng any of it.

Dad:"I won't let her be,if that child is a Zibula we should have a relationship with it"

Tamnci: "Yes, i hear you but for now we wait"

Dad:"No"

Me:"Dad we shouldn't put her under pressure or we might risk her having a miscarriage "

He sighed and gulped down his drink.

Dad:"Fine"

Me:"Now that we are done here,I should go see my girlfriend "

Tamnci laughed and stopped as I looked at him.

Mali: "Oh userious kanti?"

Dad laughed as i walked out.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

It was the following morning when Lihle got inside the house enraged

Lihle: "How dare you?"

She grabbed me by my clothes but luckily Musa removed her hands and pushed her.

Musa: "Hey fuseg!! Angeke uzongena la wenze lento oyenzayo and expect m.."

Lihle: "Shut up! You're all in this! Lalela la wena ntombi yomxhosa, tell your father that his day coming for killing my siblings!"

Musa: "Khipha lento yakho la"

Sandile: "Musa.."

Musa: "SANDILE!!" He stared at him "I won't repeat myself! And trust me you don't want me dealing with her"

Lihle: "I have transferred your filthy money back to

you"

Sandile took her hand and dragged her out.

Me:"Take me home"

Musa:"Babe.."

Me:"Please ..now "

He nodded and got his keys and we left. Dad was about to leave when we arrived.

Me:"Did you do it?"

Dad:"Molo MaZibula'

Me:"Dad..did you kill Lihle khoza's siblings?"

Dad:"uLihle Khoza ngubani mntanam? "

Me:"A friend..my friend "

Dad:"Come here" he sat down and made me sit on his lap "Look i dont know what iy happening or why but I will find out mntanam I promise.. Who said this to you?"

Me:"It was her..Lihle,she said your day will come for killing her siblings "

Dad: "Does she smoke anything?"

Me: "No"

Dad: "Maybe she was drunk then because I don't know any Khoza whatsoever I promise you.. Go rest I'll look into this okay?"

I nodded

Me: "Okay"

I got up and left him with Musa.

insert 95

.

#Sandile

I let her go and stared at her angrily.

Me: "What the fuck are you doing?!"

She stared right back at me, we were at her flat and fortunately her mother was not in the lounge when we came in, I couldn't really say anything to her as we drove over because I was avoiding to get in an accident.



Lihle: "Leave me alone Sandile..just get out"

Me:"You know what? Fine! I'll leave you alone I've had enough of your childishness. I apologised countless times and accepted your tantrums but it's enough now...but before i leave stop the nonsense you are saying about Mr Zibula before you get hurt",

Lihle:"Are you done?"

Me:"Yes..bye now"

She rolled her eyes and showed me the door, I just chuckled and shook my head before heading to the door. I'm not going to lie, despite the fact that whatever we were doing was over a part of me still cared for her and probably always will and now I was worried about her because surely Mr Zibula will know about this and probably act out of anger. I didn't even get the chance to ask her where she found out about this but again I figured it must have been her mother..after Asa told me that she was probably having sex I decided to get Msizi find out where she was.

Anyway when I got home Musa was in the coming

your of the kitchen with a glass of water he stopped and looked at me

Me:"I'm sorry ,"

Musa:"Don't! Your sorry must be me never seeing her in my house.."

Me:"Musa come on"

Musa:"I mean it Sandile! How dare she comes here and disrespect me and my wife in our home?! "

He was angry and it was no use talking to him right now so i backed down understanding where he was coming from because I would probably be as angry as him had the tables would be turned.

Me:"Okay..okay"

I surrendered.

Musa:"Good and if she knows what's good for her she won't set her foot here"

He clicked his tongue and left I just sighed and went to change before heading out,I was meeting with a friend of mine whom I had asked to design a bracelet

Lucy:"Hey stranger"

Me:"Hey,you good?"

Lucy:"Supper, was up? Are you here for your present?  
I haven't finished it yet so.."

Me:"Actually I'm here to find if it's possible for me to  
cancel this whole thing?"

Lucy:"What? Why? Is everything okay between you  
amd your lady? "

Me:"Nah,i think we broke up"

She laughed

Lucy:"You're such a fool when it comes to  
relationships,what did you do?"

Me:"I fucked Nancy"

She smacked my arm and pulled me to a corner

Lucy:"You idiot! WheWhen are you going to learn?  
You know what? It's none of my business, you can  
cancel the deposit but we keep half of the deposit"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Lucy:"Fuck you idiot! You did the same thing to J as mine,come let's go cancel your transaction so that you can fuck off from my face"

Me:"Lucy..'

Lucy"Shut up fool!!"

I surrendered and followed her to the counter where she angrily tapped on the computer.

Lucy:"The monry should be in your account Amy moment from now"

My phone beeped

Me:"I got it thank you"

Lucy:"How much? "

Me:"R12.500"

Lucy:"Good sign here and get out"

I signed and looked at her,she looked at me then at the door and I got the message.

Me:"I never meant to hurt J as mine "

Lucy:"If you don't cut off that bitch from your life

you'll lose important people"

I sighed

Me:"I know..I'm.. "

Lucy: "Get out Sands "

I smiled and grabbed her hand and kissed it.

Lucy:"Go psycho!"

I laughed and walked out,I decided to go to my house I was probably going to stay two days there just to think and have some time alone. The house was clean,I had someone to come clean twice a week.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

We were having dinner when one of the security guys walked in followed by two police officials.

Him: "Sir,they want to see you"

Dad:"Take your sister upstairs Mihlali"

Me:"I'm not a child Dad"

He sighed and put the fork down

Dad:"How can I help you gentlemen?"

Me:"Alu no Gcina go collect your books I've signed them"

They didn't protest they got up and rushed upstairs.

Dad:"I do hope that you finally found my son's killer"

He said leaning back on his chair and looked at the men before us.

Mali:"Yekani ukusimela sisitya"

He said looking to the men who had their eyes on my father.

Man1:"We are here regarding three murders of the Khoza siblings"

Dad:"Okay..and?"

Man1:"You're a suspect"

Dad:"Okay..arrest me then"

Man2:"Very wellr Mzikayise Zibula we are placing you under arrest for the murder of three siblings Nkayiso,Ntokozo and Sinenhlanhla Khoza,you have the right to remain silent anything..."

Mali:"It was me"

Dad: "Malibongwe keep quiet!! We can go gentlemen"

He walked ahead of them and tamnci followed cursing

Me:"Damm you Lihle! "

Bayanda: "Huh?"

Me:"Earlier,she said that I should tell dad that his day was coming for killing her siblings,Bayanda dad didn't do that right? He didn't do it andithi? "

I was panicking,trying to find answers from him.

Bayanda: "Of course not! Look at me" he cupped my face "Dad is not that kind of man,he'd never do that! Why would he do that?"

Me:"Exactly! I just don't understand"

Bayanda:"Calm down,he'll be back tomorrow morning I promise you that"

I sighed and got up.

Me:"I'll go to bed "

Bayanda: "Don't think too much about this"

I nodded and headed upstairs,I guess this was it then the end of my friendship with Lihle because there was no way I'd ever be friends with her after this.

The following morning I was woken up by dad kissing my forehead

Me:"Daddy"

Dad:"Angel, did you sleep well?"

I nodded and sat up

Me:"You're back? Are you okay?"

He slightly pinched my cheek and smiled

Dad:"Yes,look at me I'm fresh I even took a bath before coming here..your brother cut his tour short and is coming home"



Me:"What?"

Dad:"Yeah,my so called arrest was all over the news so he panicked "

Me:"Yhoo"

Dad:"Go bath and come down for breakfast "

Me:"Okay"

He got up and exited my room as I got up heading to the bathroom.

Me:"Good morning"

Mali:"Morning,are you okay?"

Me:"Yeah i just had a rough night and my feet are a bit swollen but i should be fine"

Mali:"T'd you're not you will go to the doctor right?"

"Me:" Ewe tamnci"

He nodded as i dished up for myself.

.

Mihlali arrived after lunch and I was in the lawn eating a fruit salad.

Mihlali: "Hey chubby cheeks "

I got up and hugged him

Me: "Hey yourself, how was the tour?"

Mihlali: "Perfect until I saw headlines about dad"

We sat down.

Me: "Oh man, that's so selfless of you"

Mihlali: "Family is everything"

Me: "True.. I..uhm I saw ypir interview after your performance in Nelspruit"

He sighed, he broke down during the interview after being asked questions about Enzo. He is still upset that the people who killed him are still not found by the police.

Mihlali: "I just want justice for pur brother"

Me: "Me too but let's leave everything at the hands of the police and to God"

Mihlali: "Yeah..khandiphe and please don't cry"

I giggled and gave him the bowl.

Mihlali: "Thanks,so where is everyone?"

Me:"Work"

Mihlali: "Tamnci doesn't work"

"Yeka ukuphapha Mihlali"

We laughed as he sat opposite us.

Mali:"How are you? "

Mihlali:"I'm home so I'm good"

Mali:"Okay,so did she tell you that her friend attacked her and accused your father of killing her siblings"

Me:"Tho hay MaHlwane! Ubungenolinda atye kuqala?"

Mihlali: "Lihle attacked you?"

Mali:"Yes at her husband's place"

Mihlali: "Thyini! Hay ugqithisile!"

I just got up and went to get myself a glass of water,I didn't want Mihlali to know this as yet because he was going to blow things out of

proportion like he just did.

.

.

"Sir,I gave her the notice she'll evacuate next week"

Mzi:"No,I want her gone now!"

Her:"But sir..."

He walked away from her and headed to the elevator which took him to the fourth floor and went to Lihle's apartment who didn't pay the month's rent.

Lihle: "Mr Zibula..."

Mzi:"Pack your things and evacuate my building "

Her eyes widened as he stared at her coldly,she refused Sandile's money and had returned Asa's money and now she had no money to pay.

Mzi:"15 minutes,you have exactly 15 minutes to get put of my property or I'll have you thrown out,clear?"

She nodded repeatedly.

Lihle: "Yes sir"

Mzi:"Another thing,I'll be suing you for slander and defamation of character and you best believe it when I say I'll crush you and while at that I will make sure that no one will ever hire you anywhere in this country, you might study for all you like but as long as I live I will make it my mission to end your career before it even starts"

The look on his face made her believe every word he said.

Mzi:"Expect the police anytime from now to arrest you for assaulting my daughter"

He took a last glance at her before he got out of the apartment.

sert 96

.

#Asandiswa

I laid back on the bed as the doctor did the necessary checkups, it was later that day when Mihlali took me to the doctor because of my feet that were swollen and I had started feeling dizzy

and he insisted on taking me to the doctor.

Doc:"Mrs Zungu I thought we spoke about you stressing,your blood pressure is way too high please you need to take it easy for the sake of these babies "

I sighed and rubbed my tummy.

Me:"I'm fine doctor,I promise "

Doc:"But your blood pressure suggests otherwise "

She said that taking off her gloves and wrote something down.

Mihlali: "Are the babies okay?"

Doc:"Yes bit your sister really needs to take it easy"

I didn't know to do that or rather I couldn't I mean the thought of my father arrested got me anxious, he might have been out now but what if they took him back again.

Doc:"I'll prescribe some pills for her but she cannot rely on them and she must not take them daily"

Me:"I really don't need pills doc, I've been doing well

until now but I promise I'll be okay"

She looked at Mihlali

Mihlali: "She'll be fine,I promise"

Doc;"Okay then but I'll need to see you once a week just to monitor you closely"

"hey,what happened"

I looked at Mihlali who just shrugged his shoulders and held out his hand to Musa.

Mihlali: "Sbari she's staring at me"

Me:"Mxm"

Musa:"Babe are you okay? The babies?"

He asked after kissing me.

Me:"We are fine babe don't worry"

Doc:"Her blood pressure is high and that should be alarming Mr Zungu "

Musa:"I didn't do anything doc don't give me that look"

The doctor just smiled and shook her head

Doc:"Fine then, I'll expect you next week Mrs Zungu and please do not stress "

Me:"Yes doctor"

Doc:"You can take her home now"

Mihlali: "Okay" he looked at me "Get dressed so that we can go home"

Me:"I got dressed and we left, as we drove home my phone rang and to my surprise it was Lihle calling I wasn't in the mood for her so I just cut the call and put down the phone.

Musa:"And now? "

I was riding with him,Mihlali was following us,Musa was gonna drop me at home and see Alu before driving to his place.

Me:"It's Lihle"

I saw him clench his jaws before nodding,I wasn't about to stress about her or what she wanted to say to me because she was probably going to upset me again and I couldn't have that,I had four lives that depended on me and needed me healthy without



stress.

Me:"I'll just block her,I don't need her tantrums now"

Musa:"That's my girl,now let's get you your ribs and drive you home"

Me:"And people wonder why I love you so much"

He chuckled and brushed my thigh

Musa:"Remind me why again s thandwa sam "

Me:"Because you take care of me,support me spoil me,feed me and love me"

He was smiling the whole time as I counted.

Musa:"And I do love you babe..so much"

Me:"I love you just as much babe"

We got the wings and drove home and soon as we arrived at home he wasn't mine anymore he went to spend time with Alu leaving me with my brothers.

.

The following day I was at home just lazing around as usual when the security guards called notifying

me that Buhle was at the gate and I told them to let her in.

Buhle:"Hey mommy"

Me:"Hey you"

We hugged and sat down

Buhle: "How are you? And my kids?"

Me:"We are fine,can I get you something to drink?"

Buhle: "A glass of wine will do and a sandwich"

I smiled and nodded,she loved food and wasn't ashamed of that.

Me:"Okay even though you'll get me on trouble with the wine..red or white?"

Buhle: "Red baby"

I went to the cellar and got a bottle of wine then asked one of the helpers to help us with the sandwiches then we went to sit outside.

MaNdaba:"You're not drinking andithi?"

She asked as she put down the tray,I shook my

head smiling and took the glass of juice she brought.

Buhle: "So..uhm what's going on with your dad and police?"

I sighed

Me:"I honestly don't know,they took him izolo elinye and he came home yesterday saying this was all a mistake despite the fact that Lihle made those accusations against him"

Buhle: "Yho.. Uhm have you spoken to her?"

Me:"Who?"

Buhle: "Lihle?"

Me:"And say what? I have nothing to say to her,right now my father is having a meeting with the board trying to put down the fire she lit and on top of that she grabbed me by my clothes in my husband's house,what is that?"

Buhle: "She attacked you?"

Me:"Let's drop this.."

Buhle: "She's in my flat"

I looked at her, she took a sip on her wine.

Me: "Sorry?"

Buhle: "She called me yesterday crying saying she needs a place to stay and now that I don't live in the flat I said they could use the flat since I paid upfront for s year"

Me: "Okay"

Buhle: "Okay?"

Me: "I have nothing to say, yes mna naye don't get along but she didn't do anything to you so"

I shrugged

Buhle: "I'm sorry"

Me: "Don't be..look I understand why you helped her so don't beat yourself about it"

She nodded, we spent the rest of the afternoon together then she left later.

.

.

.

#Musa

The briefing with Thandile and his team took longer than I expected and I had to cancel my other meetings, I however was happy with the changes they made with our magazine and their strategies.

Me: "Well done team, I love your ideas send me the work when you're done so that I'll overlook it before sending it to the editors"

Thandile: "You pay us well so we do our job with smiles"

The others agreed then we shared a laugh and adjourned the meeting.

Me: "Manzini"

Sandile: "How are you?"

Me: "Good thanks and you?"

Sandile: "Ngikahle, I got a call from Minnie"

Me: "She's just being a brat that car is still new it's

not even 8 months yet she wants another one"

Sandile:"Udakiwe,I thought it was something serious "

Me:"Hayi khululeka there's nothing major,I'm ordering lunch are you staying?"

Sandile: "Yeah sure"

I ordered for the two of us. We had our lunch conversing randomly.

Sandile:"Musa"

I looked at him.

Me:"What have you done now?"

Sandile: "Hawu! Lutho,futhi ungaphinde ungibuze leyonto ngimdala kunawe"

I chuckled and got up disposing the takeaway containers.

Me:"Whatever ufunani?"

Sandile:"I..I need you to talk to your father in-law "

I furrowed my brows and looked at him

Me:"About?"

Sandile: "Lihle..look I know you're still angry about what she did but she was getting a sponsorship from Maqhubela attorneys and now they suddenly withdrew the offer"

I took a sip from my water and closed the bottle before putting it down.

Me:"My father in-law doesn't work in that law firm and why are you saying I should talk to him.those people maybe realized that they didn't need her or rather she didn't really qualify "

Sandile: "Musa come on,we both know that he's a powerful man he's probably angry that she got cops on him and wants to punish her"

Me: "I'm not getting involved,she should have thought about the consequences of her actions before doing what she did..you can go now,it was nice having lunch with you"

Sandile:"But..okay "

He surrendered and walked out.

.

Later I decided to call the estate agent in Cape Town,I was planning on buying my wife a house there..a holiday home of some sort,she deserved it after giving me five kids . We set up an appointment for Friday the following week which we met and viewed a few houses and there was one house that took my heart in Camps Bay so I took it and placed a deposit on it.

.

The next weeks were a bit of a struggle for me having work and to deal with pregnancy complications,Asa was now 7 months pregnant and her tummy was huge, she struggled doing other things but I was happy to help wherever I could.

Minnie: "And everything is done,what's left is for you to get her to the house"

MW:"Don't worry about that"

She was doing a baby shower for Asa.

Me:"Angimfuni uLihle Minenhle"



Minnie: "Got it,I didn't send her the invitation"

Me:"Good,I should go"

She nodded as I grabbed my car keys and left.

A scream startled me as I got off the car so I rushed inside the house

Me:"What's going on?"

Mali:"Let's get her to the car"

She was crying so much that o got scared,we finally got to the car and Mali drove us to the hospital.

.

Me:"What's taking so long? "

Mali;"You need to sit down undenzela intloko"

As he said that the doctor came to us looking worried.

Me:"Doctor.."

Doc:"One of the babies' heartbeat is very low and we noticed that the umbilical cord is around his neck so we need to operate immediately.. "

Me:"Go"

Doc:"Sir you n..."

Me:"I said go I'll sign the bloody papers,Go save my wife and my kids. Go!"

I said feeling my head start to spin,I rushed to the nurse who gave me the forms I signed and followed the doctor,there was no way I'd let my wife be alone.

nsert 97

.

After changing I went back to the ward and held her hand as the nurses wheeled her out of the ward to the theatre.

Asa:"Mama,call mama please"

Me:"Huh?"

Asa:"Please"

She squeezed my hand,I didn't understand what she was saying because as far as I knew her mother wanted nothing to do with her and she was dead according to Sandile.

Me:"Babe.."

Asa:"Musa dial the number saved as mama on my phone and ask her to come I need her please"

I nodded and let go of her hand and rushed to the waiting area.

Mzi:"What's happening? "

Me:"She's gonna be operated now but she wants you to call the number saved as mama in her phone..I have to go"

I walked away after saying that,i didn't want her to be alone now.

Asa:"You're back"

I nodded and held her hand.

Me:"Yes babe,everything is gonna be okay"

She gave me a weak smile as the nurses lifted her up while the doctor injected her and then they laid her back and the operation started a while later,I was worried though that were taking time to operate her. I was worried about that baby the doctor said had an umbilical cord around his neck.

Doc:"The first one is a boy"

I looked up as I heard a loud cry,As a smiled with tears in her eyes.

Asa:"Take him"

I shook my head as the nurse nodded

Nurse:"You're doing good,keep her talking"

She placed him on her Asa's chest then took him after a few seconds.

Doc:"A girl"

They placed her on Asa's shoulder while the other nurse put my boy in the incubator. They took all four of them and put them in the incubator but there was something different about the lastborn.

Me:"Is everything okay?"

Doc:"I'm afraid no,your daughter didn't get much oxygen in the last few hours and I'm sorry to say she might not make it"

I closed my eyes clenching my jaws feeling tears in the sockets of my eyes,as much as I never planned

on having

Me:"Is..is there nothing you can do?"

She shook her head.

Doc:"No but we have put her on life support and hopefully she'll pull through and we will monitor her closely"

Me:"What are the chances of her surviving?"

I asked a question that I knew I wasn't ready for its answer but I had to know..for my sanity and so that I could be there for my wife and prepare for the inevitable.

Doc:"40%"

I nodded and swallowed the lump that suddenly grew on my throat, this was going to crush my wife especially if our baby didn't make it.

Doc:"I'm so sorry Mr Zungu "

I nodded as she attended to Asa and I just walked out ,I couldn't be there any longer so I just followed the nurses to the hospital nursery where they put my babies other than the last one because she had

to be in the ICU.

Me:"Is it possible for them to be put in a private ward?"

Nurse:"Yes sir..but I think it's going to cost for them and their mother to be in private wards..separate wa.."

Me:"No need to worry about my bills, arrange for them to be taken to a private ward immediately "

She nodded and walked away,I just looked at them as they lay helplessly in their tiny incubators the room had about four other babies but my attention was on my babies. One the nurse returned she and other two nurses with a doctor moved the babies.

.

When I got to Asa's ward her family was there..by her side while she slept peacefully.

Me:"Sannibona"

Bayanda:"Hey man how are you holding up?"

Me:"I'm okay..just worried about my baby"

Bayanda: "If she's your daughter she'll pull through..you're a fighter"

Mihlali: "He's right,she's going to be okay.."

Me: "But the doctors.."

Mihlali: "Forget the doctors,they're not God..look that baby has your blood,a fighting spirit that helped you survive 9 bullets and so..she's going to be okay"

I nodded wiping my tears.

Me: "Yeah,she's going to be okay..she has to"

Mali just squeezed my shoulder and walked out.

Mzi: "She's going to be fine,she has my blood so relax"

I chuckled at his cockiness then went to settle down next to his daughter and took her hand and kissed it.

.

.

Sandile, Buhle and Lungisa arrived later after looking all worried.

Buhle: "What happened?"

Me: "I'm a father"

I said giving them a weak smile, Sandile gave me a worried look before stepping forward.

Lungisa: "But you don't look like someone who just became a father"

I sighed and went to pour myself water

Me: "Well one of my babies might not make it"

I said trying so hard to get rid the lump on my throat.

Sandile: "Hey..look at me"

Me: "Don't do this Sandile.. Not now "

I said giving him my back, I didn't want to fall apart now I couldn't afford that I had a wife who depended on me for emotional and physical support. He grabbed me by my T-shirt and turned me around and forcefully hugged me.

Lungisa: "Give us a moment love"

I guess he was talking to Buhle before he came to join the hug, I let the tears fall these two were the



only people I was comfortable crying in their presence and vice versa so I just let the pain away until I calmed down.

Sandile:"Pull yourself together now,your wife needs you"

Me:"I know..thank you for being here"

Lungisa: "We're family" he pat my shoulder "Come lets go to your wife"

I took the tumbler and gulped down the water then we went to Asa's ward,she was now awake.

Me:"Hey babe"

She gave me a weak smile.

Asa:"Hey,Buhle won't tell me anything about the babies..are they okay?"

Me:"Yes..except for one she's in ICU because of the umbilical cord that was around her neck..she somehow didn't get enough oxygen.."

Asa:"But she's okay..she's alive right "

Me:"Yes babe..she's alive"

She nodded repeatedly and wiped her tears with her right hand,I sat on the bed and just held her hand. I didn't want to tell her that there was a high chance that our baby wouldn't make it,I just couldn't bring myself to tell her that it would kill her.

Asa:"I need to see them.. All of them"

Me:"Okay.. I..I'll go get the doctor first.."

"Hey,I came as soon as I could" that was a woman in her fifties barging in and hugging Asa "I'm sorry,good afternoon"

Us:"Hello"

Her:"Are you okay? The babies? "

Asa:"Something is wrong with one of my babies mama,I want to see them"

Her: "You need to calm down first,babies sense when their mother is upset,I'll go find out if you can see them then come get you"

Asa:"Okay" the lady got up and left "Ndiyoyika Musa,I don't want to lose her,I can't.."

Me:"Hey..we won't lose her,everything is going to be

okay"

I said trying so hard to believe what I was saying because I too was scared of not so hopeful about what would happen to my baby.

Asa:"I know you're scared too" she said sniffing "Everything will be fine"

Me:"Yes,we will be okay "

I said cupping her face and wiped her tears before pecking her lips.

Insert 98

.

#Musa

After seeing the babies we went to our last born and spent a few minutes there.

Asa;"She's so tiny..they are all tiny"

Me:"She's going to be okay"

Asa:"She shouldn't be going through this..it's not fair "

Me:"I know babe but let's hope for the best" I said taking her hand "Come let's get you back to bed"

Asa:"A few more minutes "

She put her hand on the glass and just sighed she was taking this better than I thought and that at least gave me a bit of hope. We returned to her ward and she settled down and the nurse came with her food.

Her:"Have your food and try to rest okay?"

Asa:"Okay mama thank you for coming"

Her:"Pleasure..Musa it was nice meeting you"

Me:"Likewise "

Dr Gibson left as Sandile and Lungisa walked in.

Sandile:"Makoti"

Asa:"Hi guys "

I fed her then we left after she fell asleep.

.

The next weeks were a struggle for us because

there was no changed on our baby while the others were getting discharged.

Asa:"It's been three weeks "

She said as we stood next to the incubator.

Me:"She's going to pull through,don't panic"

Asa:"You're not believing that yourself Musa.. I don't want to leave my baby here"

Me:"I know but we can't force things "

Asa:"I know this is just so frustrating! Why is this happening to us?"

I had no answer to her question so I just held her in my arms and let her cry.

Me:"Don't cry"

She pulled back and looked at the baby one more time then turned to look at me

Asa:"Let's go"

Me:"Okay"

I held her hand and we walked out,the babies were

ready when we got to their ward so we took them.

Minnie: "I still can't believe I'm an aunt!"

She said excitedly as she held one of the babies.

Asa: "We haven't named them"

She said as the nurse got in with the discharging forms, we have been delaying naming them because of the last born and we wanted to name them together but now we were forced to name them without their sister whom we had no idea if she'd make it or not.

Nurse: "Mr and Mrs Zungu I have your forms again, you have to name your babies so that you can get their birth certificates "

Me: "Babe"

Asa: "Name them"

I was thinking of naming one of the kids after her brother but I didn't know how she'd take it and I never spoke to her about it.

Me: "The boys will be Ndalwenhle and Ndaloyothando Zungu"

Asa:"And the girls?"

Me:"Minnie "

She looked at me nervously

Minnie: "Uhm the girls..we were thinking Enzokuhle and Hlelokuhle"

Asa:"Enzokuhle Ibanathi Zungu and Hlelokuhle Ibongwe Zungu"

Me:"Why won't you name the boys?"

She giggled

Asa:"It's not that I don't want to name them but I think they have perfect names and the second names on the girls give a different meaning..andazi ngoba niyandiva na"

Me:"I think I do" I said taking her hand "So which one is Ibongwe?"

Asa:"The one we're leaving behind,I just hope that we will definitely have a reason to thank the Lord for"

She said letting out a soft sigh.

Me:"Let's sign the documents then"

We filled the documents and had bridged certificates and signed the discharging forms and went home.

Minnie:"This is not fair..now I can't see my nephews and nieces whenever I want to"

She mumbled as we got inside the Zibula mansion with the kids.

Me:"It's only for a while and soon they'll come home full time"

The Zibulas were waiting for us as we got inside the house and they all took the kids and sat down

Bayanda:"Uyfaka njani ukuze kuphume.."

Mzi:"Bayanda voets ek man!"

He just laughed while I chuckled and helped Asa to the elevator.

"I have prepared Miss Asa's room and the nursery so you can take them upstairs"

One of the helpers spoke



Asa:"They'll sleep in my room for now"

Her:"I'll move their cots to your bedroom then Ms Asa"

Asa:"Thank you"

When we got to her room she went to take a shower while we set up the cots. She came out and got dressed then got in bed.

Mali:"How are you feeling mntanam? Ndiyabona akhomntu ukuxabisileyo it's all about the kids"

She giggled

Asa:"Uyaybona kanti tamnci,I'm okay just tired"

Mihlali:"J onga mntase don't let the devil come between us,you know I care about you right?"

Mali:"Ngubani udevil?"

We all laughed as he stared at him,our laughter startled the kids and they started crying.

Asa:"I should feed them,they must be hungry"

She took Ndalwenhle from her father and fed him then gave him to me to burp him and we did that to

all of them.

Mzi:"When are you getting formula for them?" We looked at him "Yintoni? I can't let my child suffer like this bayatya abantwana you can see on how they're latching on her,no uzobhitya umntanam"

Asa:"When they're three months,they will start the formula"

Mzi:"Okay..so what did you name them?"

Me:"Ndalwenhle, Ndaloyothando,Hlelokuhle Ibongwe and Enzokuhle ibanathi"

There was silence for a while until Bayanda spoke.

Bayanda:"You named one of them after Enzo?"

Me:"Yes..I hope you don't mind"

Mzi:"No,no,no it's just..it's so thoughtful of you,thank you"

Mali:"Yimani ngomphi ongubani?" Asa tried to defferentiate the boys for him "Can't you mark them or something? Because marn! Bayafana..so uHlelokuhle uses bhedlela?"

Asa:"Yes tamnci"

Mali:"Okay..okay sure"

I could tell from the tone of his voice that he was still confused on who is who,I just chuckled and put my boy down while the helper got in with water.

Her:"Help me with them sisi,I need to bath them "

Me:"Okay"

I helped with taking off the clothes and she bathed them and then we put them to their cot next to their mother's bed.

.

My life was basically around my kids,work and the hospital since Hlelo was still at the hospital. I was at work when I got a call from Asa saying I should meet her at the hospital.

Me:"Is everything okay?"

Asa: "I don't know,the doctor didn't tell me anything,Musa what if my baby.."

Me:"Don't say that,please..look I'll see you shortly

okay? "

Asa:"Okay, I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

I hung up and grabbed my keys and drove to the hospital.

Me:"Hey"

Asa:"Hey babe,we were waiting for you"

Doc:"Yes..uhm you'll be happy to know that your daughter is awake and as I said yesterday she was showing signs of improvement and now, she finally woke up"

Asa:"Oh my God,really? When can we take her home?"

Doc:"T'd like to keep her for a day or two just to make sure that everything is okay then you can take her"

Asa:"Thank you so much doctor,thank you"

Doc:"I'm just doing my job Mrs Zungu,would you like see her?"

Us: "Of course!"

We said delightful and the doctor took us to our baby and finally we could touch her for the first time in three weeks.

.

.

.

#Mihlali

I looked at her as she stood at the door looking inside, it was the third time now seeing her in that position and she had her thumb in her mouth and sadly looked inside her mother's bedroom. It has been a month now since the babies were born and had been such a joyful time for everyone..I think.

Me: "Hey princess"

She got startled and turned to look at me.

Alu: "Malume"

She looked at me innocently then walked up to me as I approached her, she lifted her arms so I could

pick her up and I did.

Me:"Is the princess okay?"

She nodded and laid her head on my shoulder.

Alu:"Yes "

Me:"Are you sure?"

Alu:"Yes uncle,can you help me with my homework?"

She asked as we headed downstairs.

Me:"Of course,go get your book and come to the playroom"

Alu:"Okay"

I put her down and she went to get her bag and came to the playroom then we started doing her homework.

Me:"Nana what is this?"

It was a picture of a girl crying.

Alu:"It's Alu"

Me:"Oh why is she crying?"

Alu:"Because she has no father and mommy doesn't care about me and I miss my father because he used to say he loves me even when he was angry at mommy,and mommy has new kids she doesn't need me anymore"

I blinked a few times because it broke my heart to hear her say those words,as much as I have seen her looking sad but I didn't think that she was feeling like this.

Me:"Come here angel,come here"

I just hugged her not knowing what to say.

Me:"But they love you"

Alu:"They didn't come to my play at school and other kids had their parents at school except me"

Me:"I'm sorry princess but why didn't you tell me? I would have been there for you",

She just kept quiet and continued writing on her books.

Me:"Nana?"

Alu:"Emzet"

I chuckled and took her hand.

Me: "When is your next play, I'd love to come"

Alu: "Next Monday"

I nodded and we continued with the coloring and the rest of her homework. I needed to have a word with Musa and Asandiswa about this, they've neglected the child and I was gonna give them a piece of my mind about it.

Insert 99

.

#Asandiswa

Monday afternoon Musa brought a few things for the babies, most of the things that were brought for the baby shower were already here so only a few things were at his place. It has been a struggle to adjust or rather handle four kids at once especially Ibongwe she was crying a lot bit I had to help her adjust because it's only been a few days since she came home. They were still sleeping with me but will be moving to their nursery soon.



One of the helpers got in as I finished feeding Ndalwenhle.

Her:"Good afternoon Miss Asa,I came to check if you need anything"

Me:"No I'm fine thank you"

Her:"Okay " she walked away "wait,is Mihlali around?"

I haven't seen much of him lately and it kinda felt like he was avoiding me.

Her:"No he's not around "

Me:"Oh okay thank you "

She left and now that the babies were sleeping I got a chance to clean myself up and the room,I looked myself in the mirror and sighed.

Me:"I need to get rid of this baby fat "

I didn't want to be one of those people that lose themselves after giving birth that do not look after themselves..

.

Later everyone returned and it was time for dinner and we all gathered around the table as always.

Dad:"Okay..what is going on?"

He asked after a long silence, I didn't understand him or why he was asking that.

Mali:"Nyani ke"

I dropped the fork and looked around the table  
Mihlali just let out a sarcastic chuckle while  
Bayanda continued eating his food.

Dad:"Yhe marn haibo!"

He banged the table and now we all looked at him.

Bayanda:"Uright Zibula? "

Dad:"Don't mock me Bayanda,do not mock me! I asked a question, what is going on with you? "

Bayanda:"With who? Me? Nothing"

Dad:"Mihlali "

Mihlali: "Tata"

Dad:"Haibo yhe marn"

Tamnci chuckled,Mihlali wasn't using the word 'tata' when talking to dad unless he was upset.

Dad:"What is going on? Clearly there's something that upset you"

Mihlali: "Akhonto,I'll go to bed"

He wiped his mouth and roughly moved his chair and got up.

Mali:"Will you stop being childish and tell us what upset you!"

Mihlali: "Tsk!"

We all looked at him as he marched upstairs.

Mali:"Unxaphela bani Mihlali?"

He asked angrily but Mihlali didn't bother turning back, I was shocked by his behavior. Mihlali is a very calm and respectful person who is always chilled and calm but this behavior was really shocking honestly.

Bayanda:"Yeah "

He said signing and continued to eat and my gut

told me that he knew something but knowing him he wasn't going to say anything.

Dad:"Bayanda"

Bayanda:"Ha.a please ndicela ningandenzi imenemene,are you guys done eating?"

Gcina:"Yes daddy"

Alu was just quiet eating her food,I guess she was confused about her uncle's behavior.

Bayanda: "Okay then let's go brush your teeth and get you to bed,come on"

They got up and followed him upstairs and we also went to bed.

.

The following morning Musa came by to see the babies and brought medicine that MaMdaba sent him to buy for the kids because the ones they had was finished.

Dad:"Join us for breakfast Zungu"

Musa:"I'd love to baba but I really need to rush to

work"

Dad:"I insist"

Bayanda:"Are the kids done Beth?"

Her: "Yes Mr Bayanda,they're just washing their mouths now"

They came with their bags and Bayanda left with them.

Musa:"Ohkay"

He sat down.

Mihlali:"Tatomncinci is it possible to contest an adoption process?"

I lifted my eyes and they met his.

Mali:"Why do you ask?"

Mihlali:"Yes or No tamnci? "

Mali:"I believe so yes,provided you give valid reasons to why you want to contest it"

Mihlali:"Good because I'll be contesting lena ka Musa Ku Alulutho"

Me:"What?!"

Musa:"The hell?"

He chuckled chewing on the food then looked at us after swallowing.

Mihlali:"Yes I mean you have your own kids now there's no need to pretend that you love her and you clearly got this one to turn her back on her too..so sisi do you detest her father that much that you'd take it out on her.."

Dad:"Sonwabile!!"

He banged the table

Mihlali:"Oh enough with the tiptoeing around the princess tata,enough!"

He said firmly giving me a stare,my heart was racing due to shock of what he had just said.

Mali:"Mihlali Sonwabile Zibula "

Mihlali: "What? You can't speak now? You know ever since you got pregnant you never gave any attention to Alu nor did you care about her so I'm not waiting for an excuse that you're preoccupied or

you can't do anything because of the new babies, you've spent almost all your pregnancy period with him that your own child. When she'd wake up feeling restless the first room she'd go to was your but when she wouldn't find you she'd come to my room and sleep with me while you were busy with a man.."

Musa:"Mihlali.. "

Mihlali: "QUIET!! you have no say in this house or in this matter..in fact get out"

Me:"Mihlali.. "

I said unable to stop my tears,I didn't know what to say further.

Mihlali:"What?" He got up and went upstairs then quickly came back and threw a pink envelope at me "Here"

Me:"What is this?"

Mihlali: "Yijonge,awunamehlo"

I opened it and took out what was inside,there were papers and photos.

Me:"Oh God"

It was a picture of me and her but she cut off my head and a few of me,her and Musa which she also removed us from.

Mihlali:"Stop the crocodile tears because you're happy with your husband and his biological kids, you have forgotten about her so there's no need to fake anything"

Dad: "Mihlali that's enough"

I looked through everything there was a drawing that tore my heart apart, it was a little girl crying.

Mihlali: "What is enough is her hurting the poor child who didn't ask to be born it's not fair.."

Musa:"Mihlali I understand that you're upset but we love Alu,we never meant to hurt her"

Mihlali: "Never meant to hurt her my arse,you've been in this house day in and day out but never bothered to even say hello to her for once,never even called her to see her siblings. There was an event at her school you never went there,you



missed three of her plays and you want to tell me about love..fokof man! Fuck off! Just the other day she stood at the door and watched you love your kids but not her.."

Me:"Mihlali please stop"

I couldn't take it anymore, I just couldn't imagine the picture of her looking at us sadly and how she must have felt.

Mali: "Yhoo hay sistress mntaka Ntomb'futhi"

He said sighing.

Mihlali:"Ts k!"

He grabbed the envelope from my hands and angrily marched upstairs, I just sat there feeling like a failure because I have failed my child, I neglected her and made her feel unloved.

Dad:"Don't cry, you can still fix things"

Me:"I just hope it's not too late"

I said wiping tears with the back of my hand.

Insert 100

.

He stood in the booth while his producer and manager were on the other side looking through the glass and monitoring the beats and everything.

'Looking at my life..

From way before..

I've never had someone close as you

You came and gave a new lease..

To mee..

.

I have never had someone..

To love,protect and laugh with.

.

I've been looking and searching

For someone like you..

Someone like you

In my life I've stayed alone at nights

Waiting for family to come back

But now that you're here

I have a partner to smile and laugh with.

.

Dear sister I've been searching

Searching...

I've been looking and searching

For someone like you..

Someone like you

.

But now you're stupid and making me angry

He said angri removing the headsets and threw them on the desk and got out.

Manager: "And now?"

Mihlali: "We had a fight"

The manager and the producer both chuckled.

Producer: "I figured that out, when you got to the

verse you just changed and got angry suddenly forgetting what we spoke about,you need to be gentle with it..in fact the whole song"

Mihlali: "Yeah,I know I just lost my cool this morning and that ruined my mood,I think I'll call it a day and come back tomorrow"

Manager:"Good idea"

Producer:"Alright folks I'll see you tomorrow.. Oh and Emzet Bianca wants a collaboration with you but I said I'll talk to you first"

Mihlali: "Okay..I'll think about it"

He collected his things and got his car keys and left.

.

When he got home he found his nephew and niece outside playing with Bethany(one of the helpers) outside,they screamed and ran towards his car as soon as they saw him park in the driveway.

Alu:"Uncle,did you get me my sweets?"

Mihlali: "Oh princess I forgot"

Gcina:"But how? Why?!"

Alu:"Yes,why?!"

They screamed making him laugh then he kissed their heads.

Mihlali:"I'm just pulling your leg"

Alu:"Huh? But you didn't touch my leg,why are you saying that because I'm still standing and my leg is.."

Mihlali:"Hey,breathe! My God you can talk Alu"

She giggled and looked at her uncle.

Alu:"But you said you were pulling my leg"

He chuckled

Mihlali: "I meant I was joking,I got your sweets and no you won't get them now,I'll stash them with your snacks and you'll have them tomorrow, yes?"

Them:"Yes "

Alu:"We will go play now"

He watched them run off and went inside the house.

Mihlali:"Good afternoon "

Asa:"Hey"

She said with her head bowed down,he stopped walking as he took a first step in the stairs.

Mihlali:"What's wrong?"

He asked walking back and settled down next to her.

Asa:"Nothing's wrong,I'm fine"

Mihlali: "Look at me" he said calmly "Hey"

He lifted her head and tears fell from her eyes,she tried wiping them but they wouldn't stop coming.

Asa:"I'm so ashamed of myself..I..i .."

Mihlali:"Hey,hey,hey.. Come here"

He shifted closer to her and hugged her,as much as he was angry at her but she was still her sister and he cared dearly for her and now seeing her cry like this didn't sit well with him.

Mihlali:"It's going to be okay"

He said kissing the top of her head as she held tight

on him.

Asa: "I tried talking to her but sh..she wouldn't say anything I just wanted to see if she was okay,she wouldn't talk but with Bethany.."

Mihlali: "Don't do that,don't",

He pulled away from her and wiped her tears,he frowned upon seeing her eyes it was evident that she had been crying for a while.

Mihlali: "Look I know nothing about parenting but I know for a fact that what you did to Alu was cruel and unfair, is it's been a month.."

Asa: "Mihlali please"

She begged crying.

Mihlali: "I'm sorry but you can do better,you need to be better. That child has been through a lot and you know that..living with her father,seeing the things that he did to you and suddenly you had to relocate,meeting new people,a change of environment and a new person who is not her father in your life..she experiences love from him for a

while and suddenly it is ripped away from her instantly and she's a child she can't understand that but she feels unloved and replaced by those babies is it fair to her?"

She shook her head wiping her tears and sighed.

Asa: "No, it's not fair"

Mihlali: "Look I am not your enemy but I'm angry, I hate what I saw..the pain in Alu's eyes"

Asa: "I'm sorry"

Mihlali: "I know you are but I just want you to have a good relationship with all your children, imagine the hate Alu will have for her siblings if you continue treating her like this and I'm sure you don't want that"

Asa: "No I don't "

Mihlali: "Work on your relationship with your daughter then okay?"

She nodded as he cupped her face and kissed her forehead.

Mihlali: "And..uhm please call Musa I'd like to



apologize for saying he has no say in this house"

"I'm already here"

He said getting in holding a teddy bear.

Mihlali:"Good" he got up "let's talk outside" Musa nodded and followed him outside"Look I'm sorry for that outburst man and attempting to chase you out,I was really angry you know..seeing Alu looking back frequently and you said nothing to her,I just lost it man but I'm not sorry for everything I said this morning except saying that"

He said looking at Musa who put the bear down and held out his hand.

Musa:"I accept your apology and I'm sorry for upsetting Alu the excitement of having the babies got the better of me but I'd like to correct you on something,as much as I made a mistake and got over excited about the babies never question my love for Alu,I love her and I know that I haven't showed much love to her lately but she's my child blood or not"

Mihlali: "Then act like a father and treat your

children equally or else I'll be forced to stop the adoption process "

Musa:"No need for that,I have seen my mistake and I will rectify it there's no need for threats "

Mihlali: "But it's not a threat..but fine,so we're good?"

Musa:"Yes and thank you,you've made us see our mistake and now we will be able to make amends with Alu"

Mihlali:"Okay let me go sleep,I have a headache I couldn't work today,thanks to y'all"

Musa:"Habe! Uvilapha kabi manje you want to put the blame on us "

Mihlali just chuckled and walked away. Musa sighed and got back inside then sat next to his wife,as much as he was angry about how Mihlali spoke to him he didn't miss the points he made. He might have apologised to him but he still needed to iron things with Mihlali about the way he dressed him ,he didn't like it at all.

Musa:"Ukahle?"

He asked softly caressing her hand.

Asa:"Yeah but I need to fix things with my baby"

Musa:"Our baby..she's ours"

He corrected her

Asa""Yes I'm sorry"

Musa:"It's going to be okay, we will gain her trust and love back. We will do everything we can to get her back"

Asa:"Thank you"

Musa:"Come here" he hugged her "I love you"

Asa: "I love you too"

.

.

.

He stood next to the window and looked at the city,it was a beautiful view which he liked looking at from time to time. Most workers knew him as an arrogant

and uptight person that expected perfection in everything and everyone.

His secretary buzzed him

Bayanda: "Yes"

Her: "Sir there's a Nandipha here wanting to see you"

Bayanda: "Let her in"

Her secretary cut the call and let Nandi through.

Nandi: "Hello"

He smiled and opened his arms for her and she gladly got in placing her head on his broad chest, he then pulled back and captured her lips

Bayanda: "Hi"

He said looking down at her with a side smile, it was only what she could get from him..side smiles and she was used to them now.

Nandi: "I thought I should come see you"

She said stepping back, it has been a bit of a struggle to see through him because he wasn't allowing her in.

Bayanda: "Thank you,I could use a friendly face right now"

He said caressing her face.

Nandi:"I missed you"

She said as they held their hands together, his heart skipped a beat and he didn't want to say anything but he was feeling something for her and it was deep however he didn't want to say it to her because she was probably going to play him once she sees his emotions. He had been vulnerable to women and tried letting them see the real him but they played with his emotions and left him broken and now he didn't have much trust.

Bayanda: "Let's go have lunch"

Nandi:"Are you not busy? I don't wanna disturb you "

Bayanda: "Relax,I'm good come let's go"

He took his jacket from his chair and wore it and they left.

When they got to the restaurant they were escorted

to a private area where they settled down and got served their drinks. Halfway through the lunch he spotted Katlego with Anele and they were eating downstairs in the same restaurant they were in and they looked quite cosy. He was aware of her demands and now what he was seeing raised questions in his mind.

Nandi: "Bayanda?"

Bayanda: "Huh?"

Nandi: "Am o boring you?"

Bayanda: "No! No don't think that, it's just..I'm seeing my late brother's girlfriend but don't sweat about it"

She nodded

Nandi: "If you say so"

Bayanda: "Are you busy tonight?"

Nandi: "Ufuna nditake?"

He chuckled and wiped the side of her mouth with his thumb then sucked it.

Bayanda: "Yep"

She giggled

Nandi: "Pick me up at 9 then"

.

After lunch he went to drop her off and returned to work, he called his friend.

Michael: "I don't have it"

Bayanda: "Oh whatever fool, look I need you to look into Anele Book and Katlego Mokoena, anything you may find"

Michael: "Katlego as in Enzo's katlego?"

Bayanda: "Yes, I have the reason to believe that..that harlot was two timing my brother with his friend and if that's true then I'll teach them a lesson"

Michael: "Okay, I'll call you tomorrow"

They hung up as much as he was not into doing illegal things unlike his friends, he was still his father's son that did not like when his family is taken for granted, he was raised to protect and love his family no matter what. As he focused on his work someone barged into his office without

knocking as his eyes looked up angrily he found a crying Lihle and his assistant next to her.

Bayanda:"What is this?"

Her:"Sir I'm sorry,I tried to talk to her but she didn't listen"

Bayanda: "Get her some water"

Her:"I stocked up your fridge sir so there's plenty of water in your fridge "

Bayanda:"You're excused then" she nodded and walked out "How can I help you?"

He asked taking out a bottle of water and gave it to her.

Lihle:"I..I don't know where to start but my life is falling apart,I need you to help me please"

She begged after taking a few gulps from the water.

Bayanda:"How? And why me?"

He was aware of everything that happened between Lihle,his sister and his father. She narrated the story but he could see that she was not aware of her



father's involvement in this.

Bayanda: "Uyazi what's your name again? "

Lihle: "Lihle"

Bayanda: "Yes, you seem like a good person..a bright person even. Look I cannot say that my father killed your siblings but when you look at him is he capable of doing such? I mean you've been at my house for several times"

Lihle: "I honestly don't know..but he seems like an honourable man"

Bayanda: "Okay..and your father?"

She kept quiet for a while

Lihle: "As much as he's my father I can't lie and say he's a good man"

Bayanda: "Good..do you know that he is the one who killed my brother and injured my brother-in-law"

Her eyes popped as shock consumed her body.

Lihle: "Wh..what?"

Bayanda: "He was after you and Sandile but got

them instead,you see even though we did our research we never blamed you for your father's actions "

Lihle: "Yes,I know now and I'm sorry,you know I've always known him to be a cruel man but not to this extent, I'm sorry.. I'm so sorry"

She apologised genuinely feeling the guilt and the responsibility of her father's actions.

Bayanda: "You're a child Lihle,it was expected of you to act that way bit ypur mistake was to call cops on my father"

Lihle: "I know that now,I'm sorry will you please talk to him for me please I've been trying to get part-time jobs but I can't get anything but people who apply after me get something, I got a scholarship but they pulled out now, I need your.."

Bayanda: "Hey,hey,hey..relax I'll get myself punched for you because considering how you humiliated him and got the press on him he'll definitely punch me for trying to talk to him for you"

He said jokingly but Lihle's nervousness made him

miss the joke.

Lihle: "Thank you"

.

As she left his office she cried wondering what did she ever do to God for Him to give her a father like this, she was hoping that Bayanda comes through for him because life was hard and she couldn't depend on Buhle forever, she needed to get out there and try to make a living for herself, her son and her mother.

Insert 101

.

It was late at night when Bayanda knocked on his father's private study office.

Mzi: "Hey, I thought you were sleeping"

Bayanda: "No, I just finished up the paperwork for the Damane deal"

Mzi: "Oh that's good meaning that we can finalise everything now"

Bayanda:"Yeah..Dad I need to talk to you about something"

He closed his laptop and removed himself from the office chair then went to pour himself a drink.

Mzi:"Oh..go on"

He said taking a sip from his drink and enjoyed the taste of it while looking at his son.

Bayanda:"It's about Lihle"

Mzi:"Hayi-hayi Bayanda "

He said firmly dismissing him,he did not want to talk about the girl.

Bayanda:"She came to the office crying today,begging me to help her"

Mzi:"But you won't"

Bayanda sighed as he saw that it was going to be more difficult than he thought to convince his father on letting things go or rather be lenient to Lihle.

Bayanda:"Zibula I understand that you're angry about what she did but don't you think you're being

too harsh on her"

Mzi:"Too harsh?! Bayanda my son was killed by her father, a man I have never met and did nothing to but he shot seventeen bullets on my son ndingazange ndamenzanto,shot my son in-law and almost killed him. You saw how your sister was during that time and it is by God's grace that she never lost her babies and..and that brat has the nerve to call police on me for seeking revenge for my son?!! What the fuck is that huh?!"

He spoke angrily and gulped down his drink and poured another one,Bayanda sighed and got himself a drink then settled on the couch, he understood his father and had seen him crying and mourning for his late brother.

Bayanda:"I understand you Zibula but she did not know the whole truth,maybe if she knew it she wouldn't have done that"

He tried to explain.

Mzi:"For someone who is studying law she sure is stupid,couldn't she find a motive behind my

actions?"

Bayanda:"I understand that she was a bit stupid dad but maybe if it was me I would've reacted the same way and..."

Mzi:"Why are you suddenly her fan after what her father put us through and after she humiliated me?!"

He asked frustrated,he didn't understand the sudden concern.

Bayanda:"I'm not her fan Zibula but I kind of understand what compelled her to do what she did "

Mzi:"You didn't go around accusing people of killing your brother when Enzo died!"

Bayanda:"But you did kill her siblings "

Mzi:"As revenge!!! If her father didn't start this I wouldn't have done what I did!! But one thing you should know is that I don't regret doing what I did!"

Bayanda:"Dad listen to me,I understand your anger believe me I do,but what will you get by destroying her life? Yes she did wrong by attacking my sister and getting the cops on you but crushing her career?"

Having her sponsorship taken from her? Is that really necessary? "

Mzi:"Go to bed,uyozela"

He dismissed him,Bayanda sighed and got up at some point he knew that he somehow got through him even though he was dismissing him,his dismissal was somehow telling him that he was gonna think about it.

Bayanda: "Goodnight Zibula"

Mzi:"Goodnight Judas "

Bayanda laughed and put the glass down and walked out of his father's study.

He went to check on his sister before going to bed.

Bayanda:"Can I come in?"

Asa:"Yeah, come in"

She was putting away some clothes.

Bayanda:"How did it go with Alu?"

He asked helping her with what she was doing.

Asa:"She's distant,it's understandable though..I failed my child bhuti"

He took her hand and went to sit her down on the couch.

Asa:"And it kills me to even know that I wasn't realising what I did I had to be reminded"

Bayanda:"I'm not going to lie what you did was bad..but don't focus on that now,what's done is done you need to focus on the present which is to fixing your relationship with your firstborn,bond with her and your new babies.. And make sure that you don't repeat your mistake again because not only that will break your relationship with your child but the relationship between the five of them. Alu might start resenting them thinking that if they weren't there you wouldn't have neglected her"

She sighed and processed what her brother was saying and he was definitely right.

Asa:"You're right,I'll do everything I can to rebuild my relationship with my baby..I don't want to lose her or any of my children"



Bayanda:"Good girl now come here" he hugged her  
"I love you okay? I might not tell you everyday but I  
do love you and want what's best for you"

Asa:"I love you too big brother "

She said teary,she pulled back then her brother  
wiped her tears.

Bayanda:"Get some rest now those rabbits will keep  
you all night "

She giggled and got up.

Asa:"Sebezi rabbits ngoku abantwana bam?"

Bayanda laughed and kissed her forehead.

Bayanda: "Goodnight..oh tomorrow we're going out  
you need to do your hair and get a new gym wear"

Asa:"Hayini! What are you trying to say?"

Bayanda: "Figure it out"

He said laughing and got out of her bedroom.

.

The following morning Bayanda called his sister for

brunch and he took her shopping and had her hair done.

Bayanda: "Now you look like my sister"

Asa: "Stop mocking me"

She said giggling.

Bayanda: "Okay I'm sorry, it's good to see you alive again you know you've been through a lot lately so I just wanted to cheer you up"

Asa: "And you did, thank you"

Bayanda: "And don't be mad at Mihlali he means well it's just that he has a very soft spot for kids"

Asa: "No, I can never be mad at him..you know I deserved that wakening from him"

Bayanda: "I have to go to work now sis..let's go"

She helped her with her bags and they went to the parking lot.

"Bayanda"

They both turned to face her and she walked to them.

Nandi:"Hi"

Asa:"Hello"

She looked at her brother

Bayanda: "Hey..uhm I didn't expect you here"

Nandi: "And I thought you were at work"

Bayanda:"Come here" he pulled her with his right arm "This is my sister Asandiswa,s is this is Nandipha and we're seeing each other"

Asa:"Oh seeing each other..hi..hello"

Bayanda:'Oh gosh"

He mumbled knowing that he wasn't going to hear the end of it because the excitement from her voice showed that she was going to blab about this.

Nandi:"It's nice to meet you"

Asa:"Likewise "

She smiled and eyed her brother.

Asa:"I'll leave you now,my kids probably miss me I'm sure the milk I pumped is finished now..bye-bye"

She hurried to her car and put the bags inside the car and drove away.

.

Asa:"Tatomncinci!"

She called out excitedly as she got inside the house.

Mali:"Yiza nazo MaZibula"

Asa:"uBayanda uyajola!" She squealed "I just net the lady she's beautiful"

Mali:"Hee! That's why he disappears a lot these days,uyajola"

"Ubani?"

That was Mihlali

Them:"Bayanda"

Mihlali: "Wow kude kwana nas entlango"

They laughed and Asa went to check on her babies.

.

.

Lihle:"Why didn't you tell me?"

Sandile: "Tell you what?"

Lihle: "About my father's involvement in Enzo's death"

Sandile: "What would you have done?  
Ubuzomshaya?"

Lihle: "Sandile!!"

Sandile: "Don't you dare yell at me! Don't you think I tried? I tried but you were too busy and when you finally got a chance I thought I should protect you, you didn't need to gear any of your father's shenanigans"

She sighed and sat down.

Lihle: "But it would have made a difference"

Sandile: "I know..ngiyaxolis a" he sat next to her  
"How have you been?"

Lihle: "It's hard Sandile, I feel like I'm drowning"

As much as she was away from him he still cared dearly for her and he wanted to be there for her but couldn't because she was pushing him away.

Sandile: "Let me in then.. Allow me to be there for you"

He said softly caressing her cheek he didn't need to say twice she threw herself at him and he held her tight. There's been a huge lift on her and she could use someone to assist her.

Insert 102

.

He waited for her as she slowly made her way to her, Gcina was going to his father's car and when her uncle pointed to Musa she was reluctant to go to him because it had somehow been foreign to her to see him outside the gates of her school.

Musa: "Hey princess"

He said taking her bag and lifted her up.

Alu: "Hello"

She said with her thumb inside her mouth, he sighed as he was told by his wife that she only did that when she was said.

Musa: "How are you?"

Alu:"I'm fine "

Musa:"Okay,can I take you somewhere today?"

She nodded as he placed her on her seat and buckled her up.

Alu:"Okay but we have to go home fast I want to play with Gcina"

Musa:"Okay,let's go then"

He drove to the mall and got burgers and milkshakes for them then took her to the park and sat down with her and they ate,when they finished eating he took her hand and sat her on his lap.

Musa:"Princess I know that you're angry at me and mommy for not taking care of you lately but my love you have to know that we love you so much and we never stopped,it's just that we got excited with the new babies and neglected you and for that I'm sorry"

Alu:"But why are you not excited with me? Am I not exciting?"

He pressed his lips together trying not to smile.

Musa:"You are baby! You are,just that they are small and need to be taken care of every time,be fed because unlike you they can't feed themselves "

Alu:"I'm a big girl I can eat on my own "

Musa:"That's right but you're still our baby and we love you very much and we will do everything we can to be there for you..all the time"

Alu:"Promise? "

Musa:"Yes but I need you to forgive us,we are sorry my love okay? I understand that you felt sad and for that I'm sorry my angel,can you forgive daddy? "

She put her head on his shoulder and nodded.

Alu:"Okay"

He held her closer to him and kissed the top of her head,he could tell that she was reluctant but he was going to gain her trust again however he needed to do right by her and make a priority again like he did before.

Musa:"I love you okay?"

Alu:"I love you"



Musa:"Do you want to go play?"

She nodded as she saw other kids playing,Musa took off his tie and ran behind her.

.

The helper frowned as she walked in followed by Musa who had her bag with him.

Musa:"I'm so sorry,it's all my fault"

He said looking at the helper who just nodded and took Alu's hand and went upstairs to bath and change her.

Musa: "Sthandwa sami"

She frowned upon seeing his dirty shirt

Asa:"And now?"

Musa:"I went out with Alu,trying to make amends"

He pecked her lips

Asa:"And? How did it go?"

She asked nervously.

Musa:"It was a bit intense but we will get there"

Asa:"That's..better,I'd hate to lose her"

Musa:"That's never gonna happen,she loves you but just wants us to be there for her,spend time and pay attention to her"

He said holding her closer to him.

Asa:"I know,aren't you going back to work?"

Musa:"Nope,I took the rest of the day off"

Asa:"Perks of being the boss "

Musa:"Yep,I get to spend time with my family "

He said kissing her then went to check the babies,he spent the rest of the day at the Zibula residence then went back to his house.

Upon arriving he was shocked to see a lady standing outside his gate,he got off his car and approached her.

Musa:"Sawubona "

Her:"Hello,my name is Angelica and I'm looking for Sandile "

Musa:"And how di you know him? Why are you here

in this address? "

He asked curiously enough because he had never seen her and it had been a while since Sandile returned to his house.

Her:"Uhm..he is the father of my child and I have read the papers about speculation of you being brothers and your address was easy to find"

He looked at her for a moment, there was something fishy about her and he didn't want to invite her to his house.

Musa:"I'll call Sandile then tell him to come over and get you"

Her:"I'd appreciate that thank you"

Musa:"Where is the child now?"

Her:"S..somewhere safe"

He knew that he didn't have to ask her more because clearly there was something going on.

He went to his car and drove inside closing the gate while calling Sandile.

Sandile: "Ng'busy"

Musa: "Good for you,there's an Angelica outside my home looking for you"

Sandile: "What?!"

Musa:"Come over..fast"

He hung up and went inside the house,he might be seen cruel but he was protecting himself and his sister it was no secret to him that his brother was living a dangerous and that last could've been one of Hus rivalries.

Minnie: "Sthandwa sami"

Musa:"I don't have it"

Minnie: "Hawu,manje angis akwazi nokuk'bingelela without you thinking that I want something"

Musa:"Okay sorry,hello my love"

Minnie: "How was your day I made your favourite, ujeqe"

He dropped his bag and looked at her.

Musa:"Minenhle Zungu ufunani?"

Minnie:"Uhm.. An advance in my allowance for next month "

Musa:"It's only been two weeks in the month Minnie!"

Minnie: "I know, I know but please"

Musa:"How much do you need?"

Minnie: "A minimum of 2k"

Musa: "Udakiwe" he said staring at her "what did you do with your allowance?"

Minnie: "Bought shoes"

Musa:"With all of it?! Ay futhi awungiyeka"

He said walking away.

Minnie: "Can you at least help me with fuel?"

Musa:"Tsk!"

She had started with mis using money again with the hope of getting some from him but he needed to teach her how to be responsible.

.

.

.

He grabbed her arm and pinned her against his car strangling her.

Sandile: "Are you crazy?!"

Her: "I'm s-orry ..p-lease"

He let go of her and grabbed her by her weave and threw her inside his car then got inside and sped off.

Sandile: "What the fuck?!!"

Angelica: "I'm sorry but I had no where to go, they found us and I just had to come"

Sandile: "To my brother's house?! Couldn't you call me or find a hotel?"

Angelica: "But I..."

Sandile: "Fuseg!! Fuseg uyangizwa?!" He stopped the car "fuck!!!"

He got out of the car and started pacing around and Angelica also got out and looked at him.

Angelica: "I'm sorry"

Sandile: "I don't want my siblings to get hurt  
Angelica! Where is my son?"

Angelica: "He's safe but I don't know for how long"

Sandile: "I think it's time I put an end to this"

Angelica: "Please, I can't live like this. I want to be  
with you and our son "

Without thinking twice he held her hand and led her  
to the car. He was going to his house with her and  
then think of neutralising his rivalry... For good.

.

.

Bayanda settled on his seat and looked around the  
table and they were all smiling naughtily at him  
especially his uncle who had a taunting smirk.

Bayanda; "oh for goodness sake! What is wrong  
with y'all"

Mzi: "So who is she?"

Asa giggled and quickly pressed his lips together.

Mihlali: "Ngu Nandipha"

Bayanda: "My God Asa! Really?!"

Mali: "Hay-hay uyeke umntana, ungene ugabhule ezindabeni zabantu wena, so when are we seeing her?"

Bayanda: "My God! Are we not going to eat today?"

Mali: "Not until you decide to indulge us on Nandinands"

There were giggles around the table which made him huff and roll his eyes.

Insert 103

.

#Asandiswa

Bayanda walked in with Alu and Gcina, I was at the nursery with the kids it's been a week now since they started sleeping there and tomorrow I had an appointment with the doctor regarding Ibongwe and even though she was doing good the doctor still insisted on seeing her twice every two weeks.



Me: "Hello you two"

Gcina: "We are here for the rabbits, hi rabbits"

They both rushed to their cots.

Alu: "They are small how are we supposed to play with them?"

Gcina: "Yes they are so small"

I smiled and took both their hand and gave them to one of the babies

Alu: "Look she's grabbing me!"

She said excitedly looking at me.

Me: "Yes, she knows that you are all family to her"

Gcina: "You can let go now, we want to see the others"

I giggled and took them to all of the kids .

Bayanda: "Bedtime now you too, come let's go"

Me: "I'll take them to bed today don't worry, you can go call Nandi-nands"

He chuckled

Bayanda:"Lonto awunas fuba,I bet you didn't sit down until you gossiped about me"

As if he knew what I did and how I did it,I laughed

Me:"Arg leave me alone,it's not like you don't gossip wena kqala"

He chuckled

Bayanda:"I don't gossip"

Gcina:"But you gossip daddy,remember when aunty had a big tummy you said she walks like a whale"

Me:"What?"

Bayanda: "Keep quiet and go to bed"

Alu:"Yes and then you said we shouldn't say anything we shouldn't tell her because unomthombo wenyembezi"

Bayanda: "Uhm sis,I have a conference call I'll see you tomorrow,night I love you"

He rushed out.

Me:"Hey come back here..Bayanda! "

I huffed and smiled to the two and took both their hands

Me:"Let's get you to bed"

Alu: "Are you angry mommy?"

Me:"No baby,I just need to teach uncle Bayanda a lesson"

They giggled as I put them to their beds,they were pretty close to one another and share their rooms because each of them had their own bedroom but they insist on sharing the room.

Me:"Goodnight, I love you"

Alu:"I love you mommy "

Me:"Goodnight Gcina,love you"

Gcina: "I love you aunty"

I got out and went to my room and took a shower then went to bed,I was really tired shame because it wasn't easy to handle those four I closed my eyes after putting the monitor next to the lamp.

.

The following morning I pumped three full bottles of milk and left for the hospital, I was sure that I wasn't going to stay for long so one bottle each was enough.

Me: "And?"

Doc: "I'm happy Mrs Zungu because she seems to be doing much more than I thought and there are no complications at all"

Me: "Phew thank God"

Doc: "Well I guess I'll see you in our last appointment "

She said after stretching Ibongwe's legs and feet. I took her and put her in her carrier and left.

I called Musa as I drove home.

Musa: "Sthandwa"

Me: "Babe, unjani?"

Musa: "Mgikahle Sthandwa sami unjani?"

Me: "All good, I am coming from the doctor and she seems happy with Ibongwe"

Musa:"Kade ngaba happy Mina sthandwa sami lo dokotela udla nje imali yethu"

I giggled, he's been saying that for a while now but I just needed to be sure.

Me:"Well you'll be happy to know that the next appointment will be the last one"

Musa:"That's good love but I'm sorry I couldn't be there"

Me:"It's okay baby you're a businessman and you've been there all the time so don't worry about it"

Musa:"Alright then,I have a meeting in 10 minutes so I have to go"

Me:"Okay bye"

Musa:"As andiswa "

Me:"Mhm?"

Musa:"Ngyakthanda"

Me:"Nam ndiyakthanda babe "

Musa:"Bye then"

I hung up and drove to the mall and got a few things for the babies, bum creams,diapers and a few things for Alu and Gcina then drove straight home.

Me:"Hi ma,did they give you any trouble?"

MaNdaba:"Not at all sisi but the milk is finished so you might wanna feed them and leave them with me uyophumla"

Me:"Are you sure? "

Her:"Yes "

I fed them then went to rest.

.

.

.

#Sandile

She walked in while I was pacing up and down the lounge, I met her halfway and took her hand and sat down.

Lihle:"What's going on?"

I sighed and took her other hand as well.

Me: "Uhm by now I'm sure that by now you know that I don't know how to express my feelings, Uhm kunento engakhohlwa ukukuts hela yona..nginengane Uhm a boy. His mother and I were never in a relationship she was my my enemy's wife and Uhm yeah"

Lihle: "How old is the baby?"

Me: "Three years"

Lihle: "Okay, Uhm although I don't know why you didn't tell me about your child I understand and I can't get angry for a child who was conceived and born way before we met"

I looked at her a bit taken aback she laughed lightly.

Me: "Uhm thank you for understanding.. Look there's another issue, the..ahem uma wengane ukhona"

Lihle: "Sandile?"

Me: "Huh?"

Lihle: "Speak properly and stop going in circles, ukhona kuphi? Why ekhona?"

Me: "Okay, she's here in the house, she's been running away from her husband because he wants to kill her and my son so I will keep her here for a few days until I figure something out"

She kept quiet for a while.

Lihle: "Okay..Uhm how long will she be here for?"

Me: "Three days max, I promise"

Lihle: "Thank you for telling me"

Me: "You're a part of my life now Lihle and everything I do somehow reflects and affects you"

I said getting up and pulled her with me and hugged her, she giggled as I did so.

Me: "Angikthandi Lihle"

She laughed.

Lihle: "But what did I say? I never said anything"

Me: "Ngiyazi ukuthi ucabangani nje"

She laughed and kissed me.

Lihle: "Nami angikthandi kodwa Manzini so don't



you worry about love from my side"

Her statement somehow didn't sit well with me.

Me:"Lihle "

Lihle: "So when am i meeting your baby mama?"

And in cue Angelica walked down the stairs.

Angelica: "I'm sorry to interrupt"

Me:"It's okay,Lihle wanted to meet you,babe this is Angelica "

Lihle: "She's white"

She whispered making me chuckled.

Angelica: "Pleasure to meet out Lshle"

She said with the fakest smile.

Lihle: "The reason I don't like white people is their fake smile,smile genuinely or don't"

Angelica:"I..uh..it's not fake,I'm sorry it I don't smile genuine "

Lihle:"Of course "

Angelica: "I'll go make us food Sandile,you want

some?"

Lihle: "No make food for yourself, we are eating out"

Me: "We are?" she glared at me "Yes we are, let's go babe"

I took her bag and went to grab my car keys and phone then we left. To be honest I liked this side of her, being possessive and stuff it was a real turn on to me and secondly if she was that sweet Lihle to Angelica she was going to be bitchy on her so I'm glad she got all feisty on her and stood firmly towards her.

.

As we finished having lunch we went to the parking lot meeting Mr Zibula with his body guards and driver.

Me: "Sawubona baba"

Mzi: "How are you?"

Me: "Good thanks and how are you?"

Mzi: "Fine.. Write a public statement and apology then call the press and address everything to the

press then I'll see to it that you get your sponsorship back and that job you were offered and Kenzie's restaurant might be yours but mind this,if you ever do something like that again I'll kill you and never put your hands on my child again,understood?"

Lihle: "Yes sir,thank you so much"

He walked away,Lihle just put her head on my shoulder

Lihle:"I almost peed on myself "

I chuckled.

Me:"At least he looks calm now"

Lihle: "Yeah..I..I'll need your help with the..Uhm statement"

Me:"Of course"

I nodded and took her hand and we walked to the car,I was kind of glad that we met him even though he threatened my girl of which that rubbed me off the wrong way but there wasn't much I could do about it.

Insert 104

.

#Sandile

I took a glance on the watch for the hundredth time now,I was waiting for Mali inside the restaurant he insisted that we meet there and now he was late.

Mali:"Impatient as always,have you ordered anything?"

Me:"Only a drink..for you as well "

Mali:"How thoughtful of you,so what's going on?"

I sighed and leaned back on the chair.

Me:"It's Simon..I uh..I think it's time for him to meet his ancestors "

Our drinks came and we placed our orders,as always we both orders something meaty.

Mali:"Okay..uh do you have a plan?"

Me:"Not really but Angelica arrived in South Africa a week ago and she went to Musa's house but he didn't let her in.."

Mali:"That is not an excuse!" He half yelled "Dammit Sandile! What if the bastard put his people on her and they saw her there,he could harm your siblings or worse my niece"

He gulped down his drink and clenched his teeth his chest moved up and down fast.

Me:"Okay I understand that this is all messed up and a difficult situation but I need you"

Mali:"You're becoming weak Sandile and it's annoying!!"

He slammed the table earning few stares from the other customers our waiter rushed to us.

Her:"Is there s problem with the food sir?"

Mali:"Problem yantoni? Ingathi sendikutyile darn okukutya xa ujongile?"

He asked rudely staring at her.

Her:"No sir but I thought maybe I served you a wrong order"

She answered politely looking at him,he just sighed and dismissed her.

Me: "You know for an old man you sure are rude"

Mali: "I'll organise a team in Namibia and Botswana and bring them over then we can lure him here after that and kill him"

Me: "Thank you"

Mali: "Whatever"

When we finished eating we parted ways and I drove home and found Angelica in the lounge.

Angelica: "Hey, you're back where were you?"

She asked getting up and came to stand in front of me

Me: "Move "

I was not in the mood for her, our affair ended when she was six months pregnant and at the time I was thinking that she was pregnant with her husband's child so it came as a shock to me to receive a photo of a child that she claimed was mine. About three months after that she called me crying saying her husband wanted to kill her and knowing the kind of man he was I had to protect her but mostly my son

because he needed her.

Angelica: "Is the something wrong?"

Me: "Yes..look I don't know what you think is going to happen but I'm with Lihle now and I'd like you to respect that"

She chuckled shaking her head

Angelica: "So what she's more important than me? The mother of your child?"

She was really starting to annoy me

Me: "Get one thing straight, you're only here because of Brian other than that you mean nothing to me so please do not shit with me, siyezwana?"

I think she saw the frown on my face and the way I was looking at her, she swallowed hard and stepped aside. I went to change to a short and went to take a swim water had a way of calming me down.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

The helpers were really helpful with the babies especially MaNdaba,Buhle was coming over to visit it's been a while since I last saw her.

Buhle:"Are you sure you're breastfeeding those kids utheni umhle nje?"

I giggled and hugged her.

Me:"Of course I am,how are you?"

Buhle:"I'm good and you? "

Me:"I'm okay,where have you been? Why are you so scarce?"

She giggled and put her phone and car keys down as we settled on the couch.

Buhle: "One question at a time babe,don't you have wine?"

Me:"After you almost drank three bottles dad locks the cellar now"

She laughed

Buhle: "He's so dramatic, girl I see motherhood



treats you good, you're so beautiful"

Me:"Thank you Sthandwa Sam"

Buhle: "Uyajima?"

Me:"Yep but I just started so yeah..what's happening with you? "

Buhle:"Same old same old,how are the rabbits?"

Me:"They're good and growing,let me get us something to drink"

I went the kitchen and got us juice and snacks then went to join her.

Me:"The chef is still cooking so let's just nibble on these"

Buhle: "Thank you love..so have you started planning the wedding?"

Me;"No and I'm thinking of hiring a planner because I don't think I can with six kids"

Buhle: "I get you and I can help you find one and assist on the planning"

Me:"Thank you babe"

Tamnci walked in followed by Mihlali.

Mali:"Good afternoon.. Yima ke nontombi yinton ngoku wangathi ungumamjiji?(why do you look like a zombie?) What is this on your face?"

He asked looking at Buhle,Mihlali was the first one to laugh then both me and Buhle followed.

Buhle: "It's makeup"

Mali:"Tbanje darn? Must it be so dark ngathi you work for the dark forces?"

We were laughing at him As he scanned Buhle's face,he chuckled and clapped once.

Mali:"Yho mkq!"

He walked away,Mihlali hugged Buhle and sat down.

Mihlali: "Don't mind him"

He said laughing and shaking his head.

Buhle:'Don't worry I'm used to him now,how are you"

Mihlali: "I'm good..all good,what are you discussing?"

Me: "She was asking about the wedding"

Mihlali: "Oh okay, I'm not supposed to tell you this but dad wants to fund for your wedding..no budget"

Buhle: "What?! Really? Oh my God,babe you should order your dress from overseas or even better have it designed from scratch and.."

Mihlali: "You can plan after she had 'heard' the news from dad,yeah?"

Buhle: "Of course"

I giggled she was so excited for me and it melted my heart to see her so happy for me.

Mihlali: "Anyway let me go see my baby and leave you two to gossip"

He said that getting up and left us cursing at him.

Buhle spent the rest of the day with me and left later after Lungisa called her.

.

After feeding and putting the babies in their cots I went down for dinner.

Dad:"And the extra plate?"

He asked the helper as I took a seat.

Her:"Mr Bayanda asked me to put on an extra plate"

Me:"Well this should be interesting"

Mali:"Indeed and I cannot wait to put a face to the name we've gotten used to"

Dad:"Don't embarrass us"

Mali:"I will ask questions if that's embarrassing you then tough"

Upon the middle of the conversation Bayanda walked in with Nandi holding hands.

Mali:"Zange ndayiva"

He dramatically clapped his hands once and looked at them as they walked in,I was trying so hard to hard my amusement.

Me:"Intoni tamnci?"

Mali:"How do you go meet your in-laws wearing a trouser? Sipi darn?! Efilimini?"

Dad:"Malibongwe! "

He licked the corner of his mouth looking at dad who shook his head lightly.

Bayanda: "Family"

Us:"Hey\hello"

Bayanda: "I brought someone for dinner and I do hope that you don't mind..tamnci"

He chuckled..a naughty chuckled and lifted his eyes and looked at Bayanda.

Mali:"Andinamona ngakutya Bayanda, why are you portraying me as a bad guy to the guest?"

Bayanda smiled teasingly and cleared his throat then put his arm on Nandi's back.

Bayanda: "Uhm babe this is my father,my uncle,my brother and sister and over there in their mini table are my son Gcina and my niece Alulutho..everyone this is Nandipha my girlfriend"

Dad:"It's nice to meet you Nandipha and welcome "

Mali:"Yes like he said"

Mihlali and I went to hug her then Gcina and Alu too and we all sat down and ate.

Mali:"So Nandipha liph i khaya?"

Nandi:"Uhm I grew up in the Eastern Cape until I finished primary and then met my father who is from Botswana and came to live with him here in J o'burg so to answer you,I'm from Botswana "

Mali:"Okay,do you like him?"

Nandi:"Who? "

Mali:"Bayanda "

Bayanda: "Tatomncinci.."

Mali:"Relax I just want to know "

Nandi: "By now I think it's safe to say I love him even though he's a bit holding back from his side, I love him"

He took her hand and kissed him, I wasn't surprised with what she said though given the history she had with the cousins.

Mali:"Good just don't play him because.. "

Dad: "Don't you want another drink Nandipha? Refill her glass Bayanda "

He said glaring at tamnci who just shrugged and I am glad dad interrupted him before he could threaten her because that's exactly what he was going to do.

Nandi: "Thank you babe"

Mihlali: "Umhle Nandipha"

Bayanda: "Voetsek"

We laughed as Nandipha said 'thank you' and she laughed as well I guess she understood that Mihlali was trying to piss Bayanda.

Insert 105 [Finale]

.

#Asandiswa

The next couple of weeks we saw more of Nandipha in the house and it was always good to see her around and we saw much of Bayanda's smile and all thanks to her. I was with Mihlali and Buhle in the house and we had started with the

wedding preparations and the planner has just left.

Mihlali: "So who's your maid of honour?"

The question I have been avoiding for quite sometime now. I looked at the both of them and sighed.

Me: "I love you both, you know that right?"

Them: "Yes?"

Me: "I'd like Mihlali to stand with me..not only because he's my brother but he's my best friend too"

Mihlali: "Maid of honour Mazibula"

Me: "Yes, I want you to stand with me, please "

Mihlali: "Okay, how about the both of us then"

Buhle: "Huh?"

Me: "Yeah..why not? I mean you're both my best friends so, yes!"

Buhle: "Okay as crazy as it sounds, I like it..I'll be honored"



Me:"It's settled then"

.

.

.

#Sandile

Simon has been playing hide and seek with me for a while now and it was starting to get to me because I had no idea what to do and with the wedding on the way I had a feeling he was going to attack there which is why I had to tighten up the security so that my family could be safe. I had put people to watch Minenhle to and from school and what helped me from her side was that she wasn't using her car frequently because she couldn't budget and used her allowance and I offered that I'd have people taking her to campus and back home.

Mali:"I'll get the planning of the venue once Asandiswa confirms it and we can work around it regarding security"

Me:"Ngiyabonga,Uhm have you told the mighty

one?"

He chuckled

Mali:"He scares you doesn't he?"

Me:"Only s bit..so?"

He got up and gulped down his drink then took his gun.

Mali:"He's not happy but he's on board"

Me:"I called bra Bulumko he's waiting for the wedding date then he'll be here the day before"

Mali:"Very good,I should go now"

We shoulder bumped and he walked out,Angelica has been staying at the hotel for the last two weeks and that has given both Lihle and I sometime alone. As much as I was relieved to have her here but I had to keep an eye on Angelica so that I could be able to reach my son before killing her,she wasn't aware that I knew that she was a double agent but I was gonna let her think she had an upper hand for now then kill her after getting the link location of my son.

Lihle:"Everything okay?"

Me:"All good,come here"

I pulled her to my lap and just hugged her.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

Four months later.

It had been a bumpy ride for me,from one place to another but here I am getting married to the man that I love, the father of my children. We've had our ups and downs but we are here,still standing and going strong. Gcina and Alu walked in first then my brothers and my bestfriend then I followed with tamnci and my father.

Mali:"T'll chop your dick if you make her cry Zungu"

Musa:"Even if it's tears of joy"

Dad chuckled

Mali:"Ndinayo ipliers apha empokothweni Zungu "

Me:"Tamnci "

Dad:"Treat her like her princess she is Zungu"

Musa:"Always baba,always"

He said taking my hand and we went to the alter.

Rev:"Dearly beloved,we are gathered here to witness the holy matrimony of Ms Asandiswa Silusapho Zibula and Musawenkosi Zungu as..."

There was a movement from the audience which got our attention.

Man:"Sorry"

Rev:"As we all know that these two are already married so I will not ask for anyone objecting the two not to be married.. Mrs Zibula-Zungu..do you take Musa to be your lawfully wedded husband? Do you promise to love and support him as you both shall live?"

Me:"I do"

Rev:"Musa"

Musa:"I do"

Rev: "The couple has their own vows..MaZibula"

Me:"Uhm phew,Mr Security guard" we both laughed  
"I loved you ndingakwazi uba ungubani,your  
kindness is what drew me closer to you, the way  
you cared for both me and my child made me love  
you even more,you supported me through my worst  
and showed me the true meaning of love,from today  
onwards I pledge my love to yours,to love  
you,support you be loyal and faithful to you,I love  
you"

Musa:"I love you too Sthandwa sami..you came into  
my life when I had lost hope in love, wangithanda  
yize ngangizenza umants hingilane and that showed  
me the kind of person you are..you're a loving and  
caring woman Mazibula and I couldn't ask for  
another person to be the mother of my children and  
my wife"

He took out his handkerchief and wiped my tears.

Rev:"Spoken like two people who are indeed in  
love.." He looked at Mihlali "May I have the rings  
please"

Mihlali: "Zis endlini I didn't think they were needed"

We looked at him he just laughed and took them out.

Rev: "Take the ring and repeat after me..with this ring, I Asandiswa Zibula give you as a token of my love and commitment to you, may it symbolise my never ending love to you"

We both repeated after him as we slid in our wedding bands on each others fingers.

Rev: "It with great pleasure to announce you Mr and Mrs Zungu, Musa you may kiss your bride"

He gently pulled me to him and we kissed for a good minute with people ululating. I looked at him and smiled and he was smiling right back at me apart from the birthdays of my kids..this way the best day of my life.

As we were about to leave the alter Bayanda came towards us.

Bayanda: "Don't ask questions just use the back entrance.."

Me: "What's going on? Where are my children? "

Bayanda: 'They're safe.. Go now'

Musa took my hand and we went towards the back door,as we were to exit a loud bang startled us,I screamed as Musa pulled me and closed the door and then the shootinf started.

Musa:"Let's go"

We ran through the passage until we got outside.

Lungisa: "Be fast!"

I got hold of my dress and got inside then Musa got in too and Lungisa sped off.

Musa:"What the fuck is happening?! Where are my children?!"

Lungisa: "At the Zibula mansion,your sister too..oh baba ooMihlali behind us"

I looked at Musa who looked as lost as I was and just laid my head on his shoulder,this wasn't how I imagined my day to end like but I was praying to God that He protect my family in whatever that was happening.

Both cars sped inside the premises and the gates

closed then we rushed to the house as per Lungisa's instructions.

Bayanda:"Dad I cannot see anything here..okay wait.." He was talking through an earpiece "Okay I got it..28856..634"

Right after he punched those numbers there were sounds from the wall and the glass areas were covered by a metal.

Me:"What the..you know what fine,I'll go check on the kids"

I went upstairs to my children they were all in the playroom with MaNdaba.

.

An hour later they returned with Sandile shot on the left arm and as expected the whole thing was all over the news.

As much as things didn't go the way I planned I was grateful that my whole family was there,safe and sound..that was all I could ask for.

.....The end.....



.

#Bayanda

I went to her as she sat on the couch, she looked shaken but it was expected though because I was also shocked by what happened there.

Me: "Are you okay babe?"

She sighed and just hugged me.

Nandi: "I'm still in shock, I'll be fine"

Me: "Okay, do you need anything? Drink maybe?"

Nandi: "A glass of wine could really help right now"

Me: "I'll be back, okay?"

She nodded as I pecked her lips and got up to go get her drink.

Mihlali: "Are you alright?"

Me: "I'll be fine, I'm going to pour Nandi a drink."

Uright wena?"

Mihlali: "I'm okay, I'll just go check up on Asa"

Me:"Call me if there's any problem"

Mihlali: "Will do"

He jogged upstairs as I headed to the cellar downstairs and got a bottle of wine and went to give it to Nandi with a glass.

Me:"There you go"

Nandi:"Thank you"

I kissed her forehead and went to my father who had a glass of whiskey in hand.

Me:"So what happened there?"

Dad:"I honestly don't know s.."

Me:"Don't patronise me dad,you know exactly what happened there! You were very much prepared for what happened phana,guns? Bulletproof vest? "

He gulped down his drink and sighed then stared at me for while,I guess he was hoping that I'd let it go but not this time.

Dad:"Those people wanted Sandile..well to get to him hence they targeted the wedding to hurt those

close to him"

Me:"Meaning my sister?"

He shook his head and got up then went to pour us both a drink.

Dad:"No,Musa and their little sister."

He said giving me the drink.

Me:"Thank you"

Dad:"He told me and so,as a father I had to protect my child"

I sighed and downed the drink in one go.

Me:"You know this was supposed to be the happiest day of her life..not this!"

Dad:"True,she's been through alot but there was nothing I could have done to make it a perfect day,believe me I wanted her to be happy today but I had no control over the whole situation "

I put the glass down and got up

Me:"I'll go check on her"

Dad:"Thank you"

Just as I got up Mihlali came down and rushed to the kitchen so I followed him

Me:"What's going on?"

Mihlali: "She's upset and crying,I'm getting water for her"

He got a bottle of water and we both went to her bedroom,she was lying on top of the bed crying with Musa trying to calm her down.

Me:"Sis "

She sat up and looked at me with tears in her eyes.

Asa:"I just wanted one day of happiness..my wedding day to be a success but everything fell apart,I wanted to be happy with my husband but...."

Me;"Hey..come here,come here"

I pulled her to a tight hug.

Me:"I know that you're upset about this whole thing and to be honest it's not fair that your day was ruined like this,you're supposed to be happy now

not crying..however i want you to stop crying and be glad that no body was hurt and the guests are also okay"

She sighed and backed away from me then wiped her tears.

Asa:"I was so scared when I heard the gunshots..I don't think I'd have forgiven myself if any of the guests were injured because of me"

Me:"I'm glad it didn't get to that"

Asa:"Yeah..let me get out of this dress,unjan uSandile?"

Me:"I honestly don't know I haven't seen him"

Asa:"Okay"

She got up and went to her closet,I looked at Musa who had been quiet this whole time.

Me:"Are you alright? "

Musa:"I don't know but what I do know is that I need answers"

I kept quiet, it was evident from his face that he was

angry and understandable so I mean it was his wedding day and now the shooting happened id also want answers.

.

We were now downstairs,we left Asa feeding the kids.

Musa:"Sandile? "

He called out as he winced in pain while Nandipha bandaged him after cleaning his wound.

Sandile:"Huh?"

Musa:"Kwenzakalani?"

Sandile:"Sorry? "

Musa:"Lalela ke asingenzani iyima siyezwana?" He said angrily "Now I asked you a question, what the fuck happened?!"

Sandile:"Khuluma kahle nami Musawenkosi ng.."

Musa:"To hell with that!!! Umosha umshado wami and now you have a nerve to tell me that shit!!"

He was now on his feet and unexpectedly he

grabbed Sandile by his injured arm and pressed on it.

Mali:"Musa"

Musa:"Ngizok'buza okokgcina,what happened there? What was that all about"

Sandile:"Let go..fuck!!!"

He groaned as Musa kept his hand on his arm.

Musa:"I don't think you understand the seriousness of this issue,my wife could have been shot,my children! My children Sandile!!! Or uMinenhle"

It was surprising how he kept his cool while he tortured Sandile.

Sandile: "I never meant for this to happen okay? I tried to control the situation but Simon targeted you,he wanted to hurt me through you"

He let go of him and just stared at him for a while.

Musa:"You have to fix this,handle the media because this is your mess anyway"

Sandile: "What? How am i supp...."

Musa: "I don't care!! And while you're at it I want you to stay away from my family until you get your shit together, ngiyathemba ukuthi sizwene"

He clicked his tongue and walked away.

Sandile: "Were you done here sisi?"

Nandi: "Uhm, you're bleeding again and I can't do much because I don't have my kit with me but let me try to stop the bleeding"

Sandile: "Fuck"

He groaned and sat down, Nandi's phone rang as she was busy with Sandile.

Nandi: "Papa..what?! I don't think I can come right now but I'll definitely come after everything had cleared, okay I love you too dad"

After fixing the bandage again she came to me.

Me: "What's up? "

Nandi: "My cousin gave birth to a baby boy"

Me: "That's good news, are you needed home?"

Nandi: "Not really but I'll have to go eventually "



Me:"I know,I'll talk to dad"

Nandi: "Okay"

She wrapped her arms around my waist and then rested her head on my chest I held her tight and kissed the top of her head. I was still reluctant when it came to trusting her or any other woman except my sister of course because of the thongs I went through with Sesethu and Sim, but I had hope that this would be a good relationship because I had strong feelings for her and it scared me at some point.

Me:"Do you need anything to eat?"

Nandi:"No,I need to rest a bit then I'll eat when I wake up"

Me:"Go upstairs, I'll join you a bit later,okay"

Nandi: "Okay"

I pecked her lips and watch her leave. Later the police arrived and we gave them our statements then they left.

.

.

.

#Nandipha

As soon as the police left the first thing I did was to check on Katlego. When I returned from Cuba I found out that she was pregnant, I tried reaching out to her and wanting to know how things were going with her but she was always too busy or just needed some space and having dealt with pregnant women I understood.

Katlego:"Hey"

Me:"Hey, I heard the big news congrats "

Katlego: "Thank you"

Me:"I'll come over in the morning,do you need anything?"

Katlego:"A few things for the baby and changing clothes for me"

Me:"Alright, when are you getting discharged?"

Katlego: "Probably tomorrow but I'll hear from the

doctor"

Me:"Okay then"

Katlego: "Wait,uncle says you're seeing someone.."

I giggled

Me:"You always liked news Katlego, if you haven't been ignoring you I'd have told you and probably introduced you to him"

Katlego:"Cuz! It's serious?"

Me:"It's been months Katlego of course it's serious "

She giggled

Katlego: "I want to hear everything tomorrow, everything"

Me:"Fine,bye now kiss my nephew for me"

Katlego: "Bye cuz"

I hung up,Bayanda walked in as I put the phone down

Bayanda:"I'm the only one who's supposed make you smile like that"

I put NY hands on his waist then kissed his chin.

Me:"I was just talking to my cousin babe"

Bayanda:"Mhm I got this from my sister's clothes,let's go eat"

Me:"Are you okay?"

He sighed and took my hand and went to sit on the couch.

Bayanda: "I've had bad relationships Nandipha and all of them left me heart broken so it's hard for me to trust,I really do want to belie that you're different but my heart is just expecting the worst"

He spoke looking into my eyes as I sat on his lap.

Me:"I don't want to say give me all your trust and having to experience bad relationships it's expected to have trust issues..but I'm not those women you've dated and so,I'd like you to give me a chance,a benefit of the doubt and see if I will break your heart and it will be hard to do that because I'm in love with you and when I love,I love deeply..I love you"

Bayanda: "I love you too babe"

Me: "Now, open up that little trust for me and you'll see that I'm not here to play you, I love you really"

He pulled me to a deep passionate kiss.

Bayanda: "I'll give you the trust you deserve because I love you, just don't hurt me"

Me: "Thank you, let's go eat"

Bayanda: "Let's go babe"

I got dressed into his sister's jeans then we went downstairs for dinner..

.

The following morning I drove home to change

Dad: "Sweetheart are you okay?"

Me: "I'm fine dad don't worry, nobody got hurt"

Daddy: "Okay the elders are here but do not tell Katlego that"

Me: "What's really happening here dad? "

Dad: "She asked me to do some ridiculous thing that

could jeopardize my career,that girl has a serious problem she lives a life reckless and I think it's time she's been called to order, go fetch her and we will talk"

I didn't want to ask more I just went to change and got a few things for her and the baby at the mall then went to fetch her.

107

.

#Nandipha

Doctor Smith was with her when i walked in I greeted them both and went straight to the baby's cot and picked him up.

Me:"How is she doctor? "

Her:"She's doing okay doctor Mokoena and the baby is healthy"

Me:"That's good,does that mean I can take them home?"

Her:"Absolutely, I'll get the discharging forms right away"

Me:"Okay then,Kat you can get changed and I'll watch this cutie pie for you"

She nodded and went to freshen up and changes then we signed the discharging forms and went home. As we drove home I was tempted to tell her about the elders being here but I decided against it,maybe dad had a reason for saying I should not inform her about this and most importantly I was curious about what she asked dad to do for her.

As I parked the car in the driveway I heard her gasp so I turned and looked at her as she was seated the back seat.

Me:"Are you okay?"

Katlego:"the uncles"

She seemed to panic as she spotted one of the uncles smoking outside the house.

Me:"Katlego? "

Katlego:"I'm fine"

I got off the car and went to help her with the baby,we made our way to the house.

Me:"Dumelang bagolo"

Them:"Dumela Nandi"

Katlego:"Dumelang"

Uncle1:"Take the baby to your mother Nandipha"

I took the baby to my mother and helped her bath her after that I took him back to his mother so that she could feed him.

Uncle2:"How dare you ask your uncle to do something so despicable Katlego? Do you want to get him fired?"

Katlego:"Ke.."

Them:"Quiet!! "

Dad: "Honestly I could believe it when she asked me to fabricate information against the Zibulas and send them to prison"

Me:"What?!"

I looked between Katlego who had her head bowed down and my father.

Dad:"Honestly I tried raising Katlego the best way I



knew how,I did things I couldn't done for my children so that I could make her comfortable and not feel the void of not having parent but it's enough now'

Me:"Feed the baby "

She took the baby and fed him while I just looked at dad who just sighed and looked away.

Me:"Dad "

Tebogo:"Papa I think Nandipha deserves to know what Katlego wanted her to do "

Dad:"Didimala Tebogo"

Tebogo:"My darling sister, your cousin over there wanted you to fake DNA results of the baby when the Zibulas want...."

Me:"Wait,hold up..when you say Zibula family you're not talking about my boyfriend's family are you"

Tebogo:"Papa ngwana wagago wajola"

Me:"Tebogo marn!"

Tebogo: "Ke mang boyfriend yagago Nandi?"

Me:"Bayanda..Bayanda Zibula "

Dad:"Unfortunately it's them sweetheart "

I looked at Katlego and got up in that moment I didn't know what to do or how to react.I have know my cousin to be reckless but to be this conniving and having the nerve to drag the family in such a mess was just too much.

Me:"I can't believe this! Dad"

Dad:"Katlego is going back to Botswana right after the partenity test is done "

Katlego:"Uncle please, I'm sorry okay I'll tell you the truth bit please don't make me go back to Botswana, I'm sorry"

Dad:"Enough Katlego! I'm tired of your lies,I've already called the Zibulas they will be here any minute now"

I sighed and stormed out of the sitting room and went outside,to my surprise I bumped to the Zibula men as they got off the cars.

Bayanda:"Babe,what..wait I think we are lost"

Me:"This is Katlego's home"

Bayanda: "Excuse me?"

I gulped and cleared my throat

Me:"Katlego is my cousin"

He chuckled and looked at his father then back at me and sudden his face changed

Bayanda:"Was this part of the plan?"

His voice was now cold as he angrily stared at me.

Me:"Plan?"

Bayanda: "Answer the bloody question!! Were you tricking me so that you can get my DNA and fabricate the results "

Me:"Bayanda.. "

Bayanda: "Voets ek!! I can't believe this,you know I was starting to love you hoping that we could have something..maybe build a life together,fuck you Nandipha! Fuck!"

I tried touching his arm hoping that he'd give me a chance to explain but when he yanked him arm

from my grip I knew he was too angry

Me:"It's not what you think I swear "

I said wiping the tears that fell on my cheeks.

Mali:"Sit this one out son,it only needs your fathers "

He nodded and stared at me then turned

Bayanda: "Tsk"

I looked at him as he walked away as there was nothing I could do at the moment except to let the tears fall and in that moment I hated being related to Katlego because this was all her fault.

Mali:"I hate people who hurt my family"

Me:"I didn't know anything I swear I just found out everything now and I promise I genuinely care for Bayanda I love him"

Mzi:"Malibongwe hayi man" he looked at me "Let's go inside"

Me:"I'm really sorry I didn't know anything I swear"

Mzi:"We will talk after the meeting with your family"

Me:"Okay"

I led them to the house and they greeted the elders and settle down,I went to help their helper in the kitchen with the drinks and snacks.

Mali:"Hlala pha ecaleni kwelamenemene Nandipha"

He said after taking a drink.

Me:"Oh"

I sat next to Katlego and kept quiet.

Mali:"As we have introduced ourselves there's something I forgot to mention about myself,icasset apha kum emtloko limana lingabambi ncam so I'd appreciate if we be truthful and very honest with each other"

Dad:"Very well then.." He narrated his side of the story to where Katlego asked him to do the order "So to say this I mean that I've come to know that Katlego has been lying about the baby's partenity however just to clear your doubts you may have the partenity tests done with your preferred doctor or lab"

Mzi:"Okay Uhm thank you for being honest with us.."

Mali:"Not so fast Nandipha,what was your role in this? Did she send you to play with my son's heart?"

Me:"No! Tamnci when I met Bayanda I was coming back from Cuba and hadn't seen nor spoken with Katlego for months because she was ignoring me,I knew she was out of control and mama asked to talk to her but she never took any of my call I swear I wasn't.. I'm not playing Bayanda "

Katlego: "She's telling the tru..."

Mali:"Thula wena demon-ndini lomntana,lonto awuzoyiki izinto to even ask your uncle to do something like this"

Mzi:"Uhm I have heard everything from the Mokoena Family and I'm grateful for your honesty,to tell the truth I'm saddened that your daughter wanted to play with our family using my late son's name. Yes at some point we were happy that we were gonna have a piece of him that would live and we'd remember him with but it's fine"

Dad:"We are truly sorry for this Mr Zibula"

Mali:"We will be sending a car for her tomorrow then we will let you know of the results even though it's pointless because by just looking at this baby I know that he's not a Zibula..let's go home"

They both stood up and headed to the door.

Uncle2:"Take this baby and excuse us Nandipha"

Me:"Rran..."

Uncle2:"Nandipha "

Me:"Rra?"

He motioned me with his head that I should take the baby and I did,I heard a scream as soon as I climbed the stairs. He was hitting her with a belt and the others were just cursing at her.

Me:"Mom!! Mommy!! "

The baby got startled and started crying,mom came running and rushed to the dining room.

Mom:"Tebogo why are you sitting there?"

Tebogo:"Call Tumelo I won't interfere" he walked up

the stairs "Let's take him upstairs cupcake"

Me:"Don't call me that"

Tebogo:"My cupcake"

I giggled as we went to the guestroom.

.

.

.

#Sandile

I had a guy guarding her and watching her every move and today was the day I put an end to the nonsense and try to change my life for the better..well maybe do less dangerous things that would harm my family and focus on card scams and money laundering.

Me:"J ah"

She screamed and quickly turned to look at me as I closed the door.

Angelica:"San..hey I was so worried ab ..."



I slapped her so hard across the face and grabbed her by her hair.

Me:"I know everything thing and I'd love to make you pay but I don't have time so you'll get an easy way out..12 bullets that's the total number of the bullets I have on my gun,dress properly and let's go baby"

Angelica:"If you kill me you'll never see my son again"

I laughed

Me:"London with your sister baby and I'll kill her too because she knows too much "

Angelica:"Please.."

Me:"Fuseg,get dressed"

I threw her on the floor and grabbed her gadgets then watched her as she got dressed. We left the hotel to an abandoned area just outside Soweto.

Msizi:"There's the rope mlungu,climb here" he pointed at the crate "shesha wena asinaso iskhathi!"

I pushed her to the crate and she climbed crying.

Angelica:"I'm sorry..I me..sorry.. "

Me:"Put your head on the rope..fast"

I kicked the crate as soon as the head was around the rope,I then emptied my gun on her then went to the rented car we came with and we left

108

.

#Asandiswa

I looked at her as she smiled broadly looking at herself in the mirror, we were at the salon me,her and Gcina.

Me:"You look so beautiful baby"

Alu:"Thank you mommy"

She said with a broad smile,a smile I haven't seen in a while and it was because of me but now I'm determined to make things right with her and never neglect her. I finished doing my nails as Gcina got his hair cut.

Gcina:"Thank you malume,now I look handsome

just like my dad"

We laughed at his cockiness

Me:"Yes boy,you look just like your daddy now"

I paid and we left and went to have lunch then got a few clothes for the them and the kids and went home.

Dad:"Yho niygcqibile imali ka Zungu namhlanje "

I giggled and put the bags down.

Me:"Oh come on you're exaggerating dad..maybe I should have used your card since I'll be moving out pretty soon"

Dad:"Oh well you didn't think of that,I wish you didn't have to leave but I understand that you're a married woman now but don't be scarce,visit us from time to time okay?"

Me:"Okay,so how did it go with Katlego's family "

He laughed and clapped his hands once,I giggled because this was tamnci's style when he had news to share.

Me:"What happened?"

Dad:"Uhes he-hes he lamntana MaZibula can you believe that he asked her uncle to fabricate information on us so that we could be arrested and asked Nandipha to fake DNA result..."

Me:"Yima,which Nandipha?"

Dad:"Your brother's girlfriend"

Me:"What the hell?! And she agreed? How could she do that? Bayanda.. Where is he? Is he okay?"

Dad:"She didn't know because her father never told her she found out today and your brother left before we even spoke to her family he was so angry"

Me:"Oh my God but dad do you believe them? "

Dad:"Yes,the poor girl looked so lost and shocked"

Me:"Yho " I huffed and got up "Let me go check my kids "

Dad:"Okay baby"

I got up and went upstairs, the kids were sleeping and they looked clean,I put their clothes in the

closet then went to take a nap,I was going to start packing when I wake up.

.

.

.

#Nandipha

I walked inside the building and greeted the receptionist.

Me:"Is Bayanda in?"

Hrr:"Yes but he doesn't want to be disturbed"

I breathed out loud and went to the elevator,the girl has always given me attitude whenever I came here and I'm starting to think that she has a thing for Bayanda.

Her:"Where are you going?"

Me:"To see my boyfriend, do you have a problem with that?"

She looked at me from head to toe then kept quickly and picked up the phone as I got into the elavator.

His P.A was already waiting for me when I got to the top floor.

Her:"Uhm I'm sorry but I can't let you in"

Me:"You are not letting me in but I am walking in there unless you dragg me out of this building"

Her:"Ma'am.."

I walked past her and walked inside his office,he frowned and stared at me for a while,I was really nervous now that I was in front of him but I needed to say my piece then let him decided if he still wanted to be with me or not.

Me:"I cane to tell you my side of the story then you can decide on what you want to do next"

Bayanda:"Excuse us"

Her:"Okay, can I bring you anything? "

Bayanda: "She won't stay long you can leave"

Her:"Yes sir"

She walked out and closed the door as Bayanda walked around his table and rested his ass on the

table while his other foot kept his balance.

Bayanda: "I don't have the whole day Dr Mokoena"

I swallowed a lump on my throat, I don't know why I was suddenly feeling emotional.

Me: "Okay..Uhm firstly I'm sorry for everything Katlego did to your family"

He chuckled and got up going to the bar fridge at the corner of his office and retrieved a bottle of water then opened it taking gulps and looked at me.

Bayanda: "Thanks"

He was being sarcastic.

Me: "When I came back from Cuba I wasn't on speaking terms with Katlego..well we never fought but she was ignoring me because she..she knew that I was going to be against the whole thing.."

I sighed as my heart started beating fast I closed my eyes and breathed out loud.

Bayanda: "I don't have the whole day Nandipha"

He was so cold, I breathed out again I knew that I

had to get this over and done with then leave me alone.

Me:"She wasn't staying at home when I got back,surely you must know that and I was shocked to learn about what she did and what she wanted dad and I to do and I think dad was worried about my health... I mean he was worried about what I'd feel if I found out that she wanted me to risk my career for her dirty games..that is my truth Bayanda and I am sorry if it's not what you want to hear"

I took a glance at him then headed to the door I had to get out of there fast. As soon as I closed the door I started doing breathing exercises,I took out my phone to call Tumelo but it fell.

Her:"Ate you okay?"

Me:"L..I..I'm fine"

She handed me NY phone after picking it up I grabbed it with my shaky hand and rushed to the elevator, I called Tumelo as soon as I got inside the elevator.

"Cupcake"



It was Tebogo.

Me:"I ..I need you "

Tebogo:"O ko kae Nana?"

Me:"Baya..Bayanda's workplace.. C..come get me"

I was struggling to breath and at the rate my heart was racing I wasn't going to last.

I removed my coat as I got to the the reception area and I quickly rushed out,my legs suddenly felt wobbly as I started feeling dizzy.

Security:"Are you okay?"

Me:"I..he..lp me,ambulance"

Security: "Ma'am!!"

That's all I could hear before I blacked out.

.

.

.

#Bayanda

I sighed and continued with my work..well I tried but

my mind was on Nandipha, she looked genuine to what she was saying and I somehow believed her.

Me: "Okay let me.." My PA barged in and sighed "What is it?"

Her: "Uhm sir, it's Ms Mokoena, I think she's sick"

Me: "Excuse me?"

Her: "She was shaking at kept on breathing and she was shaking"

Me: "What?! Why didn't you tell me? Where is she?"

I asked getting up and ran out of the office to the elevator.

As I rushed to the parking lot I heard a siren and the paramedics got out with a stretcher.

Me: "What's going on?"

Security: "I don't know she collapsed"

"Nana, Cupcake" a guy called out as the car stopped carelessly next to the ambulance.

Him: "Shit!! Call out parents Tebogo marn!!"

I figured that those were her brothers.

Him:"Is anyone coming with us?"

Him:"Yes,I'm Tumelo her brother"

He said following them to the ambulance and got inside the ambulance with her. I rushed back to the office and got inside to grab my things and locked my office to then rushed to my car and drove to the hospital hoping that they took her to the one I was heading to.

.

.

.

#Musawenkosi

I looked at the decor in the backyard and nodded to the doctor guy.

Me:"Good work"

Guy:"Don't thank me it's my job sweetheart"

He said touching me

Me:"Angikthabdi ke mina ukuthintwa"

Minnie giggled as he licked his lips. I was going to do some form of reception and a welcome party since we never had one on our wedding day.

Minnie:"Ryan come this way"

He follows her and winked at me as I clicked my tongue.

I walked back to the house to look over Alu's room,I wanted everything to be perfect for all of the children as we started our life as a family,I wanted to have a peaceful home filled with love and warmth as they come home.

109

.

#Bayanda

As soon as I got to the hospital I called my father informing him that I wouldn't make it for dinner with the clients.

Dad:"Why? "

Me:"It's Nandipha,she collapsed so I'm at the hospital right now "

Dad:"What's wrong with her?"

Me:"I don't know yet but I'll call you as soon as I find out"

Dad:"Okay son"

I hung up and went to settle down,one of her brothers got up and came to stand in front of me.

Me:"Lord give me strength "

I said under my breath because judging by the way he marched towards me he was upset.

Him:"What are you doing here?"

The other one spoke from where he was seated.

Him:"Tumelo please man,this is not the time for that"

I guess that was Tebogo then.

Tumelo:"Keep quiet Tebogo..and I asked you a question"

Me:"Bhekela umele pha there's no need to hover over me..to answer your question I'm here for your sister"

Tumelo: "Here for..don't patronise me,you're probably the reason she's here right now"

Tebogo:"Tumelo"

Tumelo:"What?! Nana was fine when she left home this morning and all of a sudden she's hospitalised,what did you do to my sister "

Me:"Nothing, I was told that she was not okay when she left the building so when I went to check up on her there was an ambulance taking her"

Tumelo:"Oh so you let her leave.."

Me:"We had a fight and I didn't see that she was not okay until my assistant told me "

I was getting a bit annoyed now because honestly this wasn't a time to be fighting about what happened,my only worry and concern was Nandi and what was wrong with her.

Tumelo:"You can leave she doesn't wan..."

Tebogo:"Tumelo that's enough man! Enough!"

He looked at his brother then clicked his tongue and walked out. Minutes later he returned with people whom I assumed were his parents and they greeted and settled down.

Him:"You must be Bayanda"

I cleared my throat and nodded,suddenly feeling nervous about being in their presence.

Me:"Yes sir"

Him:"It's nice to finally meet you, face to face"

Me:"Uhm likewise sir"

Silence filled the room until the doctor finally came to us.

Doc:"Good afternoon everyone"

Him:"Afternoon, how is my daughter doctor?"

Doc:"She's okay but like I have explained to you before she doesn't need any kind of stress that will affect her recovery and should she stress she might not be lucky enough to get another heart..."

Me:"I'm sorry what?"

Everyone turned to look at me,I was clearly the only person who was unaware of what was happening.

Him:"It's fine"

He said nodding to the doctor

Doc:"Uhm Ms Mokoena just had a heart transplant a few months ago and since then she has been having difficulties having to reoperate twice because of her body's reaction to the heart and now she has been doing great until now of which I had advised her family to keep her far from any kind of stress"

I didn't know what to say after the doctor spoke except to just nod and come to think of it I have never seen Nandi completely naked she always wore my shirt whenever we went to bed and even if we made love she was always cautious about removing the shirt.

Doc:"Mr Zibula are you okay? "

I snapped out of it and nodded clearing my throat.



Me:"Yeah..of course"

Doc:"You can all come see her for a moment but before that I'm going to have to put her on bed rest for at least two weeks before allowing her to come back to work"

Tumelo:"And I'll make sure that she stays in bed and never stresses about any devil"

Him:"Tumelo!"

Tumelo:"Apologies dad"

Him:"You were never raised to be ill mannered and I will not have you disrespecting people calling them devil,am I clear "

Tumelo: "Tshwarelo papa"

Him:"Not to me"

Tumelo:"Tshwarelo"

I just nodded my head and remained seated as they stood up.

Her:"Are you not coming to see her? "

Me:"I think it's best that you go see her first then I'll

follow"

Her:"Nonsense,I'm sure she'll be happy to see you"

Tumelo mumbled something his mother grabbed him by his arm.

Her:"Wa reng?"

Tumelo:"Nothing "

Her:"I'll slap you Tumelo don't push me,why are you behaving like this?"

Tumelo: "Sorry"

He walked faster and got inside the ward then we followed after him. They stayed for a while then left.

Me:"Hi"

Nandi:"I was going to tell you"

She said looking straight into my eyes,I held her hand and brought it to my lips.

Me:"Don't worry about that,you should focus on getting better"

She smiled faintly.

Nandi:"I'm sorry for everything Katlego did"

Me:"It's okay babe,you really shouldn't apologise you're not Katlego and so,you are not responsible for her actions"

Nandi: "Thank you"

Me:"I'm sorry for being harsh to you..the thing is I had bad relationships where I've been lied to,people plotting against me to extort money from my family so it's hard for me to trust anyone"

Nandi:"Help me up"

I helped her to seat up

Me:"You should be resting "

Nandi;"And I will,look babe I know it's hard to trust but I'm asking you not to punish me for your past,yes those people broke your trust but don't I deserve the benefit of the doubt? I want to show you that I love you but not for what you have but can I do that when you don't trust me? "

I shook my head and kissed her hand again she was making sense though.

Me:"I'll try to be more open to you,give you my trust just please don't break the trust that I'll give you"

Nandi:"That's all I want,can you kiss me now"

I chuckled

Me:"Even if you're sick you still want to be kissed"

She giggled

Nandi: "You might heal me with your kisses,you can never know"

I chuckled and sat on the bed before cupping her face and kissed her passionately.

Me:"I love you"

I said after the long passionate kiss still cupping her face,she smiled

Nandi:"I love you too and I promise I'll never hurt you"

Me:"Rest then babe,I need you healed and healthy"

I fixed her pillows and helped her lie down,she held my arm as I moved back.

Nandi:"Stay until I fall asleep"

Me:"Okay "

I kissed her forehead and sat on the chair then watched her sleep.

.

.

.

#Asandiswa

.

Three days later

I was moving to Musa's place the following day so I was spending the day with my family.

Mali:"So sithini sifele intoba ujola Bayanda? "

We all turned and looked at him he was smiling at his phone while he typed something.

Mihlali:"Kunjalo kaloku ukujola kwegeza,akayqhelanga lento"

We laughed earning his attention.

Bayanda:"Huh?"

Me:"I thought we were spending the day as a family,phones off"

Bayanda: "I'm sorry sis let me switch it off"

He switched it off then engaged on the conversation we were having.

.

Later Karen arrived with an outfit.

Karen:"I was told to deliver it myself,this is for you and this is for the princess,wear them tomorrow"

Me:"Ohkay..thank you"

She smiled and walked away,she's a well known designer and I was a bit surprised to see her delivering the outfits herself.

.

The following morning my brothers and uncle left with Tamnci with the kids leaving me with Dad then we followed.

Me;"What's going on? "

He shrugged his shoulders and parked the car then we walked inside to the backyard.

Me:"Dad"

Dad:"Here he is"

He came towards us smiling and took me from my dad's hand then we walked to where everyone was.

Mihlali: "And here they are!"

People started ululating and whistling as we walked in.

Musa:"Uhm Sanibona,erh we will do things differently now,we were supposed to have a reception of our wedding ngalela langa nacidhe nafa ngalo,sibonge nje ukuthi akekho owas'hona"

We laughed.

Mali:"You ran away and let us there andithi"

Musa:"Angeke ngize ngixolise futhi..Uhm this is not a reception only but I am welcoming the love of my life home so it's going to be a bit different from all the ceremonies you've attended" he looked at me  
"Mrs Zungu allow me to say welcome home,yes it's

not your first time kodwa it's going to be the first time for us to permanently stay together I know that you will make this house a home for me and our kids and I'd like to thank you for loving me and wanting to share your life with me and I must say I'm very lucky to have you as my wife, I love you"

Me:"I love you too "

We kissed and the crowd clapped hands ululating.

This was the beginning of a new life for me and my husband with our kids,after everything that I've been through I never thought that I'd find love and be happy. I was once a broken and Wounded soul with no one to turn to and even the ones I turned to they crushed me and turned their backs on me but I guess God and the universe had other plans for me and now I found love and I am a happy wife with a wonderful husband and beautiful kids. Not to forget my brothers and my fathers.

My name is Asandiswa Silusapho Zibula-Zungu and this was my story.